

# AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE

1 9 3 9 — 1 9 4 5

FROM THE ARCHIVES OF  
THE AUSCHWITZ MEMORIAL AND  
THE GERMAN FEDERAL ARCHIVES

DANUTA CZECH

# Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

***Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods,  
Lies and Deceptions  
in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"***

word by Walter J. ...  
By Carlo Mattogno

# M I S - C H R O N I C L I N G   A U S C H W I T Z



# Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods,  
Lies and Deceptions  
in Her *Auschwitz Chronicle*

Carlo Mattogno



Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 47:**

Carlo Mattogno:

*Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*

Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-57-7

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

# Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Foreword .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>Chronological Critique.....</b>	<b>47</b>
1941 .....	49
1942 .....	66
1943 .....	130
1944 .....	193
1945 .....	279
<b>Epilog .....</b>	<b>289</b>
<b>Conclusion .....</b>	<b>291</b>
Death-Toll Statistics .....	293
<b>Appendix.....</b>	<b>297</b>
Archive Abbreviations.....	297
Bibliography .....	299
Index of Names.....	307



## Foreword

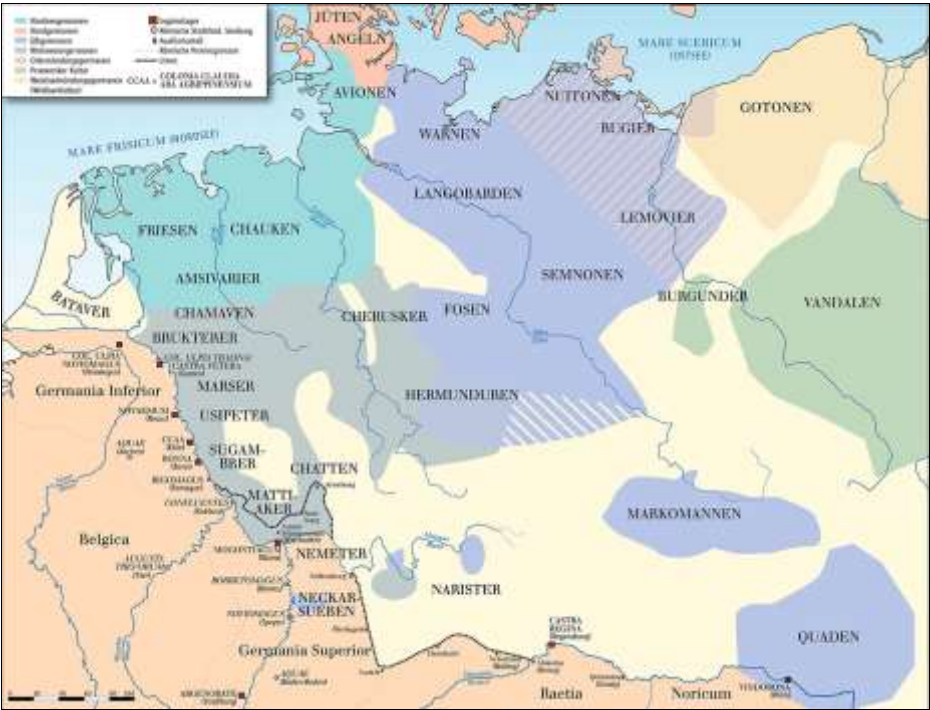
To really understand the background of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, we need to understand the dynamics of the German-Polish relationship during the past 200 years or so. Or rather, we need to understand that dynamic for the past 1,500 years, so let me take you back in time. Actually, far back in time.

Modern gene-sequencing technique has discovered recently that around 5000 B.C., a major invasion of Europe happened coming from Asia. It brought with it a strain of the plague which was heretofore unknown to Europe. Having no immune defense against that disease, most of the then-indigenous populations of large swaths of Europe seem to have been wiped out and replaced by the Asian conquerors. Hence, what we today call "Europeans" are instead for the most part descendants of these Asian invaders. I mention this to make it clear that Europe has never been the eternal home of this or that ethnic group of peoples.

Strictly speaking, one could go even farther back in time and insist that Europe was first populated by Neandertals, which were subsequently replaced by Modern Humans (I refuse to call them *Homo Sapiens*, because there is little wisdom in our race...), while both groups were interbreeding to some degree. We know this, because, again, modern gene-sequencing technologies have made us understand what sets Neandertal DNA apart from Modern-Human DNA, and we see sequences of Neandertal DNA embedded in the DNA of modern Europeans (and Asians). Whatever the dynamics were that replaced most Neandertals with Modern Humans – diseases, war, higher reproductive success – the fact remains that the original human inhabitants of Europe – Neandertals – were replaced with Modern Humans.

This goes to say that complete population replacements are a regular occurrence in the history of mankind in general, and Europe in particular. The term "indigenous" is therefore relative. Apart from certain areas of Africa where evidently humans evolved, humans are actually an invasive species every-





where else, not “indigenous.” Seen from that perspective, the replacement of America’s first set of “indigenous” people by European invaders by means of diseases, war and higher reproductive success starting in the 17th Century is just one more chapter in the long sequence of similar events in human history.

The modern history of the area which today we call Poland and Germany is no exception to that rule. Not being marked by any kind of natural borders, ethnic, political and cultural “borders” have always been shifting forth and back in that region.

In recorded history, the first noteworthy event was the so-called Migration Period that started sometime during the 4th Century A.C. and lasted well into the 6th Century, triggered to some degree by pressure exerted by Huns invading Europe from the east, but also by the deteriorating Roman Empire that started making alliances with Germanic warlords in an attempt to stabilize the western part of the Empire. Without going into details, it is safe to say that earlier assumptions of a “peoples’ migration,” where entire Germanic tribes set out to migrate west and south, bringing about the collapse of the Roman Empire, are no longer considered to be true. It is far more likely that the Germanic tribes stayed for the most part where they were; that some groups decided to emigrate to the greener pastures of the Roman Empire, and that some

Germanic warlords took advantage of Roman weakness to wage war against Rome, or to form alliances with Rome in order to gain control and power with Rome's consent. Either way, most of the members of the Germanic peoples living in Central Europe were still there when this migration period ended.

The map on the previous page shows the settlement areas of several Germanic tribes around 50 A.C. We see that the Vandals used to reside in what is today's central Poland, whereas the Gotones are thought to have settled in the area later called Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia. Central Germany – today's Western Pomerania, Mecklenburg, Brandenburg, Saxony and Thuringia – was the home of a number of related Germanic tribes.

After the collapse of the Roman Empire and the end of the Migration Period, we enter a few centuries without much of any written record as to what was going on in Central Europe. By the time Charlemagne conquered parts of what is today's western Germany (mainly Saxony), the map had changed. When Charlemagne's short-lived Frankish Empire disintegrated, the precursors of today's Germany and France emerged, with Germany being limited to an area which coincides roughly with what was to become Austria and West Germany after World War II. The peoples living in what is today's East Germany and Poland were to a large degree linguistically no longer Germanic, but Slavic, although they were not organized in any way as independent political units, if at all. In the ensuing century or two, the territories between the Rivers Elbe and Oder, which were already tributary territories during the Frankish Empire, were subsequently incorporated into what was the precursor of Germany. Poland entered the political scene in the late 10th century, and this is where the history of German-Polish relationships starts. I will not discuss here any of the many petty conflicts between the various dukes, kings and emperors of both nations, as they had little impact on the people. Let me explain why.

During those ages, political rule had little if anything to do with ethnic commonalities. To put it simply, rulers expected their subjects to pay taxes and to serve in an army, if requested, but no one ever interfered with what languages people spoke or what cultural traditions they followed. Religious associations were important – people were converted to Christianity with fire and sword if needed – but since there was neither any centralized educational system in place nor any kind of structured public administration, language simply didn't play any role. The Church spoke Latin for many centuries to come, and any kind of official government business was also conducted in that old *Lingua Franca* in most European countries. Hence, whether a person spoke Sorbian (a western Slavic language) or Saxon (a northern German dialect) made no difference to any official. The idea of nationality, ethnicity and language became important to European rulers only during and after the Napoleonic Wars, when the European nobility needed to obtain popular mass support for their wars against unified and nationalized France.



*Illustration 2: Settlement areas of various Prussian tribes in the 13th Century in what was later to become West and East Prussia.*

Now back to the Polish-German nexus. Two decisions of members of the Polish nobility had a major impact on that relationship. The first was the decision of the Polish Piast Dynasty in Silesia toward the late 12th Century and throughout the 13th Century to invite settlers to their region, which consisted to a large degree of uninhabited, forested lands. Many German settlers followed this call, many of them from Frankonia (today's northern Bavaria); among them also my paternal ancestors (to this day, the last name Rudolf (with an F) is most-common exactly in Frankonia). They settled in an area whose major town is named after the settlers: Frankenstein (yes, the infamous one, but it has no castle). Within two centuries, the population of Silesia grew by a factor of ten, partially by immigration, partially by the economic and thus also reproductive success of the new settlers. By the 14th Century, Silesia was dominated by the new settlers. It was turned from a thinly populated Polish area to a densely populated German area. That development was sealed with the 1335 Treaty of Trentschin, with which the Holy Roman Emperor (who was elected from among and by the German kings) waived all claims to Polish territory, while the Polish king waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity." Subsequently, major parts of the border between German Silesia and Poland were among the most-stable borders in Europe for many centuries.

The second decision was made in 1226 by Piast Duke Konrad I of Masovia, when he asked the Teutonic Order for help in his attempt to conquer the

pagan, Baltic-speaking Prussian tribes living in what was later to become West- and East Prussia (see Illustration 2). They had resisted Christianization and conquest by the Polish Duke for many years. The Teutonic Order, which had been formed to conduct the infamous Crusades to the “Holy Land,” was already in control of the regions just west of the Prussians’ territory. The knights made short work of the Prussians, conquering and christening them in quick succession with fire and sword, later expanding that outreach all the way up to the Gulf of Finland, hence conquering what was later to become Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia in the process.

The dominance of the Teutonic Knights in this part of Europe came to an end after they lost a major battle against a combined Polish-Lithuanian army in 1410, and then again some 40 years later, after which the Teutonic Order could maintain control only over East Prussia, except for a sliver of land in the midst of it that was controlled by Poland (the *Ermland*). At that point in time, the Holy Roman Empire’s (that is to say: mostly German) control over most of Europe was dwindling, whereas Poland rose to a major power in Europe. This era came to an end in the late 18th Century, however, when a lack of firm leadership made the Polish state a victim of its neighbors, who carved it up in the so-called Partitions of Poland between 1772 and 1795.

Again, I must emphasize that none of these aristocratic, military or nobility reigns over a certain region or people had much of an influence on how the people organized their lives, what cultural traditions they followed, and which languages they spoke. Shifts in what languages people spoke were mainly driven by reproductive success and by economic developments. If you lived in a region where being able to speak German, Polish or Lithuanian was advantageous for economic success, then that’s what people did.

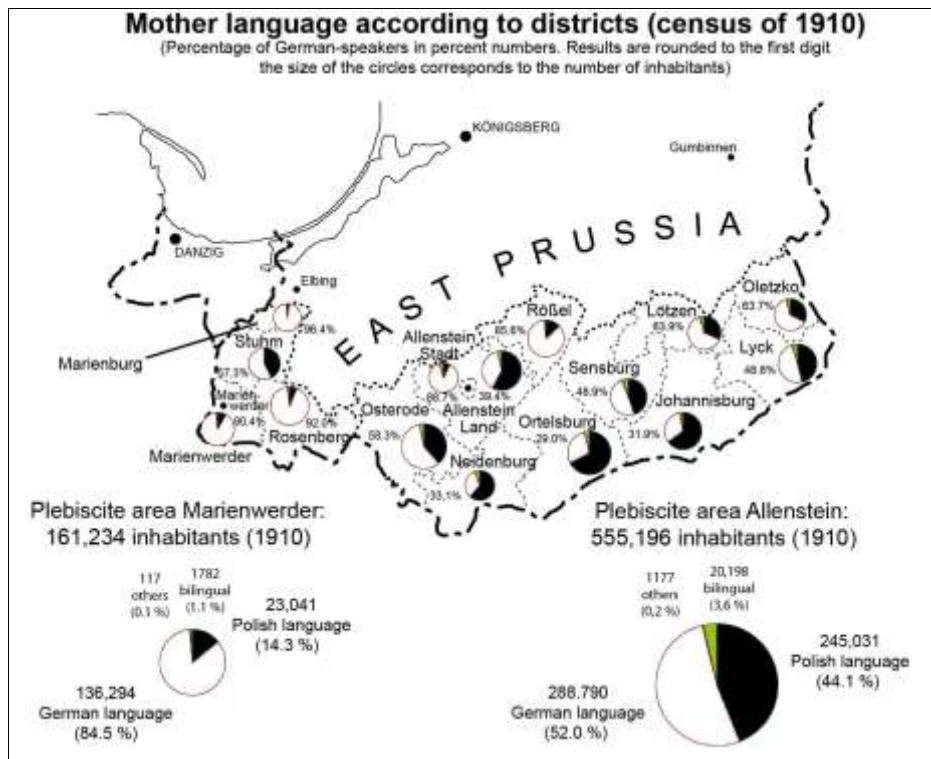
All this changed when Napoleon’s armies swept through Europe. Napoleon reestablished a Polish state after he defeated the Prussian army and invaded Russia, but that was not to last. With Napoleon’s retreat from Russia and Germany, all Polish territories briefly assigned to a Polish state were once more gobbled up by Prussia, Russia and Austria. This time, however, nationalism had been awoken among Europe’s nobility, among the political, financial, economic and intellectual elites as well as to one degree or another among the common people. Both the administrations in Prussia and Russia introduced policies in their territories mainly inhabited by Poles exerting pressure to become good German or Russian citizens, respectively. When Germany got united in 1871, triggering a wave of German nationalism, Germany’s policy toward its Polish minority radicalized: All schools in Germany had to teach all topics in German (except religion), schools in areas with a Polish majority included. German became mandatory for all matters of state in the judicial, legislative and executive branches. Though this pressure to use German as the language never reached any level that could be called persecution, the Polish minority was not pleased, to put it mildly. This “gentle” way of forcing the as-

simulation of a minority is quite common among nations occupying minority areas. France has been doing this in Alsace, and Italy in Southern Tyrol, for instance. To cut this long story short: self-determination was denied the Polish minority, and that was going to backfire on the Germans later.

A little over 100 years later, at the end of World War I, things were going to be put to the test. Although Germany had created a Polish state, a “monarchy,” already during the war, giving it the ethnically Polish territories once occupied by Russia but not an inch of the ethnically Polish territories occupied by herself, this construct was just as short-lived as Napoleon’s creation had been.

In late 1918, Germany accepted the armistice conditions as suggested in Woodrow Wilson’s 14-Points Program, which, among other things, promised self-determination for the peoples of Europe – or rather only to those that were controlled by the Central Powers. Had these conditions been kept, Germany had little to fear. But such was not meant to be. As soon as Germany and her allies laid down their weapons, the other belligerent powers were supposed to do the same, but instead they used their weapons to force a peace onto the Central Powers that had little to do with self-determination. Instead, they started carving up the Central Powers’ territories without ever asking most of the populations involved whether they agreed with it. Alsace-Lorraine was given to France – without any plebiscite (and with the subsequent expulsion of some 100,000 Germans who had migrated to that area since 1871). The Eupen-Malmedy area was given to Belgium – without any plebiscite. Southern Tyrol was given to Italy – without any plebiscite (and facing Mussolini’s aggressive assimilation policies, some 75,000 Germans left the area by 1943). Southern Carinthia was given to a never-before-seen, unstable country named Yugoslavia – without any plebiscite. The city of Ödenburg was given to Hungary – without any plebiscite. The entire area of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia was integrated into a never-before-seen, unstable country named Czechoslovakia – without any plebiscite (resulting in the later Sudetenland Crisis and the ultimate disintegration of that state). Most of West Prussia and the Posen/Poznan Province were given to Poland – without any plebiscite (a plebiscite in the Posen/Poznan area might have been the only one which the Germans might have lost).

The only areas that did see plebiscites were: a) the border area between Denmark and Germany – and its fair result was honored by all sides; and b) some areas claimed by the new Polish Republic: a few eastern counties of West Prussia, southern East Prussia, and Upper Silesia. But here, things didn’t develop as anticipated. In particular in Upper Silesia, things got out of control. In fact, as soon as Germany laid down her arms at the end of World War I, Polish paramilitary units picked up their weapons in an attempt to conquer the Posen Region as well as Upper Silesia, a much-coveted war booty due to its rich coal mines and metallurgic industries. The new Polish government was



*Illustration 3: Had the inhabitants of the areas subjected to a plebiscite voted according to their declared primary language, Poland would have obtained parts of southern East Prussia.*

hell-bent on getting their hands on this area, and it did everything to bully the local population into voting for Poland in the upcoming plebiscite, which was held only in March 1921, hence more than two years after the end of the war. This campaign to gain control included armed “uprisings” of Polish paramilitary units led by Wojciech Korfanty and supplied with weapons by the Polish government, meaning that the Polish side tried to force a separation of these areas from Germany by waging an outright war on the local population, resulting in something very close to an undeclared war between the two nations’ paramilitary forces. When the plebiscite was won by Germany in Upper Silesia (only a few counties in the very southeast had Polish majorities) and the Poles feared never gaining control of areas they wanted, they staged another “uprising.” In the end, to assuage the Poles, the areas with the most important coal mines were ceded to Poland, although even some of them had voted for Germany.

The situation in East and West Prussia was not quite as heated, since the greater part of West Prussia was never to see any plebiscite, because Poland claimed that this area was mainly inhabited by Poles, and because Wilson’s 14





port to the Baltic Sea. This city, which had been dominated by Germans for centuries – no matter who the ruling power was – had a minority of only some 2% of native Polish speakers in 1910. Had a vote been cast there, it could easily have resulted in 99.9% votes for Germany. Under these circumstances, the League of Nations decided to separate the city with generous surrounding areas from Germany, yet instead of giving it to Poland, it was put under the administration of the League of Nations, which never had any real power to begin with. This impossible situation was to become the focal point around which World War II would ignite twenty years later.

The second Polish Republic of the inter-war years was a dictatorship that was never seriously interested in having any plebiscites. It acquiesced to the Western Powers' decision in this regard only disgruntledly. Where these constraints of international power politics were missing, they showed their real faces: concurrent with the plebiscites on its western borders, Poland started a massive war of conquest on its eastern border by invading the fledgling Soviet Union, then still embroiled in a massive civil war. Poland "got lucky," because the Soviet Union was weak at the time, so in the end, large swaths of Belorussian and Ukrainian territories, inhabited only by a usually weak Polish minority, were taken from the Soviet Union, and integrated into inter-war Poland – without ever having any plebiscites there. Needless to say, the Poles didn't make friends in Moscow with this move, which later came back to bite them when Stalin and Hitler agreed to partition Poland once more in 1939.

As soon as its borders were notionally consolidated, Poland went on a mission to turn its new territory into an ethnically monolithic country. Any Lithuanian, Belorussian, German, Jew or Ukrainian disagreeing with assimilating and being a good Catholic Pole felt the pressure rising. The declared aim was to drive out anyone who did not want to assimilate. The ultimate goal was to undermine any potential future claim of any neighboring country for a border revision, which could be bolstered by the fact that foreign nationals were living in areas formerly controlled by that country. The situation was therefore particularly serious for Germans residing in once-German regions, particularly in West Prussia. Legal as well as extra-legal measures by Polish society to alienate them to the point where the only reasonable option was emigration to Germany were increasing. Already in 1921, there were a few riots against Germans, and by the end of that year, almost 50% of the German-speaking residents in Poland had left the country and moved to Germany. As US-American historian Richard Blanke put it (pp. 64f.):

*"In many respects, Poland's treatment of its German minority [initially] resembled Prussian Polish policy before 1918: harassment of political organizations and the minority press, undermining of minority schools, attacks on the minority's land property, and economic discrimination by the state."*



In the meantime, Polish foreign policy tried numerous times unsuccessfully to persuade France to join them in a “preventive” war against Germany, trying to obtain even more territories from its neighbor up to the Rivers Oder and Neisse. Poland’s threatening stance increased when Poland’s leader Marshal Józef Piłsudski died in 1935 and was replaced by more-aggressive politicians. The culmination point was reached after Great Britain gave its infamous blank check to Poland in late March 1939, promising to fight alongside Poland in “any action which clearly threatened Polish independence,” even if that was a Polish aggression against Germany leading to a conflict between the two nations. The Polish media subsequently stirred up an anti-German hysteria in Poland which led to an escalation of assaults against ethnic Germans and their institutions, leading to a mass exodus of many of the remaining Germans from Poland in the summer of 1939. Talk about a swift war against Germany, accompanied by threats against the German minority in Poland, was rampant in the Polish media. All attempts by Germany to negotiate fell on deaf Polish ears. When war finally broke out, German units advancing into Poland discovered many cases where members of the German minority had been murdered by Polish mobs during what can only be described as a country-wide pogrom. The most prominent of them was the so-called Bromberg Bloody Sunday.

What I have reported so far is information that can be found in standard sources accessible to all. Even a search of Wikipedia will confirm the things I have written here. They are not contentious. When it comes to events during the German occupation of Poland, opinions diverge, however. An uncontested fact is that National-Socialist Germany did not care about plebiscites either if they could get around them by way of force. They displayed that attitude clearly when occupying Czechia in early 1939, and they showed it again in Poland. While Hitler’s Germany made multiple suggestions to have plebiscites in the Corridor during peacetime, once the Germans ruled the area starting in September 1939, they never bothered asking anyone whether their rule there was welcome. In addition, Germany annexed areas south of East Prussia that had never been inhabited by any significant number of ethnic Germans. Next, the policies implemented in the “recovered” territories and the newly conquered ones were designed to reverse and supersede the results of the Polish inter-war policy of ethnic pressure aiming at clearing the area of Germans. This time, Poles were resettled out of these areas, and Germans who had once resided there, plus new ones, were settled in it again. This much is uncontested.

What is contested is the number of Polish civilians who perished during the war. Mainstream sources parrot the Polish claim that Six Million Died. Yes, you read that right. The claimed victim number is the same as that claimed for Jewish victims of National-Socialist Germany, its foundation is just as shaky, and its use to justify claims against Germany and to instill an eternal feeling of

guilt and repentance in Germans is exactly the same as well. Here, Polish and Jewish interests and agendas in historiography coincide.

There are two problems with the death toll. The first is that half of this death toll is said to have been Jews living in Poland. I will not discuss the shaky foundation of that claim here. The other half is based on the claim that Poland in its present-day borders lost three million people compared to the population that lived there before the war. The problem is that large swaths of what is today's Poland weren't Polish and weren't settled by Poles up to the end of the war. These were German provinces settled almost exclusively by Germans who fled or were expelled from these lands at war's end or shortly thereafter (East Prussia, East Pomerania and Silesia), many of them dying in the process. These aren't Polish victims of war, but German victims of Polish ethnic cleansing (see O. Müller 2003 for details).

Which brings us to the immediate post-WWII era. During the Potsdam Conference in the summer of 1945, the Allied victors hammered out a basic agreement on what to do with Germany. First, Germany was defined as being the country in the borders of 31 December 1937, hence before the territorial gains that it won after this date (Austria, Sudetenland, Memel Region). Then, in Section XII. of the Conference Agreement about "Orderly Transfer of German Populations," we read:

*"The Three Governments, having considered the question in all its aspects, recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner."*

Keep in mind that the German populations "remaining in Poland" had to be transferred, that Germany had been defined in the borders of 31. December 1937, and that the areas of that very Germany east of the so-called Oder-Neisse-Line were put only "under the administration of the Polish State" (Point VIII.B. of the Agreement), but "ending the final determination of Poland's western frontier" were not a part of Poland proper – yet. Hence, strictly speaking, if taken literally, this agreement did NOT imply that the German population living within Germany of 1937 but east of the Oder-Neisse Line was to be expelled. But that is exactly what subsequently was done. My father and his family were expelled from their century-old home in Frankenstein County in 1946, together with millions of other Germans in Silesia – remember the Treaty of Trentschin: Poland waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity" – Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia (although the vast majority of Germans had already been evacuated from East Prussia at war's end).

Compared to the bestial mass slaughter that broke out against ethnic Germans in Czechia and in Slovenia at war's end, costing the lives of hundreds of thousands of Germans, the ethnic cleansing taking place in the eastern Ger-

man provinces was relatively “humane” – if any ethnic cleansing can ever be humane, and considering the fact that millions were expelled with not much more than what they could carry, to more-westerly regions of Germany that were devastated, in utter ruins, starving and stricken with epidemics. Many died of exhaustion and hunger simply because under the prevailing circumstances a safe journey was impossible.

Those Germans who decided to stay behind – or the roughly one million Germans of the Upper Silesian Industrial Area who were kept behind because their expertise in running the factories was needed by Poland – had to assimilate quickly or experience harsh treatment by their new Polish masters. In fact, camps formerly established by the National Socialists to incarcerate criminals, dissidents, persecuted minorities and PoWs, were taken over by the new Polish masters and used to incarcerate Germans unwilling to bend to the will of their new masters. John Sack has aptly reported in his book *An Eye for an Eye* about these Polish extermination camps where thousands of Germans perished. Anyone speaking German in what the new Polish residents considered their new homeland was in danger of being robbed, raped, murdered or thrown into prison. German Jew and Holocaust survivor Josef G. Burg has reported what he experienced in Silesia’s devastated capital Breslau in early 1946 when passing through on his way to a displaced-persons’ camp near Munich (Burg 2018, pp. 81f.):

*“The city was horribly destroyed. [...] Hate was now not only preached but also practiced. The nights were eerie. Again and again, we heard shooting and people screaming for help. Thefts, robberies and murders were the order of the day. Most of the time, when people inquired, they were told: It was only a German who was shot! And nobody cared. [...]*

*I went for a walk with my family and some acquaintances in the ruined alleys of the city. It was January 1946, and of course we were talking in Yiddish. Suddenly some half-naked children rushed out of a hole in the ground and ran across the wet snow towards us. Crying, they asked us for something to eat.*

*In the first moment I had recoiled. But then I understood immediately, because the children spoke German. The war had spared them, and like animals they had hidden in caves, where they now led an indescribable life. They thought our Yiddish was German. They thought they were Germans.*

*But before I could react, one of my companions gave one of the children a brutal kick, so that the girl – who might have been six years old – fell to the ground. My wife, who essentially did not share my views, intervened [...]. While my wife busied herself with the children, I went to the nearest bakery store and bought a bag full of rolls to take to the half-starved kids.”*

Post-war Poland was in a fever pitch to ethnically cleanse its own territory and also the newly conquered eastern German territories of millions of ethnic Germans. The pogroms that had started at the outset of the Second World War

became a steady feature of the daily lives of Germans living under Polish rule for the first several years. Whoever was German and stayed, had only himself to blame. Those who could speak Polish, could blend in. Those who couldn't or insisted on speaking German had it coming. Although speaking German in post-war Poland was never officially banned as far as I know, speaking German sure led to severe reactions among the new Polish masters. They went to great lengths to wipe out anything that reminded them of the centuries-old German history of the newly conquered territories. Monuments were destroyed; gravestones removed or their German inscriptions chiseled off; archives and all kinds of records in courts, municipal and regional administration centers, churches, media outlets, companies etc. were either locked away in basements or simply thrown away or burned. All this happened under the mendacious slogan that these old Polish territories had finally been recovered after centuries of German oppression...

In other words, like almost all the nations victorious over Germany, Poland was caught up in a post-war anti-German genocidal frenzy. Any claim of German atrocities fueled that fire and was welcomed by the new system that was looking for any excuse to blame the Germans for just about anything, so that they had a "justification" for their policy of ethnic cleansing. At the end of the day, however, the new Polish masters were well aware of the heinous crimes they were committing. Never before in recorded history had such a robbery of territories in conjunction with such a massive ethnic cleansing happened on such a scale and scope. How could any straight-thinking person ever think they could get away with it?

While it is true that Germany's occupation of Poland during the war created victims and caused quite a lot of damage, this does not justify turning Germans into victims after the war. Two wrongs don't make a right.

The West-German governments of the first two decades after the war certainly saw it that way, and they insisted that Poland should not get away with this robbery. In fact, except for the communist party, all of West Germany's political parties, from the socialist SPD to the conservative CDU, insisted during the first several national West-German election campaigns that those robbed German territories must be recovered. At least that is what they told their voters. During those years, a good 15% of them were expellees from East Germany and Eastern Europe. But considering that the world was locked in a Cold War with both sides armed to the teeth with nuclear weapons, with Germany emasculated and divided right in the middle of this worldwide confrontation, there was never a realistic chance of anything being given back to any part of Germany.<sup>1</sup> But hindsight is always 20/20. Back then, people simply

---

<sup>1</sup> As a matter of fact, in the mid-1980s, when the Soviet Union faced bankruptcy, Mikhail Gorbachev offered to sell the northern part of East Prussia, which had come "under Soviet administration" after the war, for a billion deutschmarks to West Germany, but Bonn turned down that offer. Considering that this enclave now sits like a festering Russian thorn in the midst of NATO and

could not (or did not want to) imagine that such a huge injustice could ever be accepted.

The Poles, as extremely nationalistic as they were back then, certainly could not imagine that the Germans would ever accept this kind of treatment. No Pole would ever consent to such a treatment of their nation, so why would a German?

The Germans eventually consented, and here is how this came about:

In the toxic, violently anti-German climate in Poland of the immediate post-war period, the new Polish-Stalinist regime held trials against many Germans who were accused of all kinds of wartime atrocities. Given all the circumstances, these trials could not be anything else but Stalinist show trials. Guilty verdicts were pretty much inevitable, no matter the charges. The West-German judiciary was well aware of the unreliable nature of these Stalinist courts' findings, so no West-German court or prosecutor's office initially asked for help by any communist country's institutions for West-German criminal investigations against Germans accused of having committed atrocities during the National-Socialist era. That changed, however, during 1958, when the International Auschwitz Committee lobbied to open criminal investigations against Wilhelm Boger, a former employee at the Political Department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The International Auschwitz Committee was a Polish-communist propaganda organization established in 1952 with its headquarters in Krakow, but because back then not many in the West took anything coming from a Polish-communist organization seriously, they established a General Secretariat in Vienna in neutral Austria. (Tellingly, its headquarters are now in Berlin.) From Vienna, the communist and Auschwitz survivor Hermann Langbein spearheaded a campaign launched in 1958 to initiate a major trial in West Germany against former members of the Auschwitz Camp's SS garrison (see Rudolf 2003). It is safe to say that Langbein was coordinating these attempts closely with his puppet masters in Krakow and Warsaw.

Once the investigations against Wilhelm Boger were officially opened in August 1958 – and soon were expanded to include many more defendants – the Poles set out to prepare a series of documents of grave importance: Danuta Czech at the Polish Auschwitz Museum used the records available to her to write a day-by-day account of what the Polish-communist authorities wanted the world to believe happened in the Auschwitz Camp during the war. She was to create a streamlined account supporting the findings already “established” by the show trials at war's end, foremost the Krakow Trial against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, and the Warsaw Trial against other members of the Auschwitz camp garrison. This streamlined account was pub-

---

EU territory, I guess Berlin thinks differently about this today, but it is unlikely that Russia will ever repeat that offer...

lished both in Polish and right away also in a German translation. To do this, the Auschwitz Museum actually created its own German-language periodical called *Hefte von Auschwitz* (see Czech 1959-1962, 1964a&b). While German as a language was factually, if not legally, banned in all areas under Polish influence, and while speaking German in Poland in the immediate post-war period could spell doom and disaster for the offender, in the midst of all this anti-German frenzy we find the Polish government in conjunction with one of its museums issuing a German-language periodical. How can we explain that?

The smoking gun clearly points to this project aiming at decisively influencing the expected upcoming Auschwitz Trial soon to be held in West Germany. And indeed, if we read the records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, references to Czech's *Hefte von Auschwitz* can be found there, and they even served as evidence; in fact, Danuta Czech herself appeared as an expert witness during that trial. But more importantly, it can be assumed that the record Czech created was used to "instruct" Polish witnesses before traveling west to testify in Frankfurt, making sure that they all delivered a coherent story in line with what the Auschwitz Museum's officials had ordained to be "the truth." That this massive manipulation of Polish witnesses happened, indeed, was revealed during the trial itself, as I have reported elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, pp. 110).

The strategy behind this was to force the Stalinist propaganda version of what happened at Auschwitz (and also elsewhere during other, later trials) down the West-German judiciary's throat, establishing it as the only acceptable narrative. Making the West-German judiciary confirm the veracity of the enormous claims made by Polish historians (with the support or even at the behest of many Jewish historians, to be sure) would put a gigantic Mark of Cain onto Germany, an admission of guilt of such preposterous enormity that anything which happened to Germany and the German population at war's end and thereafter could only be seen as a well-deserved punishment for unfathomable crimes. It was the continuation of the war by the means of psychological warfare. It was what the Germans call "*Raubversicherungspolitik*" – literally Robbery-Securing Policy, a policy designed to secure the spoils of history's greatest robbery ever, the annexation of East Germany by Poland, and the ethnic cleansing of its German population.

It worked. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial proved to be a watershed event in German history. After it, a deluge of similar trials followed, continuing to this very day against 100-year-old geriatrics, all following the same script of the Stalinist show trials of the immediate post-war period. It turned a once-proud German nation into a nation of self-flagellating spineless creatures who agree that all that was done to them during and after the war – carpet bombing, mass murder of "disarmed enemy forces," mass deportations to Siberia, ethnic cleansing, starvation policies, dismantling of Germany's industrial equipment, robbery of its patents – was a just punishment for all the crimes al-

legedly committed during the war. In fact, some self-hating Germans insist that the only atonement befitting the German nation's crime of "the Holocaust" is for them to disappear forever from the face of the earth: "Germany, you have done enough for mankind; now disappear!" In the face of Hitler's (alleged) crimes, implementing any policy aiming at the preservation of the indigenous German population and culture is generally considered utterly unthinkable. Today's demographic collapse of the indigenous German population, which will cease to exist in just a few generations more, is a logical consequence of this.

If there were tens of millions of a Polish surplus population, they could now take over the rest of Germany, and Poland could celebrate its ultimate victory over its western neighbor! The only problem with that is that there is no Polish surplus population. In fact, with spreading their Stalinist wartime propaganda, the Poles poisoned the well for all European populations the world over, their own included. None of them has any ability to implement any policy of cultural and ethnic self-preservation, for whoever wants to follow such a policy, is called a Nazi by his opponents, and that's the end of that... Hence, Poland's indigenous population is undergoing the same demographic collapse as Germany's; and Italy's; and Greece's; and Spain's; and, and, and...

In the age of the Pill, population and civilization collapse is the true big challenge of Europe (and soon other areas of the world as well). While Europe is paralyzed by the aftereffects of wartime propaganda, millions of immigrants mainly from Africa and the Middle East are slowly but surely taking over the entire continent. Within a century or so, the rest of the currently indigenous European population will be pretty much completely replaced with the new immigrants, with some of the old inhabitants interbreeding with the newcomers, just like it happened to the Neandertals. Europe's history repeats itself, only this time, unlike in previous prehistoric instances, we know the reasons for this population exchange.

Danuta Czech's mis-chronicling of Auschwitz is one of the main reasons why indigenous Europeans are currently defenseless against the collapse of their populations, and thus of their culture and maybe even their civilization.

They all are Danuta Czech's victims. Thank you, Danuta!

In the present book, Carlo Mattogno proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is exactly what is to be expected when knowing its role in history: An account filled with many correct statements about a camp that was an injustice from its very beginning, but infused with a large amount of propaganda lies created to serve the political agenda described here.

## Introduction

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*" is reputedly a work of fundamental importance for Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz. It received an official endorsement at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, where Czech testified as a witness for the prosecution on 19 February 1965 during the 138th session. In fact, during that trial, the first German edition of the *Kalendarium*, published in Poland in several numbers of the German-language journal *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964), constituted for the Frankfurt judges the historical framework into which they fitted the events narrated by the witnesses, and for the witnesses it was a sort of richly detailed panorama from which to draw inspiration for their own stories. Czech herself reports (1990, p. xiv; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise):

*"The 'Chronicle' has been an important resource for collecting evidence against former members of the SS in Auschwitz and other camps and continues to play this role. As its author, I gave expert testimony in the trial of Robert Mulka, who oversaw the gas chambers and the production of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and others, in the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, from December 20, 1963, to August 1965 in the Frankfurt District Court. I also served as an expert witness in the trial of the members of the Security Police (Sicherheitspolizei – Sipo) and the Gestapo of Bialystok in Bielefeld 1967-68 and in March 1988 in Siegen in the trial of the former Block Leader in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, Ernst-August König."*

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in turn, cemented in legal terms what is considered true about Auschwitz, deviations from which in public statements of any kind can lead to criminal prosecution for "denial" in many countries.

Strangely, however, she did not use this monumental procedural legacy, to which she never referred in the later book edition of her chronicle.



To this day, orthodox scholars consider the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be a chronicle of real events, which took place on the dates indicated by Czech and in the ways she described. Indeed, both for its size (855 pages letter-size), and for its detail, but above all for its impressive body of references to a plethora of sources – although most of them are cryptic to almost all non-Polish scholars, including high-level historians – this opus is now surrounded by an almost mystical aura, and is considered a kind of *summa holocaustica* in which the *dogmatica Auschwitziana* is revealed, which should neither be verified nor discussed, but rather meekly accepted.

Such an attitude of sacred respect (in addition to the oft-noticed incompetence of non-Polish scholars) is what has hitherto prevented a critical analysis of this chronicle. It is widely known that all Holocaust works have been discussed and scrutinized, even those that have reached, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, the reputational apex of this field of historiography, such as Raul Hilberg's monumental *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Hilberg 1985, 2003) – and this was basically inevitable. But no one has ever attempted to verify the sources of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and not even one critical review is known that even hints at its shortcomings and inconsistencies. Yet these flaws exist, and they are numerous and serious, and they are the result of an intentional, duplicitous method, which is even-more-egregious.

It is true that Danuta Czech bases her chronicle on a series of original documents and on simplified transcriptions of German documents made by camp inmates, the main ones of which she diligently lists in her Introduction (pp. xif.): “admission lists,” “Camp Occupancy Register,” “card index” and “death register” of Soviet prisoners of war, “morgue register,” “Bunker register” of Block 11, “register of the Penal Company,” “registers of the Gypsy camp,” “orders from headquarters, the regiment, and the garrison,” “quarantine lists,” transport lists compiled by inmates (the so-called “Smoleń List”:<sup>2</sup> see her entry for 13 September 1944, p. 708) and others, but these concern only routine concentration-camp life and say nothing about alleged exterminations of Jews.

The historical foundation on which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was erected is in fact constituted from the two Polish post-war trials about alleged events at the Auschwitz Camp: the Warsaw Trial from 11 to 29 March 1947 against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss (*proces Rudolfa Hössa*), and the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947 against forty former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi Oświęcimia*). During these trials, the extermination claims were substantiated exclusively on the basis of testimonies; the few documents alleged to support these claims remained in the background and remained almost completely unknown to histo-

<sup>2</sup> I reproduced this list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 17-83 (male list, Numbers 1-202499) and pp. 108-142 (female list, Numbers 1-89136). The two sets of numbers are consecutive, so it is easy to check all my subsequent references to the “Smoleń List.”

rians. It was only in 1989 that Jean-Claude Pressac resurrected them, drawing from them an apparently coherent body of “criminal traces.” Precisely because the extermination claims had been legally “proven” by those two Polish trials, Danuta Czech assumes the alleged extermination as already demonstrated, so that in this regard she substantiates absolutely nothing with documents. She does not refer to a single document regarding any extermination installation nor any mass killing of deportees or camp inmates.

For the claimed establishment of the Birkenau gassing “bunkers,” she relies completely on Höss’s declarations, as she does for the rather-nebulous repurposing of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp as a gassing facility.

Her demonstration of the existence of gas chambers inside the Birkenau Crematoria is pathetic. In this regard, Czech limits herself to imaginative hints which nowadays sound ridiculous, especially after Pressac’s 1989 work had appeared. Thus, in her entry for 23 January 1942, relating to Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), she states (p. 129):

*“In the plan (Drawing 932) are two large underground rooms; after the building is completed, one is to serve as a disrobing room, the other as a gas chamber where people will be killed with Zyklon B gas.”*

And in her entry for 15 August 1942, she writes regarding Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV/V (p. 218):

*“Gas chambers are planned in each of these crematoriums.”*

Similarly, each time she reports about one of the Birkenau crematoria being turned over by the camp’s Central Construction Office to the camp administration, she states that the related building had one or several (homicidal) gas chamber(s),<sup>3</sup> although the related documents say nothing at all about gas chambers.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged extermination facilities are therefore not documented, but presupposed and proclaimed apodictically and dogmatically.

The source situation regarding the alleged extermination of human beings (Jews and Gypsies) is even worse. Here, Czech relies mostly on anecdotal sources or, worse still, on post-war memoirs or historical secondary literature. As for the memoirs, she cites those of unknown and irrelevant former inmates, such as Júlia Škodová, but incredibly omits the 1979 book by Filip Müller, whom Raul Hilberg had raised to the rank of a key witness already in 1985 by citing his book 17 times.

<sup>3</sup> Crematorium IV, 22 March 1943, p. 357; Crematorium II, 31 March 1943, p. 364; Crematorium V, 4 April 1944, p. 368; Crematorium III, 25 June 1944, p. 426.

In a confounded and inextricable mixture of documents and testimonies, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* misrepresents the few documents she cites.

From a methodical point of view, the most-serious deficiency is the fact that Czech casually elevates the probative value of testimonies onto the same level as that of contemporaneous documents, and then declares claims made by witnesses to be facts, or more-precisely, she transmogrifies witness statements into real events. Her use of testimonies is particularly fallacious, because it is based on extrapolations and interpolations from cherry-picked claims contained in individual statements, which she then presents as “events” in the related entries – without in the least caring about checking the reliability of the testimonies and the trustworthiness of the witnesses, in the process omitting absurdities, impossibilities and contradictions their statements contain.

This is already evident in her treatment of Höss’s statements,<sup>4</sup> which form the backbone of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the extermination order Höss claims to have received from Himmler, and all the subsequent events – the “first gassing” with Zyklon B, the use of the morgue of the Main Camp’s crematorium for homicide purposes, and the establishment of the makeshift gassing facilities called “bunkers.” Czech distorts the chronology of the former Auschwitz commandant, invents dates, and remains dead silent about the many anachronisms and contradictions in Höss’s tales. This fallacious procedure already begins with Höss’s alleged summoning to Berlin by the *Reichsführer SS*, which the former camp commandant notoriously placed in June 1941, but Czech postponed it *ex cathedra* to 29 July.

At this point, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* gets entangled in a series of contradictions with no way out. In his autobiographic notes, Höss refers explicitly to two conflicting orders by Himmler, the first for the total extermination of all Jews, the second for their only-partial extermination (Höss, p. 146):

*“When the Reichsführer SS modified his original Extermination Order of 1941, by which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, and ordered instead that those capable of work were to be separated from the rest and employed in the armaments industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp. It was a collecting place for Jews, exceeding in scale anything previously known.”*

In the course of his trial, he provided further clarifications in this regard:<sup>5</sup>

*“As I said during the investigation, Himmler’s initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann’s office, were to*

<sup>4</sup> Czech indiscriminately quotes Höss’s same statements from two different books, Broszat’s *Kommandant in Auschwitz* and her own *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (English: *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*). I explain the reason for this unusual procedure in the entry for 20 March 1942.

<sup>5</sup> Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1493.

*be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age [the young].”*

Czech follows Höss with his claim that Himmler gave him the second order, but she inverts the content of the order – rather than sparing the lives of those able to work, as Höss had claimed, she says that the order presumably issued on 18 July 1942 did not state to spare the lives of deportees able to work, but “to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work” (entry for 18 July 1942; p. 199), yet she contradicts herself by affirming that the first selection with subsequent gassing of only the deportees unable to work had already taken place on 4 July (pp. 191f.), therefore against Himmler’s order then in force to kill all Jews!

The issue becomes more-entangled when Czech has to give a semblance of historical guise to the phantom gassings at the “bunkers” of Birkenau, because she is forced to invent a series of fictitious transports that had to undergird Himmler’s alleged first order – that of total extermination. Here are the transports, whose deportees were exterminated all and sundry according to Czech, yet they are totally invented from whole cloth:

Date 1942	Origin	Number of Deportees
February-April? (p. 146)	Oberschlesien (Upper Silesia)	“transports of Jews”
5-11 May	Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnicza], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthenau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz [Gliwice]	5,200
12 May	Sosnowitz [Sosnowice]	1,500
2 June	Ilkenau [Olkusz]	[1,500]
17 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
20 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
23 June	Kobierzyn	566

Further contradiction arises here, however, because it is known that the first 18 real, documented transports of Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Slovakia, France, and from Lublin-Majdanek Camp between 26 March and 30 June 1942, brought 16,767 deportees who were all registered without exception, hence were *not* exterminated, as Czech herself documents, and as shown by the following table:

Date 1942	Deportees	Origin	registered males		registered females	
			#	nos. assigned	#	nos. assigned
26 March	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28 March	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30 March	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2 April	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3 April	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
13 April	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17 April	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19 April	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23 April	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24 April	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29 April	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22 May	1,000	KL Lublin	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7 June	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20 June	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24 June	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27 June	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30 June	1,038	Beaune-La-Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30 June	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Totals	16,767		10,332		6,435	

According to the lore picked up by Czech, all these deportees should have been exterminated without exception, given that at that time Himmler's alleged order of total extermination was still in force, which is said to have been changed only on 18 July 1942, according to her.

In this context, it should be noted that, after the "revision" sanctioned by Karin Orth in 1999, no serious orthodox Holocaust scholar takes Höss's or Czech's timeline of the events seriously anymore, because they all move Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler to June 1942, meaning that they postpone it by one year.

This completely upsets the chronology of fictional and contradictory events listed by Czech, however, but the orthodoxy maintains the claim that all she writes was real, and at best a few key dates are retouched, as did French historian Jean-Claude Pressac with the "first gassing" (which he moved from Czech's dating at 3-5 September 1941 to sometime between 5 and 31 December 1941) and with the establishment of "Bunker 1" (which he moved to the end of May rather than Czech's date of 20 March 1942; Pressac 1993, pp. 34, 39). Others have tried to switch around the claimed victims, as imaginatively proposed by Robert Jan van Pelt, who fancied that the victims of early 1942 were not Jews who had arrived with transports from Upper Silesia, but Jews unable to work from the Schmelt Organization.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> van Pelt, p. 204; cf. my critique of van Pelt's paper in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114.

That the claimed events relating to the “bunkers” have no historical basis is confirmed by the fact that the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions only their presumed institution (p. 186 and 239) but is subsequently completely disinterested in them: In all of 1942, they are mentioned only once ambiguously, on October 11, in relation to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (see my comment about that entry). What happened to the two “bunkers”? They vanish without a trace from the pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but the second of these two facilities, the so-called “Bunker 2,” suddenly reappears in the entry of 9 May 1944 (p. 622), where we read that it was “put back into operation,” while “Bunker 1” disappears definitively without any explanation.

Yet one of Czech’s most-important witnesses on this issue, Szlama Dragon, explicitly stated:<sup>7</sup>

*“Bunker No. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of Crematorium No. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker No. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews.”*

If there was any logic to it, the “bunkers” would have ceased their activity in March 1943, when the new Crematoria IV and II were put into operation. Franciszek Piper also claims that much, albeit with a deliberately fuzzy dating:<sup>8</sup>

*“In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down.”*

In addition to the total lack of reliable sources, Czech’s surprising caution in hiding the bunkers all but from the reader’s view depended on the difficulties that arise, from an orthodox perspective, with regard to pinpointing that exact installation where a particular gassing action is said to have taken place. Thus, she precisely locates only the claimed first gassing in the new crematoria – the one in Crematorium II of 13 March 1943 (see my related discussion of that entry). For all subsequent gassings, however, she no longer knows what to say, and the claimed concomitant activity of the “bunkers” for a few weeks or months would have further aggravated her embarrassment. For example, on 20 March 1943, 2,191 Greek Jews were allegedly murdered “in the gas chambers” (p. 356) – but where exactly? In Crematorium II? In Crematorium IV? In “Bunker 1”? In “Bunker 2”?

Czech sometimes puts together testimonies claiming distinctly different events, decreeing by her authority that they refer to the same event, the one she tries to prove. At other times she refers to contradictory testimonies, from

<sup>7</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 106. Interrogation of Sz. Dragon, 10-11 May 1945.

<sup>8</sup> Piper 1994, p. 164. The verb “shut down” is undoubtedly an improper translation of the Polish text by F. Piper; for the Auschwitz Museum, “Bunker 1” was demolished, while “Bunker 2” was retired.

which she draws similar elements while hiding their contradictions from her readers.

In Poland, the courtroom climate in 1947 was particularly heated, and the witnesses for the prosecution, almost all former prisoners of the Germans, were understandably resentful, if not vengeful, and ready for *any* declaration against the German defendants. They did not feel bound by the duty to declare the truth, or perhaps they considered the blatant absurdities they uttered to be real. The judges, for their part, adopted criteria of the “truth” that were extremely conducive for the purpose of these trials – convictions. This means that the witnesses basically had a blank check to tell anything they wanted; they could lie with impunity. Not a single witness is known – among the 206 who attended the Warsaw Trial and the 375 who attended the Krakow Trial – who was ever investigated for perjury or even simply reprimanded by the court or retracted by the prosecution.

The overwhelming majority of these witnesses, with regard to the fundamental question of the presumed selections with subsequent gassings, did nothing but regurgitate and embellish in various ways the propaganda tales that had been created and circulated during the war by the Auschwitz resistance movement, which back then were known pretty much to all, as I have amply illustrated in another study (Mattogno 2021). The Polish courts therefore dogmatically assumed the truthfulness of all incriminating testimonies, and Danuta Czech followed that policy slavishly. But even if and when some of the witnesses’ claims appear plausible, they can in no way be regarded as a source for historiography, because they cannot be verified or falsified by superior evidence, such as documents and material traces.

The trial sources are indicated by Czech sometimes with the respective initials (Dpr.-Hd: documentation of the Höss Trial; Dpr.-ZO: documentation of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison), sometimes explicitly: “Höss Trial,” “Krakow Auschwitz Trial,” sometimes volumes belonging to the second are cited in a list of volumes starting with those belonging to the first trial (as for example in her entry for 3 September 1941, p. 117).

Czech limits herself too often to mentioning the procedural volume and the page (which are on occasion wrong), without indicating the name of the witness she refers to – a practice which certainly does not serve to enable other scholars to check her sources, and it does not even seem accidental. In these cases, the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not even know whether her sources are testimonies (and then which ones) or documents (many volumes of both trial documentations contain documents, document reproductions and transcripts of various kinds).

Alongside this testimonial body, Czech adds the so-called “materials of the resistance movement,” a collection of items from the camp’s resistance movement with some transcripts of German documents and some purloined originals. The claims made in this material, however, are almost always un-

verifiable, often clearly exaggerated or outright false – a broad hodgepodge of crude atrocity propaganda.<sup>9</sup> Claiming to extract “historical events” from such a witches’ brew is an affront to historiography and common sense.

Czech even launches a methodical proclamation, as high-sounding as it is false:

*“The available sources – original documents, resistance-movement documents, statements of former prisoners, and trial materials – were subjected to a strict source check and were compared with other appropriate documents.”*  
(p. xii)

In reality, as I explained earlier, there is no trace of a “strict source check” in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, nor of a comparison between documents and testimonies: documents (distorted) and testimonies (extrapolated) are instead apodictically, faithfully assumed to be true, without the slightest critical scrutiny, sometimes even with artful omissions or intentional distortions.

Czech’s methodical contortionism comes to light especially in her treatment of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the background of which I had outlined in a previous study (Mattogno 2007).

The first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* listed 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 deportees were registered.<sup>10</sup> As for the fate of non-registered deportees, Czech invariably ruled: “The others were gassed” (Czech 1964a, pp. 91ff.)

In his 1983 French “Attempt to Determine the Death Toll at the Auschwitz Camp,” Georges Wellers tried to determine the number of deaths in Auschwitz based on the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In dealing with the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, on average about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (Wellers 1983, pp. 147, 153).

In my critique of Wellers’s study mentioned earlier, I pointed out a glaring contradiction in the Auschwitz “Kalendarium” concerning the Hungarian Jews: according to Justification of the Verdict #112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report of Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy of 9 July 1944<sup>11</sup>), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, 33 of which are said to have arrived after 11 July, the date of arrival of the last train that had departed from Hungary

<sup>9</sup> Mattogno 2021, pp. 105–217, where I presented an overview of the resistance movement’s messages (1941–1944), and analyzed them in detail. See also the chapter on the Warsaw Trial in Mattogno 2020, pp. 157–177.

<sup>10</sup> See the complete transport list in Mattogno 1987, pp. 51–54.

<sup>11</sup> This is Eichmann-Trial Document T/1166.



on 8 July.<sup>12</sup> The conclusion was inevitable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* up to July 11 had arrived at Auschwitz, but the remaining 33 trains presumably arriving after that date were fictitious (Mattoigno 1987, pp. 18-20, 37, 39). Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specialized in the study of the Holocaust: The Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), The Ludwigsburg *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), the Paris *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), the London *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), the Jerusalem *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987) and Auschwitz Museum (21 January 1987) – and of course to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter, stating the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz had been sent without registration to the so-called *Depot-Lager* (custody camp) or *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), from where a certain proportion were subsequently registered and admitted to the camp. Therefore, the entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* after 11 July 1944 do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the transit camp.
2. The registrations of prisoners from Hungary were carried out cumulatively, *i.e.* one entry may refer to several transports that arrived on the same day.

This explanation was adopted two years later by Danuta Czech in the second German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where she states that a portion of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were housed in Sectors BIle, BIIc, BIIb, and BIII of Birkenau, which are designated in the records as “Auschwitz II Transit Camp” (p. 564). Records concerning Hungarian Jews are also often introduced with the phrase “from the RSHA transports from Hungary...” (*ibid.*, pp. 628ff.), with which Czech makes it clear that the relevant record refers to multiple transports.

Czech was induced – perhaps by my questions – to explicitly state what she already knew, because in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she had reported a message from the camp resistance about the numerical strength of the inmates which, among other things, spoke of “30000 Jewish inmates from Hungary who were not registered in the camp (transit camp)” (Czech 1964b, p. 60).

In her entry for 2 October 1944, she further wrote (*ibid.*, p. 71):

“The number of Jewish female inmates in the ‘Jewish transit camp Mexico’ (Construction Sector III) was 17202 women and girls.”

<sup>12</sup> The number mentioned in the German source is known to be 437,402 deportees as of 9 July 1944. NG-5615.

In her entry for 4 October, she quoted a letter from the camp's SS administration to the Central Construction Office, according to which Sector BII of the Birkenau Camp was being used "as a reception and transit camp" (*ibid.*; reproduced in Blumental, pp. 95f.).

Finally, in her introduction to the year 1944, Czech wrote (1964a, p. 71):

*"In Birkenau, the construction of Camp BIIc was finished, and they were building on Construction Section III, called 'Mexico' by the inmates. Both camps were intended for Hungarian Jews,"*

without explaining, however, that these were unregistered inmates. All of this is in open contrast to the claim that, with each transport of Hungarian Jews, the "remaining people are killed in the gas chambers," a phrase she repeats monotonously over and over again. At the time, her point of view was historically nonsensical (*ibid.*):

*"Höss carries out hasty preparations to enable the rapid mass extermination of some 500,000 Hungarian Jews."*

In the book edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech omitted – and rightly so – the many nonsensical statements found in the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*: "Mat. RO" = *Materiały Ruch Oporu*), such as those found in the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report of the Period from 5 to 25 May 1944," where the arrival at Auschwitz of 13 transports of Hungarian Jews per day is mentioned (see below, entry of 24 and 25 May 1944).

On this subject, she reports another resistance claim dated 15 July 1944 (Mat. RO., Vol. VII, p. 451; p. 666):

*"Between May 16 and June 13 over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were delivered in 113 trains."*

Strictly speaking, even this claim cannot be considered historically accurate, because by 15 June, 99 trains with about 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, p. 192). This can be inferred from Braham's book *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, which is quoted several times by Czech (the first time in her entry for 2 May 1944, p. 618).

The aforementioned information from the resistance movement is also in contrast to another piece of documented information provided by the very editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* in her entry for 13 June 1944 (p. 644), where she states with reference to Braham's book (who relies on Nuremberg Document NG-5619 as reproduced by him) that on 7 July the deportation from Zones I and II of Hungary had ended, as a result of which 289,357 Jews had been deported in 92 trains with 45 freight cars each. This corresponds to an average of  $(289,357 \div 92 =) 3,145$  persons per train. But 300,000 divided by 113 yields 2,655 people per train. To take the resistance message of 15 July 1944 seriously, if it is true that 289,357 Jews were transported in 92 trains un-

til 7 July, the remaining (300,000 – 289,357 =) 10,643 were transported in (113 – 92 =) 21 transports, each of which carried only (10,643 ÷ 21 =) 507 persons!

Furthermore, in her entry for 3 July 1944 (p. 657), Czech summarizes a German intercept of a BBC message of 2 July in Spanish as follows:

*“400,000 Jews have been deported from Hungary to Germany and killed in the gas chambers.”*

She does not write a single word about the blatant falsity of this information. This shows Czech’s obvious lack of critical sense. But she makes a shrewd omission even in the aforementioned resistance message of 15 July 1944, which continues as follows:<sup>13</sup>

*“Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate ‘A’ numbering [prefix], due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic.”*

It is evident that Czech did not find this information credible, so she omitted it. Here the methodical problem I mentioned earlier comes into full view: since the messages contained in the “Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement” (and this applies equally to the parallel source “Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile”) contain both *prima facie* false and plausible claims, how can the plausible claims be considered correct without an external source to confirm them? Czech commits precisely this abuse as her normal procedure.

Her general methodical principle is even more aberrant, since she assumes as an unquestionable dogma that any unverifiable claim coming from members of the camp resistance movement or from trial witnesses and even from post-war memoirs, is true and constitutes indisputable proof of the reality of claimed events, and can therefore be adduced as a source for this, as long as it is not patently false and absurd.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged mass killings are divided into two major categories: those of deportees unfit for work selected on arrival and subsequently gassed, and those of prisoners already registered and admitted into the camp, who later became unfit for work or sick or were suspected of suffering from contagious diseases, hence were subsequently killed either with lethal injections or by gassing.

In the first case, Czech does not even pose the problem of proof or documentation of the alleged individual mass-killing operations: she assumes *a priori* as an indisputable fact that deportees unfit for work on arrival were gassed in every case. Hence the monotonous refrain, repeated hundreds of

---

<sup>13</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 451.

times, but never proven: “The remaining [number of] people are killed in the gas chambers.” Of course, except in rare cases (always based on testimonies), she is not even able to specify in which of the four crematoria or in which of the two “bunkers” the gassing presumably took place.

Regarding the second category, on the other hand, Czech refers to documents, sometimes directly (e.g. the labor-deployment list, the death register of the inmate infirmary of the Main Camp (Block 28) and of the morgue, lists of names of prisoners), but she consistently misrepresents their meaning, more often indirectly than directly. This is especially the case regarding the very-long testimony of the former Viennese prisoner Otto Wolken, who together with Höss is one of the two key witnesses Czech relies on. Wolken was deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1943, and registered with Inmate Number 128828. On 2 October 1943, he was transferred to the quarantine camp (Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa), where he worked in the outpatient clinic (*Ambulanz*). Here he furtively transcribed various German documents and created some of his own (the best-known is the so-called “*Quarantäne-Liste*”). A part of this documentation, together with interrogations of the witness, statistics compiled by him and other materials, was collected in Volume 6 of the Höss Trial, which is all dedicated to him. Wolken is the source of at least 15 alleged exterminations reported by Czech.

When it comes to extermination claims, by far the most-important materials are the “Daily Reports” (“*Tägliche Meldungen*”) and the “*Quarantäne-Liste*.” Since they constitute the sources for many entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, it is worthwhile assessing their value right here.

The “Daily Reports” consist of two notebooks written by Wolken which contain daily changes in the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa. The first runs from 16 September 1943 to 30 April 1944, the second from 1 May to 3 November 1944. These documents include the following headings: “date” (“*Datum*”), “census” (“*Belegstärke*,” later “*Stand*”), “outpatient treatment” (“*Ambul. Behandlung*”), “lice control” (“*Läusekontrolle*”), “admitted to the prisoners’ hospital” (“*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*,” then “*nach H.K.B.*”), “convalescence” (“*Schonung*”), “request to see a doctor” (“*Arztvormeld.[ung]*”), “petechial fever check” (“*Fleckfieberkontrolle*”), “at the disinfection” (“*zur Entlausung*”) as well as “note” (“*Bemerkung*”). From the third sheet (page 4 of the consecutive numbering), two more headings are inserted between “*zur Entlausung*” and “*Bemerkung*”: “deaths” (“*Todesfälle*”) and “new arrivals” (“*Zugang*”). From the seventh sheet (page 10) “*zur Entlausung*” is replaced by “*zur Sauna*” (“to the sauna”), “*Todesfälle*” disappears, and after “*Zugang*,” the rubric “departure” (“*Abgang*”) appears, later also the rubric “scabies” (“*Skabies*”).<sup>14</sup>

However, the figures written down by Wolken do not account for the actual change in force, as they are not even internally consistent. For example, on

<sup>14</sup> APMO, D-AuII-5/1, “*Tägliche Meldungen*.”

5 October 1943, Wolken records 7,280 inmates; 276 inmates are recorded in “*Ambul. Behandlung*,” 8 in “*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*,” 5 in “*Schonung*,” 10 in “*Arztvormeld.*” and “*I-Bl.8*” is written in the “*Bemerkung*” column, probably a death that occurred in Block 8. As a loss of inmates, in addition to those recorded in the columns “*Todesfälle*” and “*Abgang*,” Wolken also considers those recorded under the headings “*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*” and “*Schonung*,” so that the census on the next day, 6 October, should be  $(7,280 - 8 - 5 - 1 =) 7,266$ , but instead he has 7,721 inmates, 441 more than on the previous day.<sup>15</sup>

In practice, it is impossible to reconstruct the daily census of the quarantine camp based on the variations mentioned by Wolken, so that the numbers are always inexplicable. But all of Wolken’s conjectures regarding selections leading to gassings are based precisely on these incomprehensible variations of inmate counts. They are moreover invalidated by the fact that he had a very limited view of the events unfolding in the Birkenau Camp, which was limited exclusively to the quarantine camp: for him, the “*Abgang*” of a substantial number of inmates always meant their gassing, without ever knowing anything explicit about it (not even in which crematorium it would take place), and without ever even considering the possibility that any or all of these inmates had been transferred to other sectors of the camp. He never says who the doctor was who carried out the alleged selections, and hardly ever indicates who the selected inmates were.<sup>16</sup>

The “*Quarantäne-Liste*” is a list of inmates admitted to Camp Sector BIIa in Birkenau from 24 October 1943 to 3 November 1944 compiled by O. Wolken, who claimed to have also listed the alleged gassings. However, this is only explicitly stated in the typewritten text of the list, which appended to the protocol of Wolken’s interrogation of 24 April 1945 by Polish investigating Judge Jan Sehn.<sup>17</sup> This list in fact contains the columns “date” (“*Datum*”), “category” (“*Kategorie*”), “transport from” (“*Transport von*”), “tattoo number” (“*Tätowierte Nr.*”), “number” (“*Anzahl*”) and “gassed” (“*Vergast*”).<sup>18</sup> It is telling that, in the “original” handwritten list compiled by O. Wolken prior to the interrogation,<sup>19</sup> the “gassed” column does not appear at all. Instead, on the first two pages covering 24 October to 2 December 1943, the figures of those alleged gassed are listed in the “*Block*” column, as well as the number of the block where the registered inmates were housed. On the second page, starting with the last five entries (26 February to 5 March), the figure of those alleged gassed are no longer listed in the “*Block*” column but in the adjacent “*Stand*” column. From the third page on, these two columns disappear, and the figures

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.

<sup>16</sup> I covered the issue of selections of registered inmates for alleged gassings in depth in Mattogno 2016a.

<sup>17</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66. The list is on pages 64-66.

<sup>18</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66.

<sup>19</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, pp. 3-8.

for those alleged gassed are so faded as to be illegible, indeed barely discernible. This concerns the period from 5 March to 3 November 1944. These figures can therefore only be derived from the typescript version of the “*Quarantäne-Liste*.”

Wolken does not explain on what basis he could ascertain

1. that a part of the deportees was indeed gassed;
2. the exact number of those alleged gassed;
3. the exact number of male deportees of each transport (which is obtained by adding the number of those registered and allegedly gassed).

Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Museum, states (1997, p. 80):

*“He compiled this figure on the basis of information given to him by inmates from the respective transports or who were accommodated in the Quarantine Camp.”*

For obvious reasons, no deportee could know the exact number of men in his own transport, but even if we were to assume that this was possible, he should likewise have known the number of women and thus the total number of deportees, but Wolken never mentions either one or the other.

That the number of male deportees in the transports reported by Wolken is simply a figment of his imagination is demonstrated by Czech herself in cases where Wolken’s data can be verified. I give the most-significant examples:

- O. Wolken: On 24 October 1943, 347 inmates were registered (157889-158235), and 1,116 were gassed; total number of men: 1,463.<sup>20</sup>
- Czech, entry for 21 October 1943 (p. 511):

*“1,007 Jews from the Westerbork camp arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 87 children, 407 men and 306 women under age 50, as well as 207 older people. Following the selection, 347 men, given Nos. 157889-158235, and 170 women, given Nos. 65493-65662, are admitted to the camp. The other 490 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

The number of men allegedly gassed according to Wolken (1,116) is therefore greater than the total number of deportees (1,007)!

- O. Wolken: on 18 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163201-163443), and 778 were gassed; total number of men: 1,021.<sup>20</sup>
- Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (p. 528):

*“559 male and 589 female Jews transferred from Herzogenbusch are given Nos. 163201-163759 and 68090-68678.”*

Therefore, this transport consisted of (559 + 589) 1,148 persons, all of whom were registered! Czech moreover neglects to inform her readers that in this transport there were 14 children up to 15 years old, 485 men and 526 women

---

<sup>20</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

from 16 to 50 years old, and 124 persons over 50 years of age (of a total of 1,149 deportees).<sup>21</sup>

- O. Wolken: on 19 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163800-164072), and 803 were gassed; total number of men: 1,078.<sup>20</sup>
- Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (pp. 528f.):

*“995 Jews arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 166 children, 281 men and 291 women below the age of 50, and 257 old people. After the selection, 275 men and 189 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 163798-164072 and 68724-68912. The remaining 531 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Wolken’s number of men allegedly contained in this mixed-gender transport is therefore higher than the total number of deportees (995)!

- O. Wolken: on 23 November 1943, 241 Jews from the Drancy Camp were registered (164427-164667), and 782 were gassed; total number of men: 1,023.<sup>20</sup>
- Czech, entry of 23 November 1943 (p. 532):

*“1,200 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the sixty-second RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 241 men and 45 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 164427-164667 and 69036- 69080. The remaining 914 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Czech could not seriously believe that this transport contained 1,023 men and only 177 women. In fact, as Serge Klarsfeld informs us, it contained 634 men, 556 women and 10 undetermined persons.<sup>22</sup> The maximum number of male deportees is therefore 644, but for Wolken they numbered 1,023! Czech was familiar with Klarsfeld’s work, since she mentions it in connection with the pre-selection of deportees at Cosel (entry of 28 August 1942, p. 228) and then twice more (20 September 1942, p. 242, and 11 November 1942, p. 267).

- O. Wolken: on 10 February 1944, 141 Jews from Westerbork were registered (173510-173650), and 587 were gassed; total number of men: 728.<sup>23</sup>
- Czech, entry for 10 February 1944 (p. 582):

*“1,015 Jews from Westerbork camp arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. 340 men, 454 women, and 221 children are in the transport. After the selection, 142 men and 73 women, given Nos. 173509-173650 and 75216-75288, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 800 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

<sup>21</sup> Het Nederlandse... 1953, p. 44. Transportation table from 24 August to 16 November 1943. Presumably, this is also the (unstated) source of Czech’s statistical data.

<sup>22</sup> Klarsfeld, “*Le Convoi n° 62 en date du 20 November 1943*” (this book is unpaginated).

<sup>23</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.

Even if the children had all been male, the total number would have been (340 + 221 =) 561, much lower than that indicated by O. Wolken (728).

From these few examples it is already clear how reliable and serious Czech's claim of "strict source check" really is!

O. Wolken's career as a witness had begun with his statement to the Soviets of 18 February 1945.<sup>24</sup> Among other things, he handed the investigators a sheet on which only a portion of the transports recorded in the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" are listed. This is a handwritten sheet which bears the heading "Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa" ("*Männertransporte über Quarantänelager B.II.A*"). The back of this sheet contains the last four entries of this list plus another list with the heading "Selections in Camp BIIa" ("*Selektionen im Lager B.II.A*").

The transport list includes the columns: date (*am*), origin (*aus*), serial numbers (*Nummer*), number of inmates admitted to Camp BIIa (*ins Lager*) and the number of those allegedly annihilated (*vernichtet*).<sup>25</sup> In this list, the numbers of those alleged gassed almost always diverge from those of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," as can be seen in the following table, in which I summarize the data of the two lists:

Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
			Male Transports	Quarantine List
21/10/1943	Westerbork	347	1,041	1,716
22/10/1943	Rome	149	447	446
28/10/1943	Posen	72	212	276
3/11/1943	Szopienice	463	1,389	1,379
4/11/1943	Szopienice	284	852	896
4/11/1943	Riga	120	480	476
6/11/1943	Szebnia	961	2,880	2,937
15/11/1943	Rome	13	42	49
18/11/1943	Westerbork	243	729	778
19/11/1943	Westerbork	275	725	803
23/11/1943	Drancy	241	723	782
2/12/1943	Vienna	13	41	56
18/12/1943	Benczin (Stutthof)	92	265	314
13/12/1943	Stutthof	119	212	386
13/1/1944	Sosnowitz	224	692	896
10/2/1944	Westerbork	141	523	587
24/2/1944	Narwa	24	72	86
26/2/1944	Lamsdorf	66	18	18
5/3/1944	Westerbork	179	537	598

<sup>24</sup> GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 70-74.

<sup>25</sup> GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 174f.



Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
13/4/1944	Athens	320	960	1,067
30/6/1944	Corfu/Athens	446	1,338	1,423
1/7/1944	Carpi <sup>26</sup>	180	540	582
23/7/1944	Ludwigsdorf	85	232	370
17/8/1944	Rodi	346	1,038	1,202
22/8/1944	Mauthausen	94	310	326
7/9/1944	Lion	32	39	71
		Totals:	16,337	18,520

As explained earlier, there is no dedicated column for those allegedly gassed in the “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” which is inexplicable if Wolken had planned on accounting for those allegedly gassed right from the start when compiling this list. The document was compiled by him clandestinely, so if he had wanted to indicate the number of alleged gassing victims back then, he might have created a dedicated column of “gassed” or “annihilated.” The fact, however, that the relevant figures are inserted wherever there was space available – first in the column “*Block*” (together with the Block Number), then in the column “Remarks” (“*Anmerkungen*”), which already contained other text entries – shows that these are later additions. This is confirmed by another fact already mentioned earlier: the digits of the alleged gassing victims, unlike all the others which are well written with a pen, are all written in pencil; they are faded and very-often illegible. Hence, these clearly are figures that were added later, probably in February 1945. In fact, the list “Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa” seems to be a first draft regarding the number of those allegedly gassed.

From these spurious sources, Czech draws a conspicuous number of alleged selections with subsequent gassings. In many other cases she transforms simple unconfirmable statements by Wolken, uttered only by him, into real events. Here she also forgets the principle “*testis unus, testis nullus*” – only one witness is no better than no witness at all.

Starting on 3 July 1942, Czech reports a long series of records concerning alleged killings of sick prisoners by phenol injections, purportedly attested by the “Morgue Register” (M), the “Occupancy Register” (O), the “Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement” (RO), or simply by nothing. Since all these instances are backed up with the same sources and follow the same method, it is not worthwhile to dwell on each one individually, so I summarize them in the following table and treat them, with a few exceptions, all together, setting forth the necessary general considerations on the notion of phenol injections:

<sup>26</sup> The camp named Fossoli di Carpi near Modena, Italy.

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	<i>Auschwitz Chronicle</i> page
3 July	24	Buna	M/O	191
28 July	86	Block 20	RO	205
8 August	41	Block 20	RO/M	213
10 August	75	Block 20	RO/M	214
11 August	79	Block 20	RO	214
12 August	50	Block 20	RO	215
13 August	60	Block 20	RO	216
14 August	58	Block 20	RO	216
15 August	38	Block 20	RO	217
18 August	82	Block 20	RO	221
19 August	67	Block 20	RO	223
20 August	59	Block 20	RO/M	225
21 August	50	Block 13	RO/M	225
22 August	92	Block 20	RO	226
24 August	35	Block 20	M	227
25 August	80	Bl. 13, 20, 21, 28	RO	227
2 September	12	Block 28	M	232
6 September	9	Block 13	M	234
7 September	33	Block 28	M/RO	235
16 September	23	Block 28	RO	239
17 September	98	Block 28	RO	240
18 September	16	Block 28	RO	241
19 September	31	Block 20	RO	241
22 September	24	Block 28	RO	243
23 September	16	Block 28	RO	243
25 September	48	Block 28	RO	244
2 November	49	Block 20	M/RO	263
3 November	23	?	RO	263
19 November	65	Block 20 and 28	RO	270
20 November	48	Block 20	RO	271
24 November	27	Block 28	RO	272
25 November	27	Block 28	RO	273
26 November	86	Bl. 28, 20, Buna	RO/M	273
27 November	62	Block 20	RO	274
30 November	35	Block 20	RO	275
1 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
2 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
3 December	64	?	M/RO	277
4 December	78	Block 20	RO	278
5 December	60	Block 20, 28	RO	279
9 December	64	Block 28	RO	282
10 December	29	Block 20	M/RO	283
11 December	38	Block 28	RO	284
12 December	34	Block 28	RO	284
14 December	48	Block 28	RO	285
15 December	57	Block 28, 20	RO/M	286
16 December	38	Block 28	RO	287

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	<i>Auschwitz Chronicle</i> page
18 December	64	Block 28	RO	288
19 December	80	Block 20	RO	288
21 December	50	Block 28	RO/M	289
22 December	32	Block 20	RO	289
23 December	30	Block 20	RO/M	290
24 December	37	Block 20	RO	290
30 December	44	Block 21	RO/M	293
Date in 1943				
5 January	56	Block 28	M	300
6 January	35	Block 28	M	301
9 January	55	Block 28	M	303
11 January	55	Block 28	M	304
12 January	35	Block 28	M	304
14 January	52	Block 28	M	306
21 January	2	Block 20		310
1 February	10	Birkenau	M	320
23 February	39	Block 10		336
1 March	80	Block 20		341
30 March	4	Birkenau	M	364
	3,059			

Block 20 housed the Department for Infectious Diseases; Block 21 the Surgical Department with an aseptic surgery room, and the dental ward; Block 28 was the Department for Internal Medicine and included the Clerk's Office, Outpatient Room, X-ray Room, Analytical Laboratory, Pharmacy, and Dietary Kitchen; Blocks 10 and 13 contained the Department for General Medicine.

As noted earlier, Czech testified at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a witness for the prosecution during the 138th Session (19 February 1965). Attorney Gerhard Göllner, who was defending Josef Klehr, who was accused of being responsible or co-responsible for killing inmates with phenol injections in his capacity as *Sanitätsdienstgrad* (medical orderly), asked her about the sources of these alleged killings. The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (during that trial, they were discussing the first German edition of this work) answered in Polish (Fritz Bauer..., p. 29519):

*“Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce [kostnicy], widniały przy selekcjach wpisy ‘szpila’.”*

This translates to:

*“So, until December 15, in the book, the so-called Totenbuch, in the [morgue] book, there were entries ‘szpila’ next to the selections.”*

In reality, in the register in question, which is the Morgue Register, the annotation “*szpila*”<sup>27</sup> is nowhere to be found. It is only found in transcriptions of

<sup>27</sup> There's no such thing as “szpila” in Polish, but rather “szpilka,” which translates to “awl” or “pin.” This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence

that document clandestinely prepared by members of the inmate resistance movement, such as the one reproduced by Czech herself with the following caption:<sup>28</sup>

*“Material of the resistance movement. List of numbers of deceased inmates prepared by members of the resistance movement on the basis of the Morgue Register. The remark ‘szpila = needle’ near some numbers means that these inmates were killed as a result of a selection carried out on 13 August 1942 in the inmates’ infirmary by phenol injections directly into the heart.”*

A more-readable copy of this transcription can be found in the appendix of the iconographic book *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Staatliches Museum..., p. 100, Document 31). It should be pointed out that in this list, under the date of 13 August 1942, there are 26 inmate numbers listed, 19 of which are from Block 20, none of which is marked with the annotation “szpila.” Under the date of 14 August, 60 inmate numbers are listed, all from Block 20, but next to them appears a long brace with the word “szpila.” It is therefore clear that Czech confused the dates, although to 14 August, she attributes 58 inmates killed by lethal injection (p. 216), so that the sequence: 13 August = 0 injections, 14 August = 60 injections, turned into: 13 August = 60 injections, 14 August = 58 injections.

In the 1960 edition of the “*Kalendarium*,” the term “szpila” (in German “*Nadel*”) occurs only in the above-mentioned document. In the 1989/1990 edition, no document bearing the annotation “szpila” is mentioned

Another page of these Morgue Register transcripts was published in Volume IV of the Auschwitz Museum’s major work on that camp (Świebocski 2000); it includes the entries of August 11 and 12.

The entry for 11 August contains 34 inmate numbers from Block 20 marked with the annotation “szpila”. The entry for 12 August contains 42 inmate numbers. This should therefore be the preceding page of the one mentioned above, which contains the data for 13 and 14 August. Inexplicably, however, Czech attributes 79 selections with subsequent phenol killings to 11 August (p. 214) and 50 to 12 August (p. 215).

Since the term “szpila” is only found in these clandestine transcripts and never appears in the Morgue Register, hence the original document, this manipulation of the original document by the resistance members proves nothing and has no historical value.

Returning to Czech’s deposition, immediately after the aforementioned perjury, she added (Fritz Bauer..., p. 29520):

*“Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma.”*

---

for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is “igła” and for that of a syringe is “igła [do zastrzyków].”

<sup>28</sup> “Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 3, 1960, p. 119.

“After December 15, after December 12, there are no such annotations.”

Yet in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as shown in the summary table above, killings with lethal injections appear up to 30 March 1943. If Czech’s testimony is true, then what is the source of these alleged selections? In fact, the source is a simple methodical trick. Based on the unproven assumption that inmate killings with phenol injection into the heart were perpetrated in Block 28, every time (or almost every time) when a larger number of bodies coming from Block 28 was recorded in the Morgue Register after 15 December 1942, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers them murdered based solely on that very fact!

In an article published in 1974, Czech wrote that, in the second half of 1942, 3,610 inmates suffering from typhus were selected at the Main Camp’s hospital in August, September, November and December: 1,143 were killed in the gas chambers, and the remaining 2,467 were murdered with phenol injections (Czech 1974, p. 18, Note 27). This is not very credible. At the time inmates quartered in the Main Camp who were suffering from typhus were hospitalized in Block 20, the inmate infirmary’s Department for Infectious Diseases. A logbook from Room No. 3 of this Block has been preserved and was analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an article whose title translates as “Typhus at the Auschwitz Camp.”<sup>29</sup> It shows that, during the period from 12 March to 30 November 1942, 4,167 typhus cases were registered. The number of registered deaths caused by typhus was 323. On 12 March, the number registered in this room was already 645, and rose to 717 on 30 March, to 867 on 30 April, and to 1,162 on 31 May; on 30 June, the number had reached 1,557; the final number, on 30 November, was 4,812 sick inmates (Kłodziński, pp. 51f.). According to Kłodziński, 90 patients were killed on 29 August 1942. In fact, from 30 August 1942 to 7 September 1942, Room No. 3 was closed for disinfestation,<sup>30</sup> and for this reason, the 90 patients previously lodged in that room were transferred elsewhere the day before, as a result of which the register for this room obviously recorded that on the following day the room was empty. On 8 September 1942, 62 patients arrived in Room 3, and on the next day, the occupancy increased to 93 patients, hence the 90 inmates who had been there on 29 September, plus three new admissions.

But even if we were to assume that these 90 sick inmates were indeed killed, this would represent just 1.9% of all the typhus patients recorded during 8½ months, which radically refutes Czech’s delusions. I will return to this matter when discussing Czech’s entry for 29 August 1942.

Another source which Czech abuses is the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, in which he famously speaks of his participation in 12 “special actions”

<sup>29</sup> I have dealt with this issue in depth in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109.

<sup>30</sup> The disinfestation of the Main Camp is also mentioned by Czech in her entries for 31 August and 1 September 1942 (p. 231).

(“*Sonderaktionen*”). I refer the interested reader to another study of mine for a general discussion of this issue (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 82-95).

This present study is subdivided into 172 instances where I analyze entries from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Some of these analyze multiple entries of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, so that the number of Czech’s entries analyzed actually exceeds 200. These are mostly alleged events concerning the extermination of Jews and Gypsies, which form the backbone of the orthodox narrative about Auschwitz still in vogue.

Regarding transportation, occupancy and mortality, which are also important aspects of the camp’s history, I point to the relevant documents from time to time. For a general exposition of these issues, I refer the reader to a study of mine specifically focusing on these issues (Mattogno 2019).



## **Chronological Critique**





## 1941

18 July 1941 (p. 74)

*“A few hundred Russian prisoners of war are admitted and put in Block 11. They are put to work excavating sand in the gravel pit behind the camp kitchen, next to the SS Block Leader’s room.”<sup>[31]</sup> Within a few days the entire group is murdered during work. The SS Men kill them with shots from a short, small-caliber gun and the Capos beat them to death with shovels and picks.”*

Sources: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 54, p. 207.”

These are two testimonies, one by Ludwik Rajewski, the other by Bogdan Gliński. The former stated in this regard:<sup>32</sup>

*“With this same fate over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz Camp. They arrived at Auschwitz in the autumn [na jesieni] of 1941, and within five months, at the turn of 1941 and 1942, they were killed there. The first part was killed within three days at the gravel pit near the Blockführerstube of the Main Camp.”*

The witness Gliński made the following statement:<sup>33</sup>

*“Not only I but also other prisoners have the following event etched in their memories: a few weeks after the start of the German-Russian war, the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz in a group of several hundred people. These prisoners were housed in Block 11, and every day they went to work, which consisted of extracting sand from a large pit – the Kiesgrube [gravel pit] – which was located behind the camp kitchen, beyond the fence. Over the course of several consecutive days, the entire group was killed in the most vicious and shameful manner.”*

Since the German attack on the Soviet Union dates to 22 June 1941, the chronological indication provided by the witness (“a few weeks later”) undoubtedly refers to the month of July, but the date of July 18 cited by Czech is clearly invented. Moreover, the two testimonies are chronologically contradictory.

The truth about this alleged event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas:<sup>34</sup>

<sup>31</sup> The “Block Leader” (“*Blockführer*”) was an SS NCO in charge of a group of inmates housed together.

<sup>32</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56, testimony by L. Rajewski, 7 September 1946.

<sup>33</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, p. 212, testimony by B. Gliński, 19 September 1947.

<sup>34</sup> Hałgas, p. 167. The original article appeared in 1980 in the Polish periodical *Przegląd Lekarski* (Medical Journal).

*“On 3 July [1941], also in the gravel pit, a large execution of about 70 prisoners, mostly from Krakow, took place, the last one involving a firing squad. At that time, there were no Soviet prisoners of war in Auschwitz. Reports of transports of Soviet prisoners of war in July 1941, who were allegedly incorporated into the PK (Penal Company) and then killed without being registered, cannot be proven in the light of the Auschwitz events; these were probably confused with the facts just mentioned.”*

## 28 July 1941 (p. 75)

*“A special commission created on Himmler’s orders arrives at Auschwitz to select prisoners within the framework of the ‘Euthanasia Program’ for the incurably ill, extended in 1940 to Jews and in the middle of 1941 to prisoners of concentration camps. The committee inspects all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill who have been previously chosen by the camp administration under the pretext of shifting them to another camp for easier work. One member of this special doctors’ committee is Dr. Horst Schumann, who has directed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since August 1939 and, after its dissolution, served as director of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pima. Most of the selected prisoners come from what was then called Block 15, the convalescent block, where sick and exhausted prisoners and those incapable of working are sent when an SS Doctor no longer wants to let them remain in the prisoners’ infirmary. [...] Altogether, 573 inmates, most of them Poles, are chosen. [...] Following Dr. Schumann’s orders, the transport is sent to Sonnenstein under the direction of Roll Call Leader Franz Hössler. A report to Höss that Hössler makes after his return states that the prisoners were gassed in a bathroom where carbon monoxide gas was introduced through the showerheads.”*

Sources: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 137, 138; vol. 4, p. 99; vol. 7, pp. 180, 183; vol. 8, p. 109; Witnesses’ Accounts; Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is recorded; Memoirs, vol. 20, p. 153, Memoir of Former Prisoner Tomasz Paczuła; Kowalski, Number 4410, pp. 183ff., 200-203.”

No visit to Auschwitz by any “special commission” is documented. Czech draws her narrative from Höss’s interrogation in Polish on 9 January 1947, where he stated with reference to Schumann:<sup>35</sup>

*“He first came to Auschwitz in 1941 in the company of another doctor, whose name I do not remember. This special commission had been announced earlier by an order of Himmler. According to the contents of this order, professional criminals, hereditary patients and mentally ill inmates were to be selected from among all the inmates, and on the arrival of the special commission, they were to be handed over to the commissioner. To this commission were entrusted-*

---

<sup>35</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 137f.

*ed from Auschwitz, as far as I remember, 2 railway cars full of criminals selected according to Himmler's order; I remember that among them was, among others, the Oberkapo of the Construction Depot, the professional criminal von Sigurd /witness no. 26/. Following Schumann's order, Hössler brought these detainees to the mental-health institute at Königstein, Saxony, whose patients had already been liquidated previously. In this institution – as Hössler told me [jak mi zakomunikował] – detainees brought in from Auschwitz were put into a bath where they were poisoned with carbon monoxide /Kohlenoxyd/, which was fed into the bathroom through shower heads. Only these transports were sent from Auschwitz to Königstein."*

Czech therefore distorts the narrative of her source: first she does not mention that the alleged selection concerned only professional criminals, then replaces Königstein with Sonnenstein. Next, she lets it be understood that there is a written report by Hössler on the affair, but Höss was referring to a simple verbal information by Hössler, for which Höss was the only guarantor.

The number of those selected and the date of the transport were taken from information from the Auschwitz resistance movement. In fact, in a note titled "Transport" dated 28 July 1941, the following words appear "Dresden gazowania 575 [więźniów]" ("Dresden gassing 575 [inmates]").<sup>36</sup>

However, another, much-more-circumstantial piece of information from the resistance movement describes the alleged event in completely different terms ("Obóz...", p. 47):

*"The first [pierwsze] use of gas chambers took place in June 1941 [w VI. 1941 r.]. A transport was formed of 1,700 'incurables,' which was [allegedly] sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but actually to the building converted to a gas chamber [do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową]."*

According to this, those presumably selected (1,700 rather than 575) are said to have been gassed in June (rather than on 28 July 1941) and at Auschwitz, not at Königstein.

Furthermore, the number accepted by Czech (575) is clearly irreconcilable with the two railway cars of prisoners mentioned by Höss.

The other two sources she mentions are from a very-late date: The undated recollections of former inmate Tomasz Paczuła are part of the collection *Wspomnienia byłych więźniów obozu* (*Recollections of former inmates of the Auschwitz Camp*); Stanisław Kowalski's text was published in 1985 (p. 835).

## 29 July 1941 (p. 76)

*"The Commandant of Auschwitz is called to Berlin by the SS Commander in Chief. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses the technical aspects of the so-called 'Final Solution of the Jewish question' with him. As a result of the*

<sup>36</sup> AGK, NTN, 155 [= Mat. RO., Bd. VII], p. 474.

*conversation, Höss receives from Himmler the order to carry out in Auschwitz the extermination of the Jews and to present construction plans for the extermination plants for killing people within four weeks. Himmler tells Höss that he will get more details from SS Major Adolf Eichmann of the RSHA, who will soon be coming to Auschwitz.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 3f., 23; Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 157, 181.”

Czech explains in a footnote (*ibid.*):

*“The date of July 29 for the meeting is probable on the basis of the document cited below, according to which Camp Commander Fritzsche selects hostages and signs documents in the absence of Höss.”*

Such an inference is extremely weak, because an absence of Höss, about which nothing is known, proves nothing. Discussing Höss’s alleged summons to Berlin, Richard Breitman notes that Himmler, according to his duty schedule, left Berlin for East Prussia on 25 June 1941, and returned on 13 July. Two days later, he left again for East Prussia, so the only days available for the alleged meeting were 13-15 July 1941 (Breitman, pp. 294f.). In practice, Czech relied on a date when Höss was absent from Auschwitz but did not bother to ascertain whether Himmler was actually in Berlin on that same date.

The first source given by Czech – Volume 21 of the Höss Trial – contains a long series of interrogations of the former Auschwitz commandant. It begins with the transcript of the interrogation of 14 March 1946 by the British. We read there:<sup>37</sup>

*“In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA [Małkinia] on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN)”*

On p. 23 of Volume 21 of the Höss Trial files containing the text of an interrogation in Polish conducted on 28 September 1946, there is no mention of this matter. In his autobiographic texts, Höss wrote that the alleged meeting in Berlin took place in “the summer of 1941” (Höss, pp. 160, 178, 205). Czech thus turns June into July and, much-more-seriously, is completely silent about the absurdity of the existence in June 1941 of the camps at Bełżec, Treblinka and “Wolzek” (interpreted by orthodox Holocaust historians as Sobibór), since this blatant anachronism upsets her entire fictional extermination chronology (and even-more-so that of her key witness Höss).<sup>38</sup>

<sup>37</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 21, p. 3.

<sup>38</sup> For a comprehensive analysis of the many contradictions, absurdities and impossibilities of Höss’s various statements, testimonies and biographical texts see Mattogno 2020.

### August 1941 (pp. 77f.)

Czech sets forth a lengthy summary of Höss's statements about Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz. The source is precisely "*Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 206-207." Regarding the chronology of events, Höss recounts that "in the summer of 1941" he was summoned by Himmler to Berlin, after which he "returned forthwith to Auschwitz," and "shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz." Since the only month mentioned by Höss is June, Eichmann's alleged visit should have taken place in June or July. Czech opted for August because she arbitrarily dates the alleged summons to Berlin to July 29. Not the slightest documentary evidence exists confirming Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz, hence it is impossible to affirm seriously its historical reality.

### August 1941\*\* (p. 83)

*"Rudolf Höss takes part in a conference of the Jewish Section, IVB-4, of the RSHA in Berlin, whose director is Adolf Eichmann. At this conference, problems concerning the planned extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz are discussed. Eichmann's deputies in the individual regions report on the state of the operation and on difficulties in carrying it out, e.g., accommodations for prisoners, availability of trains for transports, scheduling, etc."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 158ff." The passage she quotes is in fact from a 1963 German edition. In the English edition (Höss 1959), it can be found on page 154.

Czech explains in a footnote:

*"Höss writes in his memoirs that this discussion took place at the end of November: 'I didn't hear anything about the start-up of the operation. And Eichmann hadn't obtained any suitable gas.' [Höss 1959, p. 154: "I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas."] The discussion must have taken place before the gas Zyklon B was used in Auschwitz, thus the end of August."*

This only means that Höss's chronology is contradictory and that one must force it in every way to derive a somewhat-coherent picture.

This alleged "discussion" in August 1941 did not take place and could not have taken place, because at that time the Reich government irrefutably pursued a policy of emigration/evacuation of the Jews, sanctioned by Hermann Göring's letter to Reinhardt Heydrich of 31 July 1941, in which, as is known, he instructed Heydrich to make all preparations to bring the Jewish question to the best possible solution "in the form of emigration or evacuation" ("*in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*"; PS-710).

In practice, therefore, the alleged "discussion" could neither have taken place in August nor November 1941, which is precisely what this internal contradiction points at that Czech has revealed.

With this distortion, she aims at a twofold result: on the one hand, she eliminates the embarrassing contradiction, on the other hand, she creates a fictitious absence of Höss in order to give a fallacious semblance of reality to Fritzsche's claimed gassing experiment that she mentions in her subsequent entry.

### August 1941\* (p. 84)

*"In Höss's absence, Camp Commander SS Captain Karl Fritzsche uses the gas Zyklon B to kill Russian POW's."*

Source: as before.

Czech adds two notes. The first concerns the date:

*"This most likely happens at the end of August because Höss is present at the next killing of the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners in the cellar of Block 11."*

The second note is very long; the central element is Höss's statement in his postwar narration regarding the alleged gassing of Russian prisoners of war:

*"While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsche, the Protective Custody Commander, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Zyklon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsche reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport."*

*"When I was absent on duty, my deputy, Captain Fritzsche, on his own initiative used gas for killing those Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Zyklon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly."*

As sources she gives "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 125ff., 159," but again, these passages are translated quotes from the 1963 German edition. The page numbers for the English edition, with minor textual differences, are 162 and 207f.

Czech concluded:

*"Höss mentions neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used."*

This is a blatant lie, which Czech can get away with only because she opportunistically cuts Höss's statements to fit her own preconceived thesis. In fact, the text continues as follows (Höss, p. 162):

*"The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure. I have a clearer recollection of the gassing of nine hun-*

*dred Russians which took place shortly afterward in the old crematorium, since the use of block 11 for this purpose caused too much trouble."*

Czech's assertion that Höss mentioned "neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used" is therefore false, because he explicitly stated that the alleged event affected 900 Russians and occurred "in the detention cells of block 11."

Czech's deliberately ambiguous reasoning is that there was an earlier gassing than that of 3 September 1941 (see the respective later entry), because Höss (apparently) spoke of two gassings, one carried out in his absence by Fritzsch, and one which he personally witnessed and which, according to Czech's above-quoted footnote, involved "the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners."

In reality, this is not about two gassings, but a blatant contradiction, as Czech herself and her colleague Jadwiga Bezwińska explained when commenting on the quoted text in an earlier publication (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, Note 112, p. 92):

*"In the light of present research it appears that the first attempt to kill with gas took place in the cellars of Block 11. Another attempt at gassing prisoners in the cellars of that Block was not recorded. Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote: 'During the first experience of gassing people [...continued as just quoted].'"*

Moreover, Höss speaks exclusively of Russian prisoners of war in this context, never of Polish prisoners.

In her August 1941\*\* entry examined earlier, Czech states that this alleged gassing took place after the fictitious conference organized by Eichmann in Berlin at the end of August, but the camp documents do not show an absence of Höss: he signed all the official acts of the time: Headquarters Order No. 21/41 on 20 August, Garrison Order No. 6/41 on 25 August, a Headquarters Special Order on 29 August, and Headquarters Order No. 22/41 on 30 August (Frei, pp. 61-64). Therefore, not even the pretext of a documented absence of Höss exists for this period.

This alleged gassing is therefore a gross invention by Czech.

### 3-5 September 1941 (pp. 85-87)

In these entries, Czech presents an extensive account of the alleged first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which deserves a detailed critique.



### 3 September (pp. 85f.)

Czech lays out a lengthy narrative, of which I report the essential parts:

*"After the success of the experiment of killing the small group of Russian prisoners of war with gas, ordered by Karl Fritzsche a few days earlier, the camp administration decides to repeat the experiment in the cellar of Block 11. [...] In this connection, Camp Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in which about 250 inmates are selected. The attendants are instructed to take the selected prisoners to the bunker of Block 11 and to bring a few of them there on stretchers. In the bunker they are crammed together in a few cells. The cellar windows are blocked up with earth. Then about 600 Russian POW's, officers, and people's commissars are driven into the cellar. They have been chosen in the camp's prisoner-of-war section by special Gestapo commandos. As soon as they are pushed into the cells and the SS men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are locked and sealed. This operation takes place after evening roll call, after announcement of a so-called camp curfew,<sup>[39]</sup> during which prisoners are forbidden to leave the blocks and move around in the camp."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

*"The date comes from an analysis of the statements of former prisoners and of the Bunker Register, in which between August 31 and September 5 no entries occur regarding admission of prisoners into the bunker."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; vol. 4, pp. 21, 34, 99, 128; vol. 54, p. 207; Vol. 78, p. 1, Statements of Former Prisoners."

Czech does not even deign to name these witnesses, which is certainly not helpful to anyone who wants to verify their statements. The references given by her concern, in her order:

- a. the interrogation of Michał Kula of 11 June 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 60-103);
- b. the interrogation of Jan Krokowski of 17 July 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 18-22);
- c. the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35),
- d. the interrogation of Roman Taul of 10 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 98-102);
- e. the interrogation of Feliks Myłyk of 12 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 125-131);
- f. the interrogation of Bogdan Gliński of 9 September 1947 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 54, pp. 207-215);
- g. the interrogation of Zygmunt Smużewski of 5 February 1946 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 7f.).

<sup>39</sup> German term: *Lagersperre*; Czech actually meant a "*Blocksperre*," the curfew of some blocks affected by this measure.

We now will examine each of these testimonies. First, I will simply quote the pertinent part of each witness's testimony:

a. Michał Kula:<sup>40</sup>

*"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of August 14 the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the Bunker of Block 11.*

*The little windows of those Bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a Blockführer, whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the Bunkers through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*

*Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The Bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka [Birkenau]. [...]*

*The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

b. Jan Krokowski:<sup>41</sup>

*"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was*

---

<sup>40</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 96f.

<sup>41</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11.”

c. Józef Koczorowski:<sup>42</sup>

*“I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed.”*

d. Roman Taul:<sup>43</sup>

*“I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement, they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp surgeon, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event.”*

e. Feliks Myłyk:<sup>44</sup>

*“In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old numbering system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there.”*

f. Bogdan Gliński:<sup>45</sup>

*“When I was sick and was staying in the detainee sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street – some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other companions of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly. Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol. After the evening rollcall, before night-fall, all the detainee sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of*

---

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 99.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 127f.

<sup>45</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, pp. 210f.

*those who could not walk, were carried into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by companions who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block. I didn't know anything, and I didn't know the purpose of it all."*

g. Zygmunt Smużewski:<sup>46</sup>

*"In September of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived and at that time the first gassing test with detainees was carried out. It took place in the Bunker of barrack 11 [w bunkrze 11 baraku]. On that occasion, 980 persons were gassed, mostly Russian POWs, but also other detainees – the sick and those unable to work: all through the following night the corpses were taken to the crematorium of Old Auschwitz."*

#### 4 September, Morning (p. 86)

*"In the morning Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the doors and discovers that one<sup>[47]</sup> of the POW's is still alive. More Zyklon B is poured and the doors are closed once more."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, pp. 21, 97; Statements of Former Prisoners Jan Krokowski and Michał Kula."

These are the two testimonies quoted earlier.

#### 4 September, Afternoon (p. 86)

*"In the afternoon all the doors of the bunker in Block 11 are opened and unsealed after it is ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners. There is a wait until the gas has evaporated. After evening roll call, another camp curfew is ordered."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; Statements of Former Prisoner Michał Kula; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, p. 92."

Kula's statement mentioned by Czech is again the one quoted earlier. Wiesław Kielar, who was a nurse in Block 16 in 1941 (serial number 290), presents a somewhat verbose account of the alleged event in a book originally published in 1972. I quote the essentials and summarize the rest:

*"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, camp surgeon Entress appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients. The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the penal company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to carry most of*

<sup>46</sup> AGK, NTN, 135, p. 7.

<sup>47</sup> The German edition has here "*einige*" = "some," Czech 1989, p. 118.

*the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the penal company selected for this purpose took care of them. We went back to our job.*

*After the evening roll call, curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usually. [...]*

*All illusions were to be shattered the next day. Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas. [...]*

*There was curfew again the following evening."*

Palitzsch suddenly burst into Kielar's block, and the nurses were taken to Block 11.

*"In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with commander Fritsch and camp surgeon Entress in charge."*

Palitzsch, some block leaders and the Block Eldests Obojski and Teofil [Banasniuk] went down into the basement wearing gas masks, and after a while they came out without masks, because the gas had dissipated. Then the nurses also went downstairs, took the corpses out of the basement, and brought them to the crematorium (Kielar, pp. 90-98).

#### 4 September, Evening (pp. 86f.)

*"In the evening Roll Call Leader Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies and two prisoners, Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Bansiuk, who are to be put to work as corpse bearers. They are given two carts to transport the bodies to the morgue and the crematorium. All are taken to the courtyard of Block 11. [...] Prisoners Obojski and Bansiuk receive gas masks and go with Palitzsch and the SS men, who also wear gas masks, to the cellar of Block 11. They return from the cellar without gas masks to show that the gas has evaporated. The prisoners are divided into four groups."*

The corpses are transported "to the crematorium."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 21; vol. 54, pp. 208ff.; vol. 55, pp. 101ff.; Statement of Former Prisoners; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 92-94."

The first two references concern the testimonies of Jan Krokowski and Bogdan Gliński as quoted earlier. The third reference is to the Krakow Trial and concerns the interrogation of Ludwik Banach on 18 July 1947, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 29 August 1941, and had been part of the penal squad:<sup>48</sup>

*"While I was at work, I overheard an SS conversation from which it appeared that approximately 800 Russian NKWD officers [około 800 rosyjskich oficerów NKWD] had been brought to the camp. I also heard from older in-*

<sup>48</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 55, pp. 101-102, testimony by Ludwik Banach, 18 July 1947.

*mates of the penal squad that these officers were to die of starvation. On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by Oberscharführer Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me. [...]*

*After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't know any Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish,<sup>[49]</sup> one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor, there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets.<sup>[50]</sup> Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on 15 September 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole penal company moved back into that same block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."*

## 5 September (p. 87)

*"After evening roll call, a camp curfew is ordered. The same prisoners who were detailed the night before march into the courtyard of Block 11 to complete the transporting of the bodies to the crematorium. There, the corpses are laid in a big, long hall which is already half full. The crematorium unit cannot keep up with the cremation of the corpses. It is a few more days before all the bodies are incinerated."*

Source: "Wiesław Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 95-98."

This is the account outlined earlier (entry for 4 September, afternoon).

Proceeding from the assumption that the first experimental gassing of August 1941 is purely imaginary (see entry August 1941\*), of which the gassing discussed here would have been a subsequent development, an analysis of the sources adduced by Czech reveals the following:

1) The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing – 3 September 1941 – is inferred from Banach's testimony, according to whom the removal of the corpses was carried out on 5 September 1941. But the witness Kula, who is Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that this event

<sup>49</sup> Claims about blue discolorations of Zyklon-B-gassing victims are a constant feature of witness delusions. As is known, the most-frequent discoloration of those poisoned by hydrogen cyanide is pinkish-red; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230.

<sup>50</sup> The inert carrier material of the type of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz (Erco) consisted of "little bluish cubes" of gypsum not larger than 1 cm in length.

occurred on 14-15 August 1941. And it is again Kula who reports that this removal took place two days after the gassing, based on which Czech establishes the day of the gassing:  $5 - 2 = 3$  September!

During the Höss Trial, Expert Witness Roman Dawidowski declared to the best of his knowledge and not without reason that

*“on 14-15 August 1941, 250 patients on stretchers from the hospital and 600 Russian prisoners were brought together to the prison at Block 11, and they began to experiment with Zyklon B, the poison that until then had been used at Auschwitz to disinfest clothes.”*<sup>51</sup>

2) Czech’s contention that this event must have occurred between 31 August and 5 September is based on the fact that during this period no inmates were imprisoned in the basement prison of Block 11, but this does not at all support Czech’s claims. It would have some significance if the Bunker Register proved that all detainees in the arrest cells were transferred elsewhere during this period, but no document supports this.

3) Czech took the name of the SS doctor who carried out the selection (Dr. Schwela) from Taul’s testimony, but Kielar states that the selecting doctor was Dr. Entress, who in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* appears precisely among the participants in the first homicidal gassing (Czech 1959, p. 109). In the meantime, Czech had learned that Dr. Entress was not yet stationed at Auschwitz in September 1941. In fact, in her entry for 11 December 1941, we read (p. 115):

*“Camp Doctor SS Second Lieutenant Friedrich Entress comes from Gross-Rosen C. C. and assumes the same position in Auschwitz.”*

Therefore, Kielar’s “eyewitness” testimony about Dr. Entress is a lie, and Czech knew it perfectly well.

4) The number of selected sick inmates (250) is taken from Kula’s testimony, that of the Russian inmates (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk and Gliński; however, Krokowski stated that 400 sick prisoners were selected, Smużewski gives a total of 980 victims, and Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political prisoners.

5) On the morning after the gassing (4 September), Palitzsch opened the cell doors and found that “one” or, according to the German edition, “some” Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is Kula’s testimony, but he stated that this happened the *afternoon* of the next day (“On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked [...] to Block 11 with a gas mask”).

6) On the night of September 4 to September 5, i.e. still the day after the gassing, “Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies,” plus two other inmates, who immediately began to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of

<sup>51</sup> Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1562.

Block 11 was reopened only on the evening of 16 August, hence *two days* after the gassing; Kielar also stated that the removal of the corpses began *two days* later, to be exact on the evening of the second day, while Gliński stated that it began three days later. This same witness further stated that this operation was performed by approximately 20 *doctors* and nurses, whom Czech turns into “20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5 a,” while Banach stated that it was performed by “a few dozen” inmates of the penal squad. Gliński, who was a nurse, asserted that the operation was performed only by nurses and doctors, while Banach, who was a member of the penal squad, stated that the operation was performed only by the inmates of the penal squad. Therefore, they were *either* nurses *or* inmates of the penal squad. Czech resolves the contradiction by asserting that *both* nurses *and* inmates of the penal squad did that job!

7) According to Czech, the corpses of the gassing victims were taken to the crematorium and cremated there, but Kula stated that they were “not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried.”

8) Transporting the corpses to the crematorium lasted two nights, and it ended on the night of 5 September. But Myłyk and Smużewski stated that this work was performed in one night.

In the second footnote on p. 86, Czech quotes a passage from Höss’s post-war writings which I quoted earlier, where he says:

*“In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Zyklon B was thrown in.”*

In the parallel passage similarly quoted earlier, Höss also specified that the gas killed “the victims instantly.” This is in open contrast to any claim of a second administration of Zyklon B for the reason that some victims were allegedly still alive.

For Czech, as I have explained earlier, Höss was referring to the alleged gassing of 3 September 1941, so there is a further stark contradiction between the immediate death of the victims and the survival of all or part of them the next day, as recounted by Kula. Moreover, according to Höss, the alleged victims were exclusively Russian prisoners of war, no inmates, which is another jarring contradiction that Czech preferred to ignore, just like all the others.

The entries of 3 to 5 September 1941 are an emblematic case of Czech’s fallacious method, consisting in the pretension of composing a coherent and consistent historical narrative from a jumble of contradictory testimonies, taking single pieces out of context and ignoring their glaring contradictions. The resulting historical mosaic is therefore inevitably fictitious.<sup>52</sup>

---

<sup>52</sup> For an in-depth study of claims about the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz see Mattogno 2016c.



16 September 1941 (p. 90)

*“900 Russian POWs are killed with gas. This takes place in the morgue of the crematorium because the use of the cellar in Block 11 would be too complicated.”*

Source: in a footnote, Czech quotes a translation of the relevant passage from Höss’s postwar writing, p. 126 of the German edition, although she again cites the English edition *“Commandant in Auschwitz.”* This alleged gassing, Höss claims, took place “shortly afterward,” meaning after the “first gassing” in Block 11, which the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily dates to 3-5 September 1941. From this, we do not know how, she deduces that the gassing of the 900 Russian prisoners took place exactly on 16 September!

However, the first transport of Russian prisoners of war (2,014 persons) arrived at Auschwitz only on 7 October 1941, as Czech herself informs us (p. 93). At that time, the Cartographic Library (*Kartei*) and the Death Register (*Totenbuch*) were established, which, together with the personal files (*Personalbogen*) of the prisoners, constitute all available documentary material. Any claims concerning alleged earlier transports of Russian prisoners of war therefore have no historical value.

In the course of his trial, Höss stated:<sup>53</sup>

*“After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1.”*

And a while later:<sup>54</sup>

*“Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there.”*

In his essay “The final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp” he explained (Höss, p. 208):

*“I can however only recall one transport consisting of nine hundred Russian prisoners being gassed there [in Crematorium I] and I remember that it took several days to cremate their corpses. Russians were not gassed in the peasant farmstead which had now been converted for the extermination of the Jews.”*

From the above it appears that the Russian prisoners of war were gassed exclusively in Crematorium I and never in “Bunker 1,” the Jews exclusively in “Bunker 1” and never in Crematorium I. Nevertheless, Czech claims that Jews were also gassed in Crematorium I (see the entries of 15 February and 20

<sup>53</sup> Höss Trial, 2nd Session, pp. 110f.

<sup>54</sup> Höss Trial, 10th Session, p. 1070.

March 1942). This is explicitly stated by her in the introduction to the year 1942 (p. 123):

*“The first transports of several hundred Jews are sent from Upper Silesia by the Kattowitz Stapo [state police] and received by the SS at the railroad platform of the camp siding. The people are killed with Zyklon B gas in the morgue, converted for this purpose, of the crematorium.”*

## 1942

15 February 1942 (p. 135)

*"The first transport of Jews who have been arrested by the Stapo and destined for death in Auschwitz arrives from Beuthen. They are unloaded on the platform of the camp siding. They have to leave their bags on the platform. The standby squad takes charge of the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Here appears the following long explanatory footnote:

*"In the first edition of the Calendar (HvA [Hefte von Auschwitz], no. 3, 1960), it was assumed, according to Höss's memoirs, that the gassing of the Jews of Upper Silesia began at the end of January 1942 and was carried out in Bunker 1 in Birkenau. This change of date to February 15 comes from information attained by Martin Broszat from the International Red Cross Search Service in Arolsen. From the memoirs of Pery Broad, an official of the Political Department in Auschwitz, it appears that the gassing of the Jews was begun in 1942 in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. The corpses of the gassed Jews are also incinerated there. This seems more probable, since burial of the corpses in the meadow near Bunker 1 in Birkenau would have caused great difficulties in the winter months."*

Sources: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160; Pery Broad, "KZ Auschwitz: Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (Memoirs of an SS Man in the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp), HvA, no. 9 (1966): pp. 30ff."

In the Höss book quoted, we read (p. 164):

*"In the spring of 1942 the first transports of Jews, all earmarked for extermination, arrived from Upper Silesia.*

*They were taken from the detraining platform to the 'cottage' to bunker I across the meadows where later building site II was located. [...] On arrival at the 'cottage,' they were told to undress. At first they went calmly into the rooms where they were supposed to be disinfected."*

This alleged event is described by him also in another passage (pp. 208f.):

*"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Police Unit and taken in drafts by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railroad line where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these drafts never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners.*

*On the platform the Jews were taken over from the police by a detachment from the camp and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was called.*

*Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting office called Canada situated between the DAW [Deutsche Ausüstungswerke, an SS handicraft enterprise] and the lumberyard.*

*The Jews were made to undress near the bunker, after they had been told that they had to go into the rooms (as they were also called) in order to be de-loused."*

Precisely based on this passage, Czech noted in the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1960, p. 49):

*"They began killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas. This took place in the so-called Bunker No. 1, in a farmhouse converted for this purpose, which was located in the northwest corner of what was later to become Construction Sector B III in Birkenau. The bodies of those killed were buried in mass graves in a nearby meadow."*

In the two passages quoted above, Höss clearly contradicts himself, because he dates the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Jews to either January 1942 at the latest, or to the spring of 1942 (hence late March at the earliest), but in both cases he clearly states that the alleged gassing (as well as the subsequent ones) took place in "Bunker 1," while Czech claims they took place in the crematorium of the Main Camp, although, as she knew well, Höss had declared during the Warsaw Trial that only the 900 Russian PoWs were gassed in Crematorium I, therefore the Jews of Upper Silesia were not gassed there.

As Czech explained, the change of date in the second edition of her *Kalendarium* – and the subsequent English *Auschwitz Chronicle* – was based on information given in a footnote by Broszat:<sup>55</sup>

*"The deportation of the Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz took place at the beginning of 1942. For example, according to a communication from the International Tracing Service to the Institute for Contemporary History dated 27 March 1958, the Jews of Bytom were deported on 15 February 1942."*

But Broszat had misunderstood this communication, as Peter Longerich revealed in 2010 (Longerich, Note 169, pp. 551f.):

*"It is generally accepted by scholars even today that the deportations from Upper Silesia had already begun on 15 February 1942 (see Czech, Kalendarium, or Steinbacher, 'Musterstadt' Auschwitz, 277). This mistaken view is based on information from Martin Broszat, who referred to a letter to him*

<sup>55</sup> Broszat, FN 3, p. 123; this footnote is extremely terse in the English edition, Höss, FN 1, p. 164: "One of the first, if not the very first, of these was a transport of Jews from Beuthen on February 15, 1942."

*from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen dated 27 Mar. 1958. A glance at the original of this letter shows, however, that in Arolsen at the time 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15.5.1942' [sic!]. I should like to thank Klaus Lankheit of the Archive of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich for letting me have a copy of the original of this letter."*

In the source cited by Czech, Pery Broad describes a gassing of 300-400 Jews in the Main Camp crematorium, but he does not indicate the date (he only mentions 1942!), nor does he say that they came from Upper Silesia (Broad, pp. 30-32), so it is completely abusive to consider his narrative a confirmation of what Höss had said, who moreover in this context clearly mentioned "Bunker No. 1" in Birkenau.

It follows that no Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz neither on 15 February 1942 nor in the period immediately following, and Höss's related account of any such gassings, and based on this, Czech's recounting of this first alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz, are purely fictitious.

#### 4 March 1942 (p. 140)

*"59 prisoners and 36 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of 18 prisoners whose corpses are sent to the morgue the Corpse Bearer has entered an additional 'X,' which most likely means death by phenol injection."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-511, Morgue Register, pp. 5ff.; D-AuI-3/II1, Occupancy Register, pp. 97-101."

Czech's conjecture is completely abusive: how can one infer "most likely" from a simple "x" placed next to the number of a dead inmate in the Morgue Register that the inmate in question was killed by an injection of phenol? If such a conjecture were true, the inmate entering the registration (not the corpse transporter) would have entered a mark of the killing with this "x": but how could this have escaped the SS chief of the crematorium who had to check the register?

Czech commits this abuse also in later entries: 6 March (p. 141), 16 inmates whose numbers have an "x" were "most likely" killed in the same way; 7 March (*ibid.*), ten numbers have a "x" and six a sign "†," but here Czech does not insinuate what these might mean; 23 March (p. 147), 14 inmates "probably have been killed with phenol injections," but she does not mention whether that is an "x" next to the respective numbers.

#### 13 March 1942 (p. 143)

*"1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-*

*Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 88, Account of Former Prisoner Stefan Wolny; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 159ff.; DAuI-5/3, Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 485-494; Czesław Ostańkiewicz, "Isolation Ward, 'Last' Block," HvA, no. 16 (1978): 159ff."

The trial reference is to Stefan Wolny's statement of 15 August 1946. He stated that he had been admitted to Block 21 of inmate infirmary for frostbite on his hands. On the morning of 13 March 1942, another inmate told him that he should leave the hospital immediately, which he did. That same day the sick were transported to Birkenau "by the hundreds," where the surviving Russian PoWs were. The sick inmates were tipped out of the trucks and dumped on the ground. The witness continues:<sup>56</sup>

*"The Russian prisoners were ordered to finish off those lying in the piles. The SS did the same thing. This fact is known to me from the account of a comrade from Sosnowiec – I do not know his name – who survived this transfer and the stay in this sector of Birkenau. He succeeded because he was lying under other corpses and thanks to that he escaped death. The corpses of those who were killed were then cremated in the first crematorium in Auschwitz."*

It is therefore a second-hand account of unknown origin, and it is moreover highly implausible. Just consider that killing people with mere sticks (the original term used by this witness) is quite difficult and time-consuming. It is doubtful that any person could succeed in killing more than ten people this way before being utterly exhausted and sore. This means that, in order to kill 1,200 inmates this way, more than one hundred SS men, or a considerable part of the entire Auschwitz SS garrison, would have had to take part in this insane mass flogging.

The reference to the Morgue Register is completely unjustified, because on 13 March 1942 only 38 deaths were registered in it, and only 375 more for the rest of the month (14 to 31 March).<sup>57</sup> Czech herself informs us that 48 detainees and eight Russian PoWs died on 13 March, but with reference to the Occupancy Register (p. 143), which, unlike the Morgue Register, contains all the male deaths that were recorded at Auschwitz and Birkenau. The reference to the Morgue Register is therefore a simple subterfuge.

Ostańkiewicz's article was published in 1978. He states there that he was one of 1,200 inmates selected from the inmate-infirmary block at Auschwitz who were sent to Birkenau, and he claims that, "after five weeks, forty of

<sup>56</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 87f.

<sup>57</sup> AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn. For the relevant daily data see Mattogno 2019, pp. 232-235; the daily numbers of deaths according to the Occupancy Register are on pp. 229-232.

these 1200 were still alive” (Ostańkowicz, p. 159). On March 13 he walked to Birkenau in a column of hundreds of inmates; they were beaten, but there was no massacre. The witness stated: “We approached the barracks and lined up again by the hundreds” and, “The morning came with fog” (*ibid*, pp. 160-163). Therefore, Ostańkowicz’s account does not support Czech’s reconstruction of this alleged event at all.

This reconstruction is also based on another source not mentioned by Czech, the interrogation of Adolf Gawalewicz on 30 December 1946 (which Czech adduces in her entry for 4 May 1942 without naming the witness). The witness stated (Höss Trial, Vol. 17, pp. 98f.):

*“On 13 March 1942, the entire staff of Block 19 of the Auschwitz Main Camp was taken away, which at that time was a block for convalescents who had been designated for lighter work by way of Schonung [German in original] and were working on repairing socks. The block leaders had announced to them that they would be sent to [even] lighter work and to a camp where the air was better. In fact, they were all sent to the Birkenau Camp then under construction. A week later, a couple of sick people from this group returned, including Wierzbicki, who told us that all [wszyscy] of those transferred lived in Birkenau in appalling conditions and were tormented in every way.”*

On 20 April 1942, Gawalewicz, who was convalescing in Block 20, was sent with 200 convalescents to Birkenau:

*“We were placed in Masonry Block 4, which was later named Block 7 and Isolierstation. In this Block, at the time of our arrival, there were approximately 200 Russian prisoners and 40 inmates, those who remained of the group of 1,200 convalescents transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau on 13 March 1942.”*

This account also belies the alleged massacre of the sick on 13 March 1942.

## 20 March 1942 (p. 146)

*“Gas chambers are put into operation in a farmhouse in Birkenau renovated for this purpose; this is the so-called Bunker Number 1. The house is in the northwest corner of the later Section B-III in Birkenau. The transport of Polish Jews sent by the Gestapo from Upper Silesia are taken from the unloading platform at the freight depot in Auschwitz directly to the gas chambers or taken without undergoing a selection. The corpses of the murdered people are buried in mass graves in the nearby meadow. After each operation, the prisoners used in the burial are killed in the prisoners’ infirmary with a phenol injection. Although the SS men responsible for the operations are sworn to strict secrecy, these operations become known to many prisoners.”*

Sources: “State Auschwitz Museum (SAM), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer), Oświęcim, 1973, pp. 93, 110ff., 173, 179.”

The book mentioned reprints the chapters “Kommandant von Auschwitz (1940-1943)” and “Die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage’ im KL Auschwitz” from *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, as well as the “Report” (“*Bericht*”) by Pery Broad first published in No. 9 of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.<sup>58</sup> These are therefore the same sources used by Czech for the fictitious event of 15 February 1942 examined earlier. Here she completes her work of fiction by inventing a date – 20 March 1942 – which cannot be inferred in any way from her sources.

In a footnote, Czech returns to the issue she previously discussed (p. 146):

*“Höss talks twice about the beginning of the extermination operation of the Jews from Upper Silesia, giving different dates: December 1941 or January 1942 and spring 1942. The extermination of the Jews was probably begun on February 15, 1942. At first the Jews are killed by gas in Crematorium 1 in Auschwitz. The process is described in detail by Pery Broad. In spring 1942, the killing by gas is carried out also in Birkenau, in Bunker 1, after gas chambers are erected there. Höss’s descriptions of the course of extermination of the Jews of Upper Silesia refers to the gas chamber in Bunker 1; the killing could have taken place there by the spring since it would have been possible to bury corpses in the meadow near the bunker.”*

In the two passages I quoted above, Höss mentions a time either between September 1941 and January 1942, or the spring of 1942, not December 1941 or February 1942. Since the Jewish transports from Upper Silesia are not real, all of Czech’s explanations are fallacious on their face. She insists, however, that Pery Broad described precisely these gassings, which, as I noted above, is also false, because Broad did not refer to Jews from Upper Silesia and did not give any date for the alleged event. However, Broad mentioned a date in his interrogation of 2 March 1946 made in the course of the so-called Tesch Trial, where he stated that he had arrived in Auschwitz in June 1942 and had witnessed the alleged gassing in the Main Camp crematorium the following month, hence in July 1942 (NI-11954).

From Höss’s contradictory statements, Czech draws similarly contradictory conclusions, because in her entry of 15 February 1942, she inferred from them that the Upper Silesian Jews were gassed in the Main Camp crematorium, while here she inferred that they happened in “Bunker 1.” Since the evidence adduced for both is identical, in order to hide her contradictory scheming from the reader, Czech quotes a different book, although the contents are the same.

In her just-quoted footnote, she commits a further treachery by using the word “also,” by which she gives the impression that the alleged gassings in “Bunker 1” took place at the same time as those in the Main Camp crematorium, although this clearly contradicts her source, Rudolf Höss, who insisted that only Russian PoWs had been gassed in Crematorium I.

<sup>58</sup> For English translations see Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 33-137 (Höss) and 139-198 (Broad).



The claim that the inmates forced to bury the claimed gassing victims were killed with phenol injections afterwards is taken from Wiesław Kielar's memoir, which appeared in Polish only in 1972, as already noted!

This entry is moreover at odds with that of 16 March (pp. 144f.), where we read:

*"During a meeting with the office director for the Ministry of Armaments and Munitions, Karl Otto Saur, a memorandum is made noting that on the basis of a discussion in the Führer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be deployed to a great extent in the armaments industry. Further, a large influx of prisoners is expected at the end of the month. Craftsmen and those of related professions will be classified and assigned to the camps that take over munitions production."*

The source given for this is "APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 11, pp. 168ff. (NO-569)."

This document, a "Minutes of a Meeting in the Saur Office on 16 March 1942" with the subject "Transfer of armament production to concentration camps," which was attended by, among others, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA), begins as follows (NO-569):

*"On the basis of a discussion at the Führer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be used to a greater extent for armaments production."*

Glücks reported that it was planned to deploy 5,000 inmates fit for labor from Buchenwald Camp, 6,000 from Sachsenhausen Camp, 2,000 from Neuengamme Camp, 6,000 from Auschwitz Camp, 6,000 inmates from Ravensbrück Camp, and a number of inmates from Lublin Camp (Majdanek) yet to be determined. The document further states:

*"A larger influx of inmates is expected at the end of this month. From these, all craftsmen and related professions will be selected and assigned to those camps that will take on armaments manufacturing."*

*According to a decree of the Reichsführer, the manufacturing plants must remain in the camps."*

Related to this is a letter by the "Administration Auschwitz Concentration Camp" to Office D IV of the WVHA dated 25 March 1942 (not mentioned by Czech) regarding the imminent arrival of 5,000 male and 11,000 female inmates at Auschwitz Camp (NO-2146).

On 31 March 1942, Glücks sent a circular to all concentration-camp commandants, including Auschwitz, in which he stated:<sup>59</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.

*“By order of the Reichsführer SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met [...]. The Reichsführer SS further orders that the working hours of the inmates are to be increased to 11 hours.”*

Previously, inmates had been working ten hours per day. Czech mentions this circular in her entry for 31 March (p. 151), but only in reference to the 11-hour work schedule.

Himmler’s intention was clearly to procure manpower for the armaments industries, and this also applied to the Jews sent to the camps. In this context, attention must be given to the following teletype sent by Himmler to Glücks on 25 January 1942 (NG-500):

*“As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated [sic] from Germany. You should take measures, so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details.”*

In Czech’s perspective, however, an alleged order to exterminate all Jews indiscriminately was in force at the time, which according to Czech was changed by Himmler only on 18 July 1942 (see her entry for that date).

From what I have stated earlier, it follows that the alleged extermination of entire Jewish transports in “Bunker 1” “without being subjected to selection” is historically nonsensical, as is the very institution of this “Bunker 1.”<sup>60</sup>

## 22 March 1942 (p. 147)

*“On this Sunday, drunken SS men abuse the prisoners in Birkenau so that before the noon roll call 106 prisoners die and between noon roll call and morning roll call the next day, another 97 die of exhaustion. Altogether, 219 prisoners and five Russian POWs lose their lives in the main camp and in Birkenau.”*

Source: *“Ibid.* [Occupancy Register], pp. 165-172; Ostańkiewicz, “Isolation Ward,” pp. 163-166.”

In his already-mentioned paper, Ostańkiewicz states:

*“On the second Sunday of our presence in Birkenau, we were driven to the announced ‘sport.’”*

The 13th of March 1942, the day Ostańkiewicz walked to Birkenau Camp, was a Friday, and the second following Sunday was March 22. The “sport” alleg-

<sup>60</sup> For a general critique of claims about “Bunker1” and “Bunker 2,” see Mattogno 2016d.

edly consisted of an intense beating by the SS. Ostańkowicz does not mention, how many inmates died that day (Ostańkowicz, pp. 159, 166). How trustworthy his “recollections” are may be assessed from what he writes in relation to the alleged event of 12 March 1942: “We knew about the house that had been converted into a gas chamber” (*ibid.*, p. 161), which is an anachronism, since that house – “Bunker 1” – is said to have become operational only on 20 March 1942, hence eight days later, according to Czech’s second edition of her *Chronicle*.

Czech used this at-best-dubious narrative, written 36 years after the alleged events, to “explain” the inmate mortality at Auschwitz on 22 March 1942, but in 1978, Ostańkowicz provided that chronological indication precisely on the basis of an entry in the first edition of Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where Czech still claimed that “Bunker I” had become operational in January of that year (Czech 1960, pp. 49). In that issue of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Czech wrote in her entry for 22 March 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 53):

“On this Sunday, 196 inmates were murdered in Birkenau.”

In a footnote she explained:

“On Sundays, drunken SS men rushed into the Birkenau Camp and murdered prisoners en masse. The number of deaths on Sundays during the months of March and April was twice as high as on weekdays (Trial against Rudolf Höss – Testimonies – Occupancy Register).”

This is thus an obvious vicious circle, in which Ostańkowicz used Czech’s 1960 remark and elaborated on it, and then, in 1989/1990, Czech in turn used Ostańkowicz’s narrative to support her own subsequent entry.

The fable of the atrocious mistreatment of prisoners by drunken SS men is not supported by any document. On the contrary, both the camp regulations, the post orders of the sentries, and the written pledge that they all had to sign strictly forbade any mistreatment of inmates. The following “Pledge” (“*Verpflichtung*”) applied to all SS men:<sup>61</sup>

“I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of Reichsführer SS [Himmler].

I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for”

I may also add that Himmler had ordered the death penalty for SS men for simply pilfering a food parcel intended for a prisoner (see my comments on Czech’s entry for 29 October 1942).

<sup>61</sup> GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See in this regard Mattogno 2016a, pp. 22-28, and Documents 3-9, pp. 303-310.

26 April 1942 (p. 159)

*“On this Sunday 11 prisoners selected from the prisoners’ infirmary in the main camp are killed with phenol injections. Altogether, 73 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 70; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 282-285.”

As of this date, alleged killings of sick people with phenol injections, which were previously merely “probable” or “highly probable,” become “certainty.” Czech invents imaginary selections at the prisoners’ hospital and automatically considers inmates who died there to be victims of phenol killings. In practice, for Czech, inmates admitted to the hospital for serious diseases could not die a natural death as a result of these diseases, meaning she decided *ex cathedra* that this did not happen.

4 May 1942 (p. 162)

*“In Birkenau the first selection takes place among the prisoners. An SS Medical Officer (Sanitätsdienstgrad) carried out the selection in the isolation ward. The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck and taken to the bunker put into operation the previous spring, and there they are killed with gas.”*

Sources: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 17, p. 100; Ostańkiewicz, ‘Isolation Ward,’ pp. 175ff.”

The first reference concerns the already-mentioned testimony of Adolf Gawalewicz. The passage in question reads as follows:<sup>62</sup>

*“In the first days of May, I think on May 4, there was the first selection of people for the gas. This was then called selection of prisoners for light work. The selection was carried out by an SS-SDG together with prisoners who were carrying out an assignment. Trucks were waiting for the selectees, who were loaded onto them and taken, as it turned out later [jak się później okazało], to the gas chambers. At that time, the block was surrounded by a wall, and the survivors destined for death by gassing were transported there from all over the camp. It was therefore the reservoir and the antechamber to the crematorium. The block was constantly crowded; periodically, trucks arrived and took away up to 90 percent of the occupants, which more than once amounted to as many as 1,200 inmates. I calculate [obliczam] that from May to September about 40,000 people passed through this block, and were taken from it to the gas chambers. In this figure, I include only those who were taken out of the Block alive [and not those who died there].”*

Therefore, the witness learned “afterwards” about the alleged gassing, evidently from hearsay. It is not known how, when nor from whom he learned it. The story of the 40,000 gassing victims from the isolation block “calculated”

---

<sup>62</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 17, p. 100.

by Gawalewicz is so absurd that it alone suffices to undermine the reliability of his testimony and the credibility of this “witness.”

Czech’s second reference is the already-mentioned article by Ostańkiewicz, in which we read, among other things (Ostańkiewicz, p. 176):

*“On May 4 and 5, the first transports left the ‘death block,’ and their destination was hidden behind a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew: into the gas.”*

The “isolation station” was Block 4 (later renamed Block 7) of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, p. 175). Since the witness had been transferred from it to Block 6 on 3 May (*ibid.*, pp. 174f.), he could not know the destination of those selected a day or two later, if a selection had indeed taken place, which he couldn’t have known either. Furthermore, Czech inexplicably ignores the alleged selection of May 5.

Also under the date of 4 May 1942, she writes (p. 162):

*“89 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 31 of them in the main camp.”*

The source for this claim is “APMO, D-AuI-3/II2, Occupancy Register, pp. 311-314.” But this Occupancy Register lists only those prisoners who died between the morning roll call (*Morgenappell*) and the evening roll call (*Abendappell*), without any distinction between Auschwitz and Birkenau. Czech took the number of deaths at Auschwitz from the Morgue Register, which records precisely 31 deaths.<sup>63</sup> However, none of these inmates came from Block 4, the alleged “Death Block.” In practice, the Morgue Register and the Occupancy Register not only do *not* confirm, but decisively *refute* the claimed selection of inmates with their subsequent killing.

## 5 May 1942 (p. 163)

*“An SS Camp Doctor orders 6½ pounds of phenol from the camp pharmacy. This is used in the prisoners’ infirmary to kill prisoners with phenol injections in the heart.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 381.”

This request, like the one of 14 August (see my comments on that entry), is entirely innocuous and contains no mention of the use of phenol to kill prisoners. Czech’s wording is purposely ambiguous to suggest that this use is indicated in the request. She hides from her readers that phenol is a powerful disinfectant that was commonly used to sterilize wounds and surgery equipment.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>63</sup> APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.

<sup>64</sup> See Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; cf. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol>: “Phenol is widely used as an antiseptic”.

### 5-11 May 1942 (p. 165)

*"In the gas chamber of Bunker 1, approximately 5,200 Polish Jews from the ghettos of Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Gornicza), Bendsburg (Bedzin), Warthenau (Zawiercie), and Gleiwitz (Gliwice) die."*

Source: "Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden – Ein Atlas (Final Solution: The Expulsion and Destruction of the Jews)*; originally published in the U.S. as *Atlas of the Holocaust* – see Bibliography), Reinbek/Hamburg, 1982, pp. 100, 102."

This is a simple map on which Gilbert has written the figures mentioned by Czech next to the respective locations (Gilbert 1988, Map 122, p. 100); as his somewhat peculiar source, Gilbert cites this one (*ibid.*, p. 248):

*"30 May 1942, Dr Clauberg proposes medical experiments at Auschwitz, NO-211 (map 122)."*

In reality, Document NO-211, which is a letter from Carl Clauberg to Himmler dated 30 May 1942 concerning sterilization experiments that he wanted to carry out "here in Upper Silesia" and precisely "in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," contains no mention of alleged transports to Auschwitz (neither from the above-mentioned locations, nor from any other), which must therefore be considered purely fictitious.

Could the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* seriously believe that Gilbert had documents on this subject, unmentioned by him, that are unknown to the Auschwitz Museum? She must have been aware that such transports are mentioned neither in any German wartime documents, nor in any testimonies, nor in the reports of the camp's resistance movement. These transports are therefore purely imaginary. I will return to Gilbert's reliability later.

### 12 May; 2, 17 and 20 June 1942

All these entries concern alleged deportations from Sosnowitz and Ilkenau that share a common source, so I treat them together.

#### – 12 May (p. 166)

*"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children sent from Sosnowitz are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Natan Elias Szternfinkel, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca (The Extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz)*, Katowice, 1946, p. 34."

#### – 2 June (p. 173)

*"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Szternfinkel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

– 17 June (p. 182)

*“In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, about 2,000 men, women, and children are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from the ghetto of Sosnowitz.”*

Source: “Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35.”

– 20 June (p. 183)

*“In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children are gassed. They came from the ghetto of Sosnowitz.”*

Source: “Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35.”

In this book, a kind of chronicle devoid of any notes and source references, we read the following (Szternfinkiel, pp. 33-35):

*“In May 1942, on 10 May at 10 a.m., the Jewish community [of Sosnowitz], by order of the Gestapo, sent out about 5,000 summonses to show up at the school building at 13 Dęblińska Street with 10 kg of luggage for a so-called ‘resettlement.’<sup>65</sup> The summonses were first received by people resettled from other towns, poor people, old people, women and children, people who were a burden to the community. [...]*

*They were loaded onto railway cars, but they were not sent to Theresienstadt for resettlement purposes, as they had been told earlier, but to Auschwitz, to [their] extermination. Of this transport, which numbered about 1,500 people, not one remained alive. They all perished in the gas chambers [w komorach gazowych].*

*On 12 May, the day of the first transfer, the process of the systematic action of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz began, which ended in January 1944. [...]*

*After this ‘action,’ the community assured that this would not be repeated. But soon it was realized that the ‘transfer action’ was getting bigger and bigger. At the beginning of June, the ‘transfer’ to [from] Ilkenau took place. All the local Jews were deported to Auschwitz, only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowitz. Soon afterwards, a train arrived in Sosnowitz. In the second half of June 1942, there was the second ‘transfer.’ [...] This entire transport, numbering about 2,000 people, was sent like the previous one to Auschwitz for extermination.”*

Leaving aside the fact that Szternfinkiel’s statements are not confirmed by any document, so they are already questionable as such, it should be noted that Czech has also misrepresented them. According to Szternfinkiel, the first transport to Auschwitz is said to have taken place on 12 May and involved 1,500 Jews. The second presumably took place “in the second half of June” and included 2,000 people. Czech doubled this number by turning this one

<sup>65</sup> Meaning that the 5,000 Jews received the order to assemble at the school building with 10 kg of luggage each.

claimed transport into two with 2,000 deportees each, and then invented the dates: June 17 and 20!

As for the transport from Ilkenau, Szternfinkiel states that it took place “at the beginning of June,” a phrase that Czech ordained to mean 2 June!

### 11 June 1942 (pp. 177f.)

*“After morning roll call, more than 100 prisoners marked with a black dot and several marked with a red dot are taken to work at the Königsgraben pit. [main drainage ditch at Birkenau]”*

Czech then tells of a group of 320 registered non-Jewish inmates marked with a red dot who were taken to “Bunker No. 1” and gassed there, and adds that 20 inmates of the penal squad were shot that day as well. In a note she informs us (pp. 177f.):

*“The names and numbers of the prisoners killed on this day are listed in the Occupancy Register on following days.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 32, 79; vol. 8, p. 97; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 60ff., Accounts of Former Prisoners.”

The first reference is to the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski of 6 August 1946,<sup>66</sup> but it does not contain anything relating to what Czech claims. The second page number concerns the following statements made by Tadeusz Wąsowicz in the interrogation of 8 August 1946:<sup>67</sup>

*“At the turn of May and June 1942, a group of these prisoners [from the penal squad] numbering a few hundred was selected and transferred to Birkenau, to the local penal squad. At that time, this squad was working on the construction of the Königsgraben. Following an attempted escape from this Kommando, some of the prisoners were shot on the spot, the rest were sent to the penal-squad block in the women’s camp and murdered there.”*

At the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, this witness returned to the issue, asserting:<sup>68</sup>

*“Let me remind you of a fact from June 1942, when the political section rounded up all these ‘Nicht überstellen,’ [sic] who numbered over 200. All of them were assigned to the Strafkompagnie [penal squad] in Birkenau, which was located in the area of the future women’s camp. They were housed in a shack, from where they went to work at the Königgrube [sic]. I want to talk about that. I witnessed something completely different, namely the way this story turned out on paper in the card index. It happened after the escape of a Pole, as a result of which all the prisoners who had red squares on their backs*

<sup>66</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 79.

<sup>68</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, 4th Session, 27 November 1947 (my photocopy has no page number).



*perished. They were taken to the block of the penal squad, and they were all shot there."*

This testimony openly contradicts Czech's account already because the alleged victims were not gassed but shot.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* next cites the interrogation of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946. He made a lengthy statement which I summarize. On 10 June 1942, a group of prisoners from the penal squad company attempted to escape. Some were killed, about fifteen were captured, and 20 managed to escape. The next day, the inmates with the red dot, about 330, were left in the yard, while the remaining 160 (including the witness), who had a black dot, went to work. At noon, they were unexpectedly led back into their block, where they found the bodies of 20 inmates who had recently been killed. The witness then continued his narration as follows:<sup>69</sup>

*"They pushed us into the block by beating us, but these 330, who were weakened by the beatings and the heat, with their hands tied behind them with wire and amidst the roars of the furious Kapos, were led barefoot to their deaths. We did not know whether they were gassed or shot. Only afterwards [później dopiero] did we learn that they had ended their lives in the nearby gas chamber [w pobliskiej komorze gazowej]."*

Only "afterwards" (it is not known when and from whom) did the witness "learn" – evidently from hearsay – of an alleged gassing in a "nearby gas chamber."

Czech's last witness, Tadeusz Chróścicki, recounted in his interrogation on 13 September 1947 that he was a member of the penal squad in Auschwitz, which numbered 400 inmates. On 8 June 1942, he escaped with a group of 50 prisoners and was never caught again, so he stated:<sup>70</sup>

*"I do not know what the further fate of the penal squad in Birkenau was after our escape."*

This certainly cannot corroborate Czech's account, who moreover did not bother to mention the numerical inconsistency of the testimonies she adduced (according to Dziopek, the inmates of the penal squad numbered at least: 20 + 330 + 160 = 510).

### 17 June 1942 (p. 182)

*"The number of prisoners with typhus increases in Auschwitz. Every day the SS Camp Doctor, who decides on admissions to the prisoners' infirmary, selects some prisoners who register and stipulates that they be killed with phenol injections."*

In a footnote, Czech writes:

<sup>69</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 8, pp. 96f.

<sup>70</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, pp. 60f.

*“The number of selected prisoners will later amount to several hundred.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 175-177, Account of Former Prisoner Dr. Władysław Tondos.”

This is the interrogation of 1 October 1946, in which Tondos asserted:<sup>71</sup>

*“In 1942 and 1943, killing began to be practiced on a larger scale, meaning that every day, on the orders of the German doctor, several hundred prisoners came to the clinic as sick persons, were stripped naked, and then the same German doctor selected them and assigned a few hundred to death by phenol. Sometimes the number reached 700 per day. The German camp chiefs made an effort to keep this mass killing of inmates with phenol a certain secret, and [this] could be deduced from the fact that, during the transport of the corpses killed in this way, they ordered the so-called Lagerspeere [Lagersperre, lock-down], counting on the fact that the inmates could not leave their barracks. The corpses were taken to the crematorium.”*

The witness’s claim that sometimes up to 700 inmates were killed with phenol injection per day (*dziennie*) is clearly absurd, even in Czech’s fallacious perspective. Czech invented the precise date of the alleged decision, but the choice is not a very happy one, because the Auschwitz commandant and the Bielitz Public Health Office (*Gesundheitsamt*) began to be alarmed at the escalating typhus case count in the camp on 1 July 1942 (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 46-95). There had already been many typhus cases among the inmates as well as the SS staff before that, but the situation was not yet considered extremely serious. For instance, on 9 June 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Franz von Bodmann, who at that time was the camp’s acting garrison physician as a temporary replacement for Dr. Siegfried Schwela – who had died of typhus on 10 May 1942 – sent a radio message that was partially intercepted and deciphered by the British. This message communicated that in early June of 1942 “typhus is raging in this camp.” A week later, on 16 June 1942, von Bodmann sent to the WVHA a radio message that also was intercepted and deciphered by the British. The text reads:<sup>72</sup>

*“Status of typhus cases on 16 June 1942: zero sick positive and 150 suspected cases (since 8 June 1942 106 admissions, 95 discharged as cured, and 18 departures by death)”*

## 18 June 1942 (p. 182)

*“The Polish Government in Exile in London receives news of what is going on in Auschwitz. It is reported that ‘in various places in the country, numerous reports of the death of Auschwitz prisoners are cropping up simultaneously.’*

<sup>71</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 175. This matter is not mentioned on page 176. I quote the passage from page 177 when discussing the entry for 29 August 1942.

<sup>72</sup> TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 16.6.42. ZIP/ GPDD 126/19.6.42, No. 4.

*News then follows soon after of the shootings of several hundred prisoners because of alleged preparations for an uprising in the camp.”*

Source: “CA KC PZPR, 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 6.”

This is the “Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 1 June to 15 July 1942.” First it states that at the beginning of June there were about 14,000 inmates living at the camp, 11,500 of whom were Poles, and it mentions the new method of punishment by locking up inmates in the “*bunkier*,” which was a “windowless concrete cell, 90 cm high” located in the basement of Block 11. This is followed by Czech’s quote, which begins with the word “Around June 18” (“*Koło 18-go czerwca*”; “*Obóz...*,” p. 35).

One may wonder for what reason Czech reported this information, from which her readers can only assume that on 18 June 1942 the “Polish Government in Exile in London” was being informed of events that had nothing to do with the claimed extermination of the Jews, and that they evidently knew nothing about the alleged gassings in “Bunker 1,” which by then is said to have been in operation for almost three months.

## 23 June 1942 (p. 185)

*“In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 566 people are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from a mental hospital in Kobierzyn near Krakow.”*

Sources: “APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 56; Wroński, p. 211; *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the High Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Poland), Vol. 3, Warsaw, 1947, p. 102 (hereafter cited as Bulletin of the High Commission).”

Hence, she gives three sources for this alleged transport of mental patients:

1. A page from the Kraków Trial records. Volume 38 of that record contains analyses of documents and records of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, but unfortunately, I do not know this specific reference.
2. The book *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa* (*Chronicle of Occupied Krakow*) by Tadeusz Wroński, where we read on page 211:

*“23 VI [1942] – The SS and the Gestapo liquidate the Kobierzyn Psychiatric Institute. 531 patients are sent to Auschwitz Concentration Camp.”*

3. Vol. 3, p. 102, of the Bulletin mentioned, which is a page from an article titled “The Extermination of the Mentally Ill” by Prof. Stanisław Batawia. We read there (Batawia, p. 102):

*“The fact of the deportation of 566 patients to Auschwitz is beyond doubt. One of the witnesses, an employee of the Institute, saw in the autumn of 1942 an invoice from the Ostbahn [Eastern Railway] for the transport of patients on 23 June 1942 from Swoszowica Station to Auschwitz. It is also beyond*

*doubt that all of these patients were killed immediately in the gas chamber [w komorze gazowej] in Auschwitz, because so far it has not been possible to find traces of any of these 566 patients."*

The deportation of 566 persons (but Wroński speaks of 531) to Auschwitz on 23 June 1942 would perhaps be an indubitable fact if Batawia had published a copy of the "Ostbahn invoice" for the transport and the list of names of the deportees, which would have been indispensable for anyone trying to verify whether any of these patients could be traced after the war. But from the way Prof. Batawia expressed himself, it is clear that he had no knowledge of either of these documents. His hearsay reference to what an unnamed employee claims to have seen in this context is worth nothing.

Of this and the other phantom transports of 5 May through 20 June examined earlier exists no documentary trace. The claim that they were killed "in Bunker 1" and "with Zyklon B gas" is a simple artifact of Czech's obsession.

### 30 June 1942 (p. 189)

*"In connection with the announced delivery of additional transports of Jews to Auschwitz by the RSHA for extermination, more gas chambers are built in a farmhouse similar to Bunker Number 1. It is west of the later site of Crematoriums IV and V and is designated Bunker Number 2. Next to it, three barracks are built to serve as undressing rooms for people condemned to be gassed."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 127ff., 158-161."

Only the second page range contains any mention of "Bunker 2" (the first is only about "Bunker 1"); Höss wrote there (Höss, p. 210):

*"During the spring of 1942 the actions were comparatively small, but the transports increased in the summer, and we were compelled to construct a further extermination building. The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV [IV and V in today's nomenclature] was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold about 1,200 people."*

A few lines later Höss states that "Bunker II" was inspected by Himmler during his visit in the summer of 1942 (*ibid.*), which orthodox historians claim took place on 17-18 July 1942. From Höss's statements can be deduced merely that "Bunker 2" was made operational in the summer of 1942, before July 17, if we take that date for Himmler's claimed visit, but Czech deduces from this that it came into operation exactly on 30 June!

The alleged establishment of this "Bunker" is also contradictory and inexplicable. As I pointed out in the Introduction, all deportees transported with the first 18 *real*, documented Jewish transports to Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 were fully registered and admitted to the camp, meaning that none of these Jews was murdered on arrival, hence there cannot have been any order

from anyone to kill these deportees, and according to Czech, Himmler ordered Höss to murder all the Jews unfit for work only during his claimed visit on 18 July 1942. If that is so, how could the former Auschwitz commandant have seen to it that “Bunker 2” was made operational more than two weeks earlier? For what purpose? In order to gas whom? Of course, the same reasoning is also true for “Bunker 1,” which allegedly went into operation already on 20 March 1942, but cannot have been used to kill anyone deported with those first 18 *real*, documented transports.

In this context, it is worth examining Höss’s claim that the alleged establishment of “Bunker 2” was due to the intensification of Jewish transports, implying that the killing capacity of “Bunker 1” was insufficient. According to Polish historian Franciszek Piper, the monthly numbers of deportees arriving at Auschwitz from June to December 1942 were as follows:<sup>73</sup>

June	21,496	October	22,841
July	19,465	November	28,000
August	41,960	December	18,025
September	26,591		

The month with the greatest influx of deportees was therefore August, with 41,960 deportees, 10,188 of whom were registered according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and the remaining 31,772 were allegedly gassed,<sup>74</sup> an average of 1,025 per day. Höss wrote that “Bunker 1” had a capacity of 800 people (Höss, p. 207), but for Szlama Dragon, the quintessential witness to the “Bunkers,” the figure was “less than 2,000 undressed people.”<sup>75</sup> For the former Auschwitz commandant, therefore, two gassings per day in “Bunker 1” would have been enough to meet the claimed peak demand of all of 1942, for Dragon even less than one gassing per day.

Hence, the establishment of “Bunker 2” makes no sense from this point of view as well.

1-30 June 1942 (pp. 189f.)

*“2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber. After intensive exploitation of their labor, they are declared incapable of working by SS Doctors during the selections carried out in Birkenau. Most of the 1,203 Polish prisoners are executed, over 500 prisoners are shot, and over 300 are gassed.”*

<sup>73</sup> Piper, unpaginated “Tabelle D” titled “*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945.*”

<sup>74</sup> But the tally shows 30,672; see the chapter “Death-Toll Statistics” at the end of this study.

<sup>75</sup> AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 104, statement made by Szlama Dragon to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 and 11 May 1945, p. 104.

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3/4/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 433-636.”

Czech explains in a note: “The figures are based on the Occupancy Register.” This should be considered in light of what she writes in a footnote on p. 178 regarding the alleged gassing of 320 registered inmates:

*“Like the other concentration camp Commandants, the Commandant of Auschwitz is required to send a report of the number of deceased prisoners to Branch [Office Group] D [of the WVHA].”*

This means that registered inmates could not disappear into thin air. Their deaths had to be documented and reported to Berlin. Czech then adds toward the end of that same footnote:

*“To wipe out the traces of the crimes, the names of the prisoners killed in mass executions are crossed out in the Occupancy Register on a few successive days. Despite the intensified terror in June and the next few months, the Occupancy Register does not indicate the actual higher number of victims. [Therefore, in the Auschwitz Chronicle] The number of victims is not indicated on the individual days but rather in the monthly totals.”*

Hence, Czech claims that the victims of the alleged killings were not recorded in the Occupancy Register daily, but distributed throughout the month, so that one could derive the total death toll only from the total monthly figure of the dead.

In general, this “explanation” is completely inconsistent, already because it is not clear why the SS would have had such scruples in an “extermination camp” that is said to have been established as such by Himmler’s order. Furthermore, it is not clear how it would have been possible to distinguish from a mere monthly total number of deaths those who were murdered from those who died a non-violent death.

In particular, the Occupancy Register keeps precise records of “deceased inmates” (“*Verstorbene Häftlinge*”) and “deceased prisoners of war” (“*Verstorbene Kriegsgefangene*”) between the morning and evening roll calls, indicating for the former their nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as their date of birth, but for the PoWs only the registration number. The cause of death, however, is not given at all, so that it is impossible to determine from the entries in the Occupancy Register who of them was killed, and if so, how. Czech’s claim that most of the 2,289 Jews who died in June 1942 were killed “in the gas chambers” because of selections of inmates unfit for labor is therefore not only arbitrary, but also inconsistent with her own record-keeping efforts, because in addition to the alleged selection of 320 non-Jewish inmates discussed earlier, no selection of Jews is mentioned at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the entire month of June 1942!

### 3 July 1942 (p. 191)

*“A typhus epidemic breaks out in Auschwitz-Birkenau. 56 numbers, including those of 24 prisoners in the Buna plant squad, are entered in the Morgue Register. They were probably killed with phenol injections after registering with the SS Doctor in the infirmary admissions room. In the men’s camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau, 184 deceased prisoners are listed.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 156-158; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 465-650.”

In the Morgue Register, the deaths were recorded daily with an indication of the prisoner’s registration number and origin (camp block or satellite camp). In the Occupancy Register, as explained earlier, deaths were recorded by name, without giving the cause of death. All that can be deduced from these two registers is that the inmates in question died on 3 July 1942. What Czech considers “probable” is therefore a completely arbitrary insinuation, hence simply the fruit of her exterminationist fantasies. In this way, she also misrepresents the historical context, making it appear that 56 inmates, among them 24 inmates from the “Buna plant squad,” had fallen ill with typhus, and for this reason, following her usual obsession, she alleges they were killed with phenol injections. The facts are, however, that we don’t know these prisoners’ causes of death, that the epidemic was still in its infancy on 3 July 1942, and that no document confirms that it had also spread to Monowitz Camp, where the inmate work crews deployed at the Buna Plant were lodged. Finally and for exactitude’s sake, the total number of deaths in the Male Camp on 3 July 1942 was 166, not 184.<sup>76</sup>

### 4 July 1942 (pp. 191f.)

*“For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an RSHA transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727-44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389-8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas.”*

She adds this footnote about the 264 registered men:

*“On August 15, 1942, only 69 of them are still alive; i.e., within six weeks, more than two-thirds of the men die.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.”

This is the first of over 400 similar entries. Since this is said to have been the first selection of deportees from a transport with the subsequent gassing of those deemed unfit for labor, it must have been an extraordinary event in the life of Auschwitz Camp. Therefore, it should have struck the inmates very

<sup>76</sup> AGK, NTN, 92, p. 81; statistical evaluation of the Occupancy Register by J. Sehn.

hard, and should have fixed itself indelibly in their memories. However, Czech does not cite any testimony in this regard.

As mentioned earlier, Volume 6 of the Höss Trial contains statements, statistics and transcripts of documents by former inmate Otto Wolken. Among other things, he compiled two statistics on the *registered* inmates of 15 Jewish transports that arrived at Auschwitz between 15 April and 17 July 1942. The first statistics shows the daily mortality of the inmates of each transport, the second the weekly mortality (*i.e.* during the 1st, 2nd, ..., until the 17th week). A special “Commentary” explains in detail the meaning of the two statistics. From this source, Czech only takes the number of survivors (69 prisoners) of the registered inmates who came with the 13th transport (the one that arrived on 4 July 1942).<sup>77</sup> The transport of 4 July 1942 contained 1,000 deportees,<sup>78</sup> so that Czech’s “rest” would have comprised 628 gassing victims.

This first selection with subsequent gassing is therefore not supported by anything, just like all the later ones. This alleged event, which should have been so incisive, was unknown even to the camp’s resistance movement; hence, Czech presents it as true as a blunt act of faith.<sup>79</sup>

#### 4 July 1942 (p. 192)

*“The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men’s camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners.”*

Sources: “CA KC PZPR 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 27.”

These documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum in a Special Issue back in 1968. The “Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 16 July to 25 August 1942” reports (“Obóz...,” p. 37):

*“A few dozen of the most-physically fit inmates are selected from each group of new arrivals. These inmates formed a special unit [kompania specjalna] who dug graves and buried the dead, at night. This unit – which was strictly isolated – was exterminated after a certain time in the gas chamber [w komorze gazowej] and replaced by another unit. Some of the dead inmates were burnt in the crematorium.”*

This story was repeated by a report published in No. 31 of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (Current Information) of 26 August 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 39f.):

<sup>77</sup> AGK, NTN, 88 [= Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial], p. 115 (only the percentage of the dead is mentioned here: 70%; the number of survivors – 69 – is given on p. 117).

<sup>78</sup> Tóth, p. 149 (list of transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz in 1942).

<sup>79</sup> Regarding the actual fate of unregistered inmates see Mattogno 2021, pp. 76-87.



*“From the groups of new arrivals, the 100 most physically robust people are chosen. This is a special company that digs pits at night and buries the dead. This company is strictly isolated, and after a short time it is exterminated in the gas chamber, and another one takes over.”*

From these two messages of the Auschwitz resistance, Czech abusively draws first of all the date (4 July 1942), which is a simple contrivance of hers; then the term “*Sonderkommando*,” which is certainly not a translation of “*kompania specjalna*” – in German “*Sonderkompanie*.” Finally, she introduces the “Bunkers” (i.e. “Bunkers” 1 and 2), while the source speaks only very generically of a “*komora gazowa*,” “gas chamber,” moreover in the singular. It should also be kept in mind that at the time the resistance movement firmly believed that the “gas chambers” functioned as follows:

*“They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water [zamiast wody wydobywa gaz].”*<sup>80</sup>

*“The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water [zamiast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz].”*<sup>81</sup>

Zyklon B, as a killing medium, was not introduced (meaning invented) by the resistance movement into their reports until late of May 1944.<sup>82</sup> On the various implausible, even at times ludicrous claims of the resistance movement, see Mattogno 2021 (pp. 119-217).

## 17 July 1942 (p. 198)

*“In two transports of the RSHA, 2,000 Jews arrive from Westerbork and Amersfoort camps in Holland. 1,303 men and boys and 697 women and girls arrive. After the selection, 1,251 men and 300 women are admitted to the camp. The men receive Nos. 47088-47687, the women, Nos. 8801-8999 and 9027- 9127. The other 449 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.”

This source reference is to the transport mortality statistics compiled by Otto Wolken (see the entry for 4 July 1942). For the transport of 17 July (the 15th on the list, the only one from the Netherlands), the number of registered deportees is given (651), of whom 225 had died by 15 August 1942, and 426 remained alive.<sup>83</sup> There is no reference to the data provided by Czech. These

<sup>80</sup> “Letter written from Auschwitz Camp” dated 29 August 1942; “Obóz...,” pp. 42f., here p. 43.

<sup>81</sup> AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299. Anonymous report (by Jerzy Tabeau) of December 1942 or January 1943.

<sup>82</sup> In the “Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944” dated 26 May 1944; APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 436f.; see Mattogno 2021, pp. 183-185.

<sup>83</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 114-122.

are also clearly wrong: the serial numbers assigned to the men (47088-47687) number 600, while she mentions 1,251 registered men.

The Dutch Red Cross has published a fragment of a register of changes in the census of the men's camp at Auschwitz which, unlike the known Occupancy Register, records "*Abgänge*" (departures = loss of inmates) and "*Zugänge*" (admissions = new arrivals) with an indication of the origin of the transports and the registration numbers assigned to the deportees (see the next entry for 17 and 18 July 1942). There are two transports from Westerbork, with departure dates of 15 and 16 July 1942. The deportees of the first were assigned the numbers 47087-47687 = 601, those of the second the numbers 47843-48493 = 651 (*Het Nederlandse...*, 1952a, p. 11). The total number of persons registered was therefore 1,252.

The transport of 15 July had 1,137 deportees, 663 males and 472 females. The transport of 16 July consisted of 895 deportees (of whom 309 were from Amersfoort), with 640 males and 255 females. The age groups of the male deportees were as follow (*ibid.*, p. 5):

Date 1942	Totals	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	> 60
15 July	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16 July	331	32	7	36	155	90	10	1
16 July	309	0	0	5	130	103	52	19
Totals	1,303	73	16	126	641	350	73	24

The number of unregistered deportees was therefore (1,303 – 1,252 =) 51. Since there were 73 children up to 12 years of age in that train, and only a maximum of 51 of them can possibly have remained unregistered, that means that at least the remaining 22 children were properly registered, hence certainly – and for the orthodoxy inexplicably – not gassed; and that requires that all the 24 inmates over 60 years of age were all registered as well (and also not gassed, as the orthodox dogma would have it).

Two important documents that have been preserved allow for a more-thorough analysis of this issue. The first is a list of names headlined "Transport of Jews from Holland – Westerbork Camp – 16 July 1942,"<sup>84</sup> which has 586 names. It also includes 312 names of deportees from Amersfoort, of which there is also a separate list headlined "Transport from Amersfoort to Westerbork Camp on 16 July 1942."<sup>84</sup> Then there is the list that includes the names of the deportees of this transport registered at Auschwitz, which is headlined "Concentration Camp – Auschwitz Section II – New arrivals on 17 July 1942, committed by the RSHA."<sup>85</sup> This list records the inmates by giving their registration number, first and last name, date of birth, place of birth and

<sup>84</sup> ROD, 250i, doos 50.

<sup>85</sup> ROD, CR 26918.

date of death.<sup>86</sup> The last names (with a few exceptions) are arranged in alphabetical order, and the numbering is consecutive: from 47843 to 48493: 651 registered deportees. An analysis of these records shows that 18 inmates were over 60 years old (dates of birth: 1874-1881). As for the boys, 24 were 17 years old (1925), 13 were 16 years old (1926), 2 were 15 years old (1927), one was 13 years old (Abrahamson Willy, born 24 July 1929, no. 47860) and one was 11 years old (Beek Lion, 13 April 1931, no. 47952).

The oddity of this list is that it has 78 names that are not included in the transport list of 16 July 1942. On the one hand, this transport had 640 deportees, but on the other hand, there were 651 registered inmates. Another oddity is the fact that a comparison of the lists shows that there were 70 non-registered deportees, whereas there should have been 51.

The age ranges of the non-registered deportees were as follows:

- 0-12 years: 30
- 18-35 years: 16
- 36-50 years: 12
- 51-60 years: 8
- 60-67 years: 4

All of these inconsistencies, which are impossible to resolve without the registration list of the transport of July 15, demonstrate the complexity of the issue,<sup>87</sup> which cannot be reduced to the simple count proposed by Czech.

## 17 and 18 July 1942 (pp. 198f.)

In these two entries, Czech presents a lengthy narration about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. Both are based exclusively on postwar statements of Rudolf Höss, although for the second entry she cites two other, completely irrelevant sources.

I reproduce the essential part of the entry for 17 July:

*"After touring Birkenau, he [Himmler] takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

Source: "Höss, Commandant in Auschwitz, pp. 233-236."

Himmler's service diary records the events which the *Reichsführer* SS attended on 17 July 1942:<sup>88</sup>

<sup>86</sup> This is the list used by Wolken for his statistic relating to the transport of 16 July 1942, as mentioned earlier.

<sup>87</sup> The Dutch Red Cross searched for Dutch prisoners registered as deceased in the Occupancy Register (where all deceased inmates were registered by name under the column "*Verstorbene Häftlinge*," giving the nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as the date of birth, as explained earlier); there were 241 Dutch Jews among the inmates registered with registration Numbers 47088 to 47687. ROD, c(21)314.

*“Friday 17 July 1942*

*12:00 Trip Friedrichsruh-Airfield Lötzen*

*12:45 Take-off [from] Lötzen*

*Reichsführer-SS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermaier*

*15:15 Landing [in] Katowice*

*Pickup by Gauleiter Bracht, O’Gruf. Schmauser a. Stubaf. Höss*

*Trip to Auschwitz*

*Tea at the officers’ club*

*Discussions with Stubaf. Caesar and O’Stubaf Vogel, Stubaf Höss*

*Tour of the farms*

*Visit to the prisoners’ camp and the FKL*

*Dinner at the officers’ club*

*Trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz to the apartment of Gauleiter Bracht*

*Evening at the home of Gauleiter Bracht*

In the transcript of the fragment of the 1942 register of changes in the census of the men’s camp as published by the Dutch Red Cross and mentioned earlier, for 16-18 July 1942, the following entries are shown:<sup>89</sup>

Roll Call	July 1942	Count	Deaths	Reg. Arrivals	Released/ Escaped	Origin	Reg. Nos.
morning	16	16246					
evening	16	16277	100	131			
morning	17	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15 July 42	47087-47687
evening	17	16950	83	185		various nationalities	47688-47842
morning	18	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16 July 42 Slovaks	48494-48819 47843-48493
evening	18	17846	101	46		various nationalities	48820-48901
morning	19	17852	18	24	1		

From this it appears that the transport that left Westerbork on 15 July arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of the 16th and before the morning roll call of the 17th. The 601 deportees registered from this transport were added to the camp’s census precisely at this roll call, as can be deduced from the relative variation in force: 16277 – 30 (deaths) + 601 (registered) = 16,848 (morning roll call of 17 July).

<sup>88</sup> *Dienstkalender*, NARA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, 17-18 July 1942; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc.1, p. 118.

<sup>89</sup> *Het Nederlandse...* 1948, p. 11; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc. 2, p. 119.

The transport that left Westerbork on 16 July and the one that left Žilina in north-western Slovakia on the same day arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of 17 July and before the morning roll call of 18 July, when they were added to the camp's census: 16950 – 25 (deaths) + 977 (registered) = 17,902 (morning roll call of 18 July).

The 977 registered inmates consisted of 651 Dutch Jews and 329 Slovakian Jews. The registration of the Dutch deportees took place on the 17th, as attested by the list of names of the new arrivals of 17 July 1942 mentioned earlier.<sup>90</sup> From this it can be deduced that the transport in question arrived at Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 after the evening roll call.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on 17 July, so he could not have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, which must have arrived well before the morning roll call, hence the unregistered Jews of that transport who were allegedly killed on arrival would have been gassed before 6 am.

On the 17th of July, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended with a dinner at the officers' club, most-likely at 8 p.m.<sup>91</sup> After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he was accommodated for the night by Gauleiter Bracht. On the morning of the 18th, at 9 o'clock, he was still at Bracht's house and went back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he could not even have seen the second transport of Dutch and Slovakian Jews, who arrived some time between 8 p.m. on the 17th and 6 a.m. on the 18th, hence the Jews from that transport who remained unregistered would have been gassed sometime during the night or early morning. In conclusion, on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler did not witness any homicidal gassings at Auschwitz.

In her entry for 18 July 1942, Czech writes, among other things, that Himmler "orders Höss to proceed faster with the construction of the Birkenau camp, to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work." Source: "*Ibid.* [Commandant in Auschwitz], pp. 237-238; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 85; Julia Skodowa, *Tri roky bez mena (Three Years Without a Name)*, Bratislava, 1962, p. 35."

The trial reference contains no mention of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. The pages 79 through 100 of Volume 6 contain the protocol of the interrogation of Otto Wolken of 22 June 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, in which the witness recounts camp events from July 1943 (he was interned at Auschwitz on 20 June 1943).<sup>92</sup> Juliá Škodová's book, which Czech cited several more times,<sup>93</sup> is a typical witness memoir filled with imaginary and in-any-case-unverifiable

<sup>90</sup> ROD, CR26918.

<sup>91</sup> On the occasion of Oswald Pohl's visit to Auschwitz on 23 September 1942, dinner at the officers' club was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86, "*Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942.*"

<sup>92</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 79-100.

<sup>93</sup> See the entries for 5 December 1942 and 2-26 November 1944.

claims about alleged events taking place at an undefined point in time. This becomes evident by the passage cited by Czech (Škodová, p. 35):

*"Himmler arrived the next evening. The naked women paraded in front of him, then he dismissed them. Nothing happened to them. Who would take care of their mental state, their humiliation? And in this hell could one possibly speak of humiliation? It seems that Himmler's visit had brought a change to the women's camp."*

Himmler's alleged order "to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work" after allegedly witnessing a gassing of Jews unfit for work the day before, is blatant nonsense and is also obviously in contradiction with the first selection with subsequent gassing of a Jewish transport that allegedly took place on 4 July, and also with the establishment of "Bunker 2," as I noted earlier. Czech is also silent about the context of Höss's statements, which clearly show the absurdity of the alleged order (Höss, p. 139):

*"In July 1942 the Reichsführer SS visited the camp. I took him all over the gypsy camp. [...] He saw it all, in detail, and as it really was and he ordered me to destroy them. Those capable of work were first to be separated from the others, as with the Jews."*

On the page quoted by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler, who also visited the Gypsy Camp, ordered Höss (Höss, p. 238):

*"The Jews who are unfit for work are to be destroyed with the same ruthlessness."*

Himmler's alleged order is therefore nonsensical, as is Czech's "historical" reconstruction. She herself writes that the Gypsy Camp was established in Camp Sector BIle of Birkenau Camp only toward the end of February 1943 with the first transport of Gypsies arriving at Auschwitz (her entry for February 26, pp. 338f.), so it did not yet exist in July 1942. Hence, Himmler could neither have visited it, nor could he have given the order for the extermination of the Gypsies, which in turn is in contradiction to the establishment of the Gypsy Camp itself, to which all deported Gypsies were indeed consigned, even those unfit for work, who, according to this phantom order, should have been exterminated on arrival. But that did evidently not happen.

Czech omitted these absurdities and contradictions, demonstrating that her approach was not historical in nature.

## 29 July 1942 (p. 206)

*"Eduard Schulte, a German industrialist and antifascist from Breslau, visits Zurich and informs the Allies that during Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July, he attended the killing of 499 Jews by gas, which took place in so-called Bunker Number 2. This is the first precise information the Allies receive from a*

*German source about the extermination of the Jews carried out in the gas chambers of Auschwitz.”*

Source: “Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, *Der Mann, der das Schweigen brach: Wie die Welt vom Holocaust erfuhr* (*The Man Who Broke the Silence: How the World Learned of the Holocaust*), Frankfurt/Main, 1986.”

This is the German translation of the book *Breaking the Silence*. This book does not justify Czech’s claims at all. The authors state that on 17 July 1942 Otto Fitzner, who was director of production at the Giesche Mining Company, told Schulte about Himmler’s visit to Auschwitz, and they add:

*“On the evening of July 17, Schulte already knew a little more about the visit, for on that evening, Himmler attended a dinner party given by Bracht, the Nazi Gauleiter, or party chief, of Upper Silesia. After dinner in Auschwitz the party moved on to the Gauleiter’s villa in a forest near Kattowitz. The villa happened to belong to the company of which Schulte was general manager.”* (Laqueur/Breitman, pp. 12f.)

A few lines later we read there:

*“On July 17, a transport of Jews arrived in Auschwitz (from Holland), and Himmler witnessed the gassing of 449 persons in Bunker 2, his first such experience. He then visited the experimental plant and laboratory and inspected the building of a dam. That evening Himmler had dinner in Auschwitz and later dropped into Bracht’s villa in Gieschewald. Some of the details of Himmler’s inspection tour were not discussed in front of the ladies at the villa. Himmler, against his habit, had some red wine and smoked a cigar.”* (*Ibid.*, p. 14)

This “information” was not recorded in some mysterious way and transmitted to the Allies by Schulte, as Czech claims. Rather, these are simple explanations of the authors taken from orthodox Holocaust literature they cite on p. 275. In other words, there is obviously no “Schulte Report” that reached the Allies. As for the alleged gassing of 449 Dutch Jews, it was invented by Czech in her first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1960), where she wrote in her entry for 17 July 1942 that two Jewish transports from Holland had arrived at Auschwitz with 2,000 people, of which 1,251 men and 300 women were registered, so that the number of alleged gassing victims was precisely (2,000 – [1,251 + 300] =) 449. On the same page, she wrote that Himmler had witnessed this gassing, which had taken place “in Bunker No. 2.” (Czech 1960, p. 71), and it is clear that this information came to Laqueur and Breitman not from Schulte, but from one of the books they cited in the notes on pages 11-16.

The “first precise information the Allies receive from a German source about the extermination of the Jews” at Auschwitz is therefore simply another one of Czech’s fabrications.

## 1-3 August 1942 (p. 210)

*“In the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2, almost 5,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Bendsburg [German name for Będzin] are killed. They were deported to Auschwitz for extermination by the RSHA.”*

Source: “Martin Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 112.”

This is once more a reference to Gilbert’s *Atlas*, which on Map 137 shows under “Będzin” “5,000 1 August [1942]” with an arrow in the direction of Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 112). No source is given.

Here too one cannot believe that the Auschwitz Museum did not have the slightest clue about this alleged deportation from a location as close as a mere 40 km from the camp, so much so that it had to resort to citing Gilbert’s *Atlas*. It is therefore another purely fictitious deportation.

In a work of over 950 pages that appeared three years after his *Atlas*, Gilbert limited himself to the following brief remark about the deportations to Auschwitz from Będzin and Sosnowiec in August 1942 (Gilbert 1985, p. 418):

*“At Auschwitz, thirteen thousand Jews were brought from the two nearby towns of Bedzin and Sosnowiec, as well as more than twenty-two thousand from Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg and France.”*

The note added to back this up, however, refers to Czech’s first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*! (*Ibid*, Note 42, p. 863.) Czech had written there (Czech 1960, p. 81):

*“15-17 [August 1942] Transport from Sosnowiec, about 8000 – Jews, men, women and children – who were gassed in Birkenau in Bunkers No. 1 and 2.”*

In this edition, Czech does not mention any of the deportations of 5-11 May 1942 listed in Gilbert’s *Atlas* as discussed earlier, which confirms that there was no trace of them at all in the entire documental, trial and testimonial material in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum.

Czech again relies on Gilbert’s *Atlas* in the entry for 27 August 1942 (p. 228), where she explains in a footnote in reference to the registration of 82 inmates (61754-61835):

*“This probably refers to a transport of 723 Jews from Luxembourg sent to Auschwitz in August 1942 (Martin Gilbert, Final Solution, pp. 109, 133).”*

This refers to a map in Gilbert’s *Atlas* titled “Distant Deportations, August 1942,” where arrows indicate the route from “Luxembourg 723” Jews deported to Auschwitz via Cottbus (Gilbert 1988, p. 109). This transport is also purely fictitious; it is neither mentioned in Benz’s seminal work on the *Dimension of Genocide* (Benz, p. 103) nor in Richard Korherr’s report.<sup>94</sup>

<sup>94</sup> NO-5193, p. 6. Listed here are evacuations from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway (532 deportees), Greece, Slovakia, Croatia and Bulgaria, but none from Luxembourg.



### 3 August 1942 (p. 210)

*“The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners’ infirmary. He selects 193 prisoners recuperating from typhus. They are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers.”*

Czech explains in a footnote:

*“In the Prisoners’ Infirmary register of Block 28, ‘moved to Birkenau’ is entered next to the names of the 193 sick prisoners. In the Occupancy Register, on the other hand, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of the deceased, the entries divided among three successive days. 30 of them are entered on August 10, 100 on August 11, and 63 on August 12.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, p. 155; D-AuI-513, Prisoners’ Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 172- 178; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register.”

I do not have access to the documents cited by Czech, but I assume that 193 inmates from Block 28 were indeed transferred to Birkenau on 3 August, and that they are listed as having died in the Occupancy Register on 10, 11 and 12 August.

This raises two questions: 1) were these inmates murdered? 2) If so, were they gassed?

That they were murdered as patients suffering from typhus is certainly possible, but this is in contrast to the data in the register of Room No. 3 of Block 20 which I examined already in connection with the entry for 4 July 1942. On the other hand, if, according to Czech, up to 98 inmates could be killed at the Main Camp’s infirmary on a single day (17 September 1942), it is unclear why these 193 inmates, who could have been killed within two days, were sent to Birkenau. There may therefore also be an alternative explanation, namely that the 193 inmates were terminally ill and were transferred to Birkenau to make room for new patients, and that they died there in the following days due to their conditions. This assumption is supported by the fact that the first registration of the deaths took place a week later, on 10 August. This delay, presumably for “camouflage” purposes as Czech might insinuate here, was not as insignificant as she believed, because the daily variations in the inmate occupancy affected multiple official documents, beginning with the monthly report (containing the daily census variations of the male and female camps) that the Auschwitz headquarters were required to report to the WVHA, as confirmed by British radio intercepts, and ending with the reports used to calculate the number of meals to be prepared and issued to the inmates, as well as the roll calls of the individual blocks.

The gassing claim is based on the testimony by Kazimierz Frączek (Czech’s trial reference), who asserted in his statement of 14 November 1946:<sup>95</sup>

---

<sup>95</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 7, p. 157.

*“On 3 August 1942, one hundred and a few dozen [stu kilkudziesięciu] inmates cured of typhus were sent to Birkenau who, it was said, were to die in a special camp, the so-called post-typhus quarantine, however, as we later learned, they were all ‘gassed.’”*

Hence, this is just another testimony from hearsay based on the Auschwitz rumor mill. If we were to assume, however, that these inmates were indeed gassed, this would have repercussions for the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because it establishes the principle that terminally sick inmates of the Main Camp who were gassed (or killed with phenol injections) must be listed as dead in the Occupancy Register and the Morgue Register, but then, for example, the gassing of 746 sick inmates on 29 August 1942 cannot be claimed, since Czech’s entry for that alleged event contains no reference to the Morgue Register, meaning that there aren’t any entries about these allegedly killed inmates in that register.

In the light of this, other references to selections in Block 28 with subsequent gassing without the words “moved to Birkenau” and without any reference to the Morgue Register become doubly dubious (see the entry for 8 December 1942).

#### 14 August 1942 (p. 216)

*“Medical Officer SS Staff Sergeant Josef Klehr orders 4½ pounds of phenol for the camp pharmacy to be used for killing prisoners with injections to the heart.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 412.”

This order, like every such order, does not indicate the use for which the phenol was intended. However, given that it comes from the Main Camp’s inmate infirmary, is it so unlikely that it was used as an antiseptic at the hospital? As mentioned before, phenol was in fact also used as a powerful disinfectant in surgical operations:<sup>96</sup>

*“E. Bottini, a surgeon in Pavia, claimed in 1866 that phenolic acid, in 5% aqueous solution, is a ‘sovereign disinfectant’ and advocated its use in practical surgery. In the same year, pure phenol, as indicated by J. Lister, was used for disinfection in the operating rooms of the London Hospital. This knowledge, together with Pasteur’s and Koch’s studies on pathogenic micro-organisms, had a practical application when in 1867 Lister announced in [the medical journal] ‘Lancet’ the use of phenol to kill germs wherever they were; in wounds, on surgical instruments, on suture and dressing materials, on surgeon’s hands, in the air of the operating room where phenol was nebulized. The results were surprising and allowed the first great advances in surgery.”*

<sup>96</sup> *Enciclopedia...*, Vol. II, entry “Antisepsi,” p. 369.

In this context, it is worth mentioning what the Auschwitz Museum's historian Henryk Świebocki wrote. After the war, two registers of the surgical department of the Auschwitz inmate infirmary were found (Block 21; Świebocki 2000, p. 265):

*"The books contained prisoners' names and camp [registration] numbers, dates, diagnosis, and treatment for a period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. The registers indicate that 11,246 surgical procedures of various sorts were carried out during this period."*

Returning to phenol, there is also a request for various medicinal supplies placed by the inmate infirmary of the Golleschau Satellite Camp "to the pharmacy of K.L. Auschwitz Upper Silesia" dated 26 February 1943, which, among the various "wound-dressing materials and medicines" listed, includes "5 liters of phenol." The document, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz in an article that appeared in 1966 (Frąckiewicz, p. 72), is not mentioned by Czech in her entry for that date,<sup>97</sup> evidently because it was an overtly sanitary request that would have cast doubt on her obsessions with lethal injections.

This is not her only omission, though. When discussing her entry for 3 July 1942, I noted that, according to Czech, the alleged series of lethal injections with the annotation "szpila" ended on 15 December 1942 (although in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she mentions such alleged killings until 30 March). However, there are at least three other requests for phenol from the Auschwitz inmate infirmary not mentioned by Czech: one of 5 kg dated 1 December 1942,<sup>98</sup> the second of 1 kg dated 24 March 1943,<sup>99</sup> and the last of 1 kg dated 19 April 1943,<sup>100</sup> after the end of the alleged practice of lethal injections of phenol, the last of which Czech lists for 30 March (see my summary list starting on p. 41).

A photograph in the Auschwitz Museum shows the request of 1 December 1942 with a syringe placed on top of the documents.<sup>101</sup> This is an ignoble and at once silly expedient to create a pathetically fictitious "proof".

## 15, 16, 17 and 18 August 1942

I treat these four entries together because they all refer to the same source.

### 15 August (p. 217)

*"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Sosnowitz with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 27 men and 75 women are admitted to the*

<sup>97</sup> The document has the page number 457, and undoubtedly comes from the collection cited by Czech as "Pharmaceutical Order."

<sup>98</sup> APMO, D-Aul-5/1, *Arzneimittelbestellung*, p. 559.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 848.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1179.

<sup>101</sup> See the photo in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 324.

*camp and receive Nos. 59018-59044 and 17147-17221. The other 1,898 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

#### 16 August (p. 219)

*"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, including old people and those without any occupation, arrive with a transport of the RSHA. All of them are killed in the gas chambers."*

#### 17 August (p. 220)

*"Another RSHA transport from Sosnowitz of 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children is killed in the gas chambers."* The German original edition adds here: *"of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2"* (Czech 1989, p. 227)

#### 18 August (p. 221)

*"A fourth RSHA transport from Sosnowitz arrives with 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, who are killed in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2."*

The source is the same for all: *"Szternfinkiel, Jews of Sosnowitz, pp. 36-39."*

I already pointed out earlier that the book in question by Nathan Szternfinkiel is merely a repetition of hearsay without any historical value and that it has also been misrepresented by Czech. In these entries, she continues her work of distortion. The pages she cites make up Szternfinkiel's Chapter 5 titled "'Action' of 12 August 1942 ('Gathering Place')." Szternfinkiel writes that several thousand Jews from Sosnowitz were arrested on 12 August 1942, and on the evening of the next day, they were housed in some houses on Targowa Street, from where they were deported to Auschwitz. He is rather vague in this regard, however (Szternfinkiel, p. 39):

*"The victims designated for 'resettlement' and huddled in the aforementioned houses endured terrible times. These people knew that they were condemned to death and awaited transportation. For the majority [of them], these houses were the antechamber to the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Dantean scenes took place. There was a great narrowness [of space]. People suffocated for lack of air. [...] In the following three days, transports of people who were already half dead were sent from these houses. They were all loaded into railway cars and taken to Auschwitz. The 'resettlement action' lasted until 18 August. Of the 8,000 people 'resettled' in these tragic days, only ashes [popioły] remained. This was the third 'resettlement' – the third act in the tragedy of the Jews of Sosnowitz."*

Szternfinkiel states that 8,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz within three days until 18 August, therefore on 16, 17 and 18 August. From this, Czech deduces that there were four transports of 2,000 deportees each on 15, 16, 17 and 18 August. For the transport on the 15th she has apparent documentary support, because 27 prisoners – allegedly from Sosnowitz – were registered on

that day with Reg. Nos. 59018-59044, and 75 prisoners with Reg. Nos. 17147-17221.

Czech gives no source for these assigned registration numbers, which is probably the so-called “Smoleń List” (transport lists compiled by inmates). This list records a set of 27 inmates and another of 75 inmates with the above-mentioned two sets of registration numbers on 15 August 1942, but without giving the deportees’ origin.<sup>102</sup> Therefore, Czech distorted the document by improperly introducing the origin “Sosnowitz” not indicated in it.

Of course, she had no documentary evidence, no testimony and no report from the camp resistance about the arrival of these 8,000 Jews at Auschwitz. Yet despite this, she wrote that the Jews who supposedly arrived on 17 and 18 August were killed “in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2,” as if this were a documented fact. Szternfinkiel, who wrote in 1946, knew even less than Czech, who wrote this many years later. According to propaganda rumors prevailing at the time, Szternfinkiel believed that the alleged deportees were killed in some kind of “gas chambers” and were later cremated, so that only “ashes” remained of them, evidently ignorant of the fact that, according to the orthodox Holocaust lore, the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were then still buried rather than burned.

That Czech’s entries are mere fabrications is indisputably shown by a document titled “Statistical data on the situation of the Jewish population [in] the government district of Kattowitz,” compiled on 24 August 1942 by “The head of the councils of elders of the Jewish communities in East and Upper Silesia.” It lists 25 localities in this governmental district, the first of which is Sosnowitz. For each locality are indicated, among other things, “situation on 1 May 1942,” “relocated,” “settled,” “resettled” and “situation on 20 August 1942.” According to this, 27,456 Jews were present in Sosnowitz on 1 May, while on 20 August of that year, 20,936 Jews were still present, with 7,377 having been relocated, and 857 settled in.<sup>103</sup>

According to this, 7,377 Jews were indeed relocated from Sosnowitz, but there is no evidence that they were deported to Auschwitz. However, Czech claims that 13,500 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from Sosnowitz during this same period.

The inconsistency of Czech’s and the Auschwitz Museum’s theses is further shown by an article by Andrzej Strzelecki, whose title translates to: “The initial stage of the deportation of the Jews from the Zagłębie Region to Auschwitz in the light of Hitler documents.” Although the only real German document cited in this paper concerns the just-mentioned statistics, the author abusively interprets those relocated (“*Ausgesiedelte*” in the original, translated as Polish “*Wysiedleni*”) as deportees to Auschwitz! Then, in a special table, he

<sup>102</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 11 (list of males) and p. 3 (list of females).

<sup>103</sup> APK, RK 2779.

compares these alleged Auschwitz deportees with Franciszek Piper's fanciful data, thus coming to the inflated conclusion that, up to 24 August 1942, no less than 15,790 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from the above-mentioned origin (and obviously all allegedly gassed on arrival). Not unsatisfied with this more-than doubling of the deportee figure, he then rounds this up to a whopping 20,000!<sup>104</sup> These alleged additional deportations are not supported by any evidence.

In 1943, the testimony of "a refugee from Sosnowiec" was published which describes the fate of the local Jews. According to this, 1,200 unemployed Jews were deported on 12 May 1942 with 10 kg of luggage and 10 *Reichsmarks* to an unknown destination. On 12 August 1942, there was another deportation of 6,000 Jews, also to an unknown destination. In October "also began the large-scale deportation of many Jews guilty of alleged violations of numerous regulations to the terrible concentration camp Oswiecim [Auschwitz]" (Apenszlak, p. 158). It is thus clear that the "unknown destination" could not have been Auschwitz, a camp which the witness knew well, so he refutes Czech's speculation.

## 28 August 1942 (pp. 228f.)

*"1,000 Jews from Drancy arrive with the twenty-fourth RSHA transport from France, which includes 320 children below the age of 12. A first selection of this transport is probably carried out at the railroad junction of Cosel (Kóźle), where 200 able-bodied men are selected and exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners. A second selection takes place at the unloading platform in Auschwitz, called the Jew Platform. 27 men and 36 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62093-62119 and 18609-18644. The other 737 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote that, following Serge Klarsfeld's book *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, the deportation trains nos. 24-35, 37-38 and 44 with Jews from France stopped at the railway station at Cosel (today's Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a town located about 40 km west of Gliwicz/Gliwice), where the deportees were subjected to a first selection in order to send certain deportees fit for work to the Blechhammer Labor Camp outside of Cosel, and to other camps in Upper Silesia. 3,056 of the Blechhammer inmates were transferred to Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944, where they were registered with the numbers 176512-179567.

In the following table, I list Czech's related entries, which also extend to deportation trains originating in Belgium and the Netherlands, compared with

<sup>104</sup> Strzelecki, pp. 7-50, esp. pp. 27, 44f. The document reproduced on p. 49 is the personal file of a Jew from Bendsburg (Będzin) who was deported to Auschwitz on 5 August 1943! These "Hitler documents," as he calls them, do not shed any "light" on these imaginary transports.

known data for France (Klarsfeld), the Netherlands (Dutch Red Cross) and Belgium (Klarsfeld/Steinberg):

Number of Jewish Deportees (#) Taken off Transportation Trains at Cosel/Silesia, According to Various Sources						
Date	Czech pp.	Czech #	Origin <sup>105</sup>	Klarsfeld #	Het Nederlandse... #	Klarsfeld/Steinberg #
28 Aug.	228f.	200	France [24]	380	/	/
31 Aug.	230	253	France [25]	300	/	/
31 Aug.	231	200	Belgium	/	/	280
1 Sep.	231	560	Netherlands	/	200	/
2 Sep.	232	200	France [26]	170	/	/
3 Sep.	232	200	Belgium	/	/	175
4 Sep.	233	200	France [27]	245	/	/
5 Sep.	/	0	Netherlands	/	200 <sup>106</sup>	/
6 Sep.	234	200	France [28]	370	/	/
8 Sep.	235	200	Netherlands	/	110	/
9 Sep.	235	200	France [29]	400	/	/
10 Sep.	236	200	Belgium	/	/	281
11 Sep.	236	200	France [30]	400	/	/
12 Sep.	237	200	Netherlands	/	140	/
12 Sep.	237	300	France [31]	250	/	/
14 Sep.	237	250	Belgium	/	/	281
16 Sep.	239	200	Netherlands	/	120	/
16 Sep.	239	250	France [32]	400	/	/
18 Sep.	241	300	France [33]	315	/	/
20 Sep.	242f.	200	Netherlands	/	0	/
20 Sep.	242	200	France [34]	250	/	/
23 Sep.	243	150	France [35]	150	/	/
27 Sep.	245	175	France [37]	175	/	/
29 Sep.	246	100	France [38]	200	/	/
3 Oct.	248	300	Netherlands	/	160	/
7 Oct.	250	500	Netherlands	/	550	/
12 Oct.	/	/	Belgium	/	/	356
11 Nov.	267	150	France [44]	135	/	/
	Totals:	6,088		4,140	1,480	1,373

Klarsfeld calculates the deportees selected at Cosel according to the age range of 17 to 47 years; his data shows a total of 4,140 selected deportees.<sup>107</sup> Steinberg states that the Belgian Jews selected (between 15 and 50 years of age) were just under 1,400, starting with the transport of 29 August 1942 (date of departure) until 10 October (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, pp. 23-27). The Dutch

<sup>105</sup> Number in brackets gives the serial number of transports from France.

<sup>106</sup> See my comments on the entry for 5 September 1942.

<sup>107</sup> Klarsfeld, "Notes se rapportant au tableau chronologique des convois de déportation."

Red Cross lists 18 transports that underwent selection at Cosel, but many of these deportation rains did not have Auschwitz as their destination. The total number of selected deportees (aged 15 to 50) was at least 3,540 (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, pp. 12-15).

Therefore, the withdrawal of deportees at Cosel is not a mere hypothesis, but a real fact that also aroused the protests of the Auschwitz commandant. On 7 October 1942, the British intercepted the following message sent by Höss to Office IV B 4 of the RSHA (Eichmann) and to Office Group D of the WVHA (Liebehenschel):<sup>108</sup>

*“RSHA IV B 4, BERLIN, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, for information to Office Group D, ORANIENBURG, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.*

*Re: Deportation of Jews from Polish-Czech-Dutch areas to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: Your teletype from 5 October 1942, No. 181212, 1755 o'clock...*

*Secret. Regarding the transports of Jews sent from HOLLAND, we further ask to give the train numbers and the expected arrival times by radio in order to be able to arrange with the National Railway Administration OPPELN, based on these documents, that these transports do not stop in KOSEL but drive through to AUSCHWITZ, to prevent access by those responsible for Operation Schmelt, as agreed.*

*Signed HOESS, SS Obersturmbannführer.”*

In the list of prisoners compiled by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn based on the inmates' personal files (*Personalbogen*) that were found at Auschwitz, 758 names are recorded of the 3,056 inmates of the Blechhammer Camp transferred to the Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944. Among them are at least 492 Polish, 69 Dutch, 21 French, 8 Belgian, 83 German and 19 Austrian Jews. The remainder belonged to various nationalities (Hungarians, Yugoslavs, Swiss, Romanians, Czechs, Slovaks, Egyptians, Russians, Belarusians, Lithuanians).

That these deportees had departed with transports from 1942 is a certain fact, as is clear from Klarsfeld's *Memorial* of the French Jews. For example, Joseph Grünfeld (No. 177363), born 15 Nov. 1925, was part of the transport of 28 September 1942; Philip Halphen (No. 177461), born 17 Aug. 1920, belonged to the transport of 16 September 1942; Josef Wasserberger (No. 178987), born 2 Mar. 1899, left with the transport of 18 September 1942; Friedrich Hillmann's name (No. 177447), born 2 June 1919 in Vienna, is on the transport manifest of 7 September 1942.

It is likely that most of the Jews who were not French, Dutch or Belgian citizens came to Cosel with transports from France (and to a small extent from the Netherlands), because these transports contained Jews of all the above na-

<sup>108</sup> TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 1/4.



tionalities, including 6,222 Germans, 14,459 Poles and 2,217 Austrians.<sup>109</sup> However, also on the basis of the above-mentioned message from Höss (which refers to Polish, Czech and Dutch Jews), it can be assumed that other transports, precisely of Polish and Czech Jews, were also pre-selected at Cosel.

It is also possible that not only inmates capable of working, but also at least some of those unable to work were unloaded at Cosel. The entry about Cosel in the *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland testifies in favor of this possibility (Główna..., p. 225):

*"Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland came to the camp, including women and children. Average strength – 4,000 people; in all, about 29,000 people passed through the camp."*

An examination of 984 personal files of Blechhammer inmates revealed an age range of 14 to 58 years (Piper 1967, p. 29), which broadens the criteria used by the Dutch Red Cross to calculate the number of deportees selected at Cosel, which contained nine fewer ages (15-50 years). It is therefore likely that deportees from Polish and Czech transports were also pre-selected at Cosel, and that their number is considerably higher than that stated in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (6,088), all-the-more-so when one considers that in Silesia there was a dense network of 120 labor camps, listed by the Dutch Red Cross as early as 1952.<sup>110</sup>

Czech was forced to consider events in Cosel as a result of Serge Klarsfeld's strong criticism of the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, in which all inmates of the above-mentioned transports not immediately registered at Auschwitz were considered gassed on arrival. Yet Czech was familiar with the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, as well as with the original documents he had used. She also knew that the 758 names recorded on 1 April 1944 were part of the 3,056 inmates of Blechhammer Camp transferred and admitted to Auschwitz Camp on that day (Czech 1964a, p. 85). But if that is so, did she not wonder where the French, Dutch, and Belgian inmates on that list came from?

The answer to this question had already been given in 1945 by former inmate Elbert Hori, whom she ignored:<sup>111</sup>

*"On 1 September 1942, I was arrested as a Jew by agents of the Gestapo in Avenue Louise in Brussels. I was immediately taken to Malines Concentration Camp, from where I was sent to Germany seven days later. We made the trip to Cosel in prison cars. After the train stop in Cosel, we had to leave our lug-*

<sup>109</sup> Klarsfeld, "Tableau des nationalités des déportés juifs de France."

<sup>110</sup> Het Nederlandse... 1952a, Bijlage II, "Situation map showing forced labour and concentration camps in Silesia."

<sup>111</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 65, minutes of 27 June 1945.

gage in the cars and get off; the SS 'took care' of us, hit us with clubs and kicked us. We were separated from the men who were over 45 years old already at the station, and our group of young men was taken to the Sakrau Transit Camp. After arriving there, we were again divided into two groups: one for Kommando Fürstengrube, the other for Kommando Laurahütte, which were part of Auschwitz."

Already as early as 1943, a Jew who was deported from Drancy in 1942 managed to escape after eight months and return to France, had his testimony published about his experience. In it, he recalled his pre-selection in Cosel, here spelled "Koziel (Upper Silesia)":<sup>112</sup>

"All Jews from 16 to 50 years of age were taken for hard labor to the mines of the surrounding area. The others, children, old men, weak women and the sick, were taken to Oschevitz [Auschwitz], the camp for the 'useless,' the 'camp to croak in.'"

## 29 August 1942 (p. 229)

This is a lengthy narrative regarding an alleged selection of registered inmates suffering from typhus; it is broken into two parts. The first reads as follows:

"On the pretext of fighting typhus in Auschwitz, Garrison Doctor Uhlenbrock orders a selection among sick and convalescent prisoners. The selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to destroy the carriers of typhus, both the lice and the patients. The prisoner doctors in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp receive instructions to release the convalescent to the camp that day. The news spreads among the staff that a major delousing operation is to be carried out the next day in which the sick prisoners are to be brought to Birkenau. From previous experience, the prisoners know that this means a transport to the gas chamber."

Source: "Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155ff."

In this book, published originally in Polish in 1972, Kielar recounts that, when he was sick at the inmate infirmary (without giving any chronological reference, not even of the year), a certain Czesiek informed him that the next day there would be "a big delousing action," and all the sick would be taken to Birkenau, because in reality, this was actually a "selection." And that is all he writes about this (Kielar, pp. 154-156). In his long-winded account of the event itself, he carefully avoids indicating the date and the number of victims of the alleged event (*ibid.*, pp. 157-160).

The date of the alleged event and Dr. Uhlenbrock's involvement are Czech's inventions.

In the second part of the narrative, she writes that the selection was carried out by Camp Physician Dr. Entress and Medical Orderly SS *Oberscharführer*

<sup>112</sup> *Notre Voix*, 1. August 1943, in: Courtois/Rayski, pp. 201-203, here p. 202.

Josef Klehr. The selectees were taken to the gas chambers of Birkenau and killed there. The total number of victims was 746.

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 155; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 7, pp. 17, 116, 156, 175, Statements of Former Prisoners; Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 6, Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155-160. Wiesław Kielar is one of the few prisoners who succeeded in surviving this selection."

The references to the trial records concern persons who are practically unknown:

- Oskar Tadeusz Stuhr's statement of 18 June 1945: on the page indicated, but also on the preceding and subsequent pages, there are no references to the alleged event of 29 August 1942, but events of 1940 are mentioned.<sup>113</sup>

- The statement of Władysław Tondos of 1 October 1946. On the page in question, the witness merely reported the following:<sup>114</sup>

*"In 1942, a terrible typhus epidemic broke out at the camp. At first, the Germans did not fight it, but when the German doctor Dr. Schwehla [Schwela] died and some other SS men began to fall ill, the camp was disinfested (deloused). The sick and convalescents of the typhus block, about 1,500 in number, were loaded onto trucks and gassed in the chambers."*

Here the alleged event is very vague; the witness mentions 1,500 victims (instead of 746) and gives no date, although Dr. Schwela died on 10 May 1942, so any delousing action related to this death should have occurred shortly thereafter rather than more than three months later, as Czech suggests here.

Tondos appeared as a witness during the 9th Session of the Höss Trial (20 March 1947), where he was equally vague. The SS carried out a disinfestation of the hospital, after which<sup>115</sup>

*"all the sick, even those who were recovering and had to go to work the next day, were loaded onto trucks at Block 20, which was the typhus block, and taken to the gas chambers. On this occasion, a German doctor carried out an examination of the weak patients in all the hospital buildings for the longest time, because the sick were not allowed to be sick for more than 6 weeks, and they were selected for the gas chamber."*

- Władysław Fejkiel's statement of 10 October 1946, in which he stated:<sup>116</sup>

*"In 1942, under the pretext of fighting typhus, the camp headquarters decided to destroy the typhus vector /lice/ along with the sick. At that time, Camp Commandant Höss, through his Political Department and the SS doctor, gave general authorization for the extermination of all the sick people in the hospital and of the hospital staff. About 800 patients were selected from the block*

<sup>113</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 154-156.

<sup>114</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 177.

<sup>115</sup> *Ibid.*, 2nd Session, 12 March 1943, p. 991.

<sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 17.

*for infectious diseases and gassed. Only the patients excluded by the SS doctor remained at the hospital.*"

– Edward Błotnicki's statement of 9 November 1946. The witness stated:<sup>117</sup>

*"In 1942, typhus was raging in the camp. Up to a hundred people a day were dying. To control the disease, the blocks were disinfested. I know that from Block 20 KB (Hospital Barracks No. 20) all sick people and those suspected of typhus were taken away, or were taken to the courtyard under the supervision of the chief physician, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers in Birkenau. From scribe Czubaka of the KB [Krankenbau, infirmary] I learned that later the inmates taken to Birkenau were all written off as dead, and that there were 520 that day."*

The number of alleged victims contradicts the number given by Czech, and the alleged event has no date.

– Kazimierz Frączek's statement of 14 November 1946. Here is his account:<sup>118</sup>

*"Beginning in mid-1942, the systematic /mass/ killing of patients in the gas chambers was introduced. The transports of sick people destined for the gas chambers were picked up at Block No. 20, into which were admitted both sick people selected immediately upon receipt at the hospital and those selected during the so-called sick reviews carried out periodically by Dr. Entress or his assistants, NCOs. Such a review was conducted in this way: all the sick, regardless of their condition, were rounded up, or were pulled from their beds, and escorted before the SS who made the selection, who, according to the outward appearance or length of the sick man's fever card, either left them in the hospital or destined them 'for the gas.' Every two to three weeks, the sick persons destined 'for the gas' were taken by truck to Brzezinki (Birkenau) to the gas chambers."*

This generic account in no way confirms what Czech writes.

The last court reference (Vol. 7, p. 175) is unknown to me.

Czech drew the number (746) and date (29 August 1943) from a message from the camp resistance, apparently a fragment of a letter, which reads:<sup>119</sup>

*"On August 29, I survived the day when 746 typhus patients were poisoned (I am referring to 1942). I was among the sick – only destiny gave me the chance of escaping death."*

Hence, we are dealing here with spurious, contradictory and inconsistent sources, on the basis of which Czech creates an event in support of which there is not the slightest documentary evidence.

Significantly, she makes no mention of the Morgue Register, in which the registration numbers of the alleged 746 victims should have been recorded on

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 118.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, pp. 156f.

<sup>119</sup> "Obóz...", p. 70.

29 August 1942, which instead contains only 46 entries (then 19 on 30 Aug., 34 on 31 Aug., and 236 entries during the first seven days of September).<sup>120</sup> The number for 29 August is also at odds with the alleged killing of 90 typhus patients as advocated by Kłodziński (see my Introduction, p. 44).

### 31 August 1942 (p. 231)

*"1,000 Jews from Malines arrive with the sixth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 322 men and 90 boys in the transport and 489 women and 89 girls, none of whom are admitted to the camp. About 200 men were probably taken in Cosel for the work camps in Upper Silesia, while the remaining 800 people in Auschwitz are sent directly from the unloading platform to the gas chambers."*

Source: (in footnote): "Klarsfeld and Steinberg, *Memorial*, statistical section."

Czech mentions the first edition of this work (1982); in the pertinent statistics, it is indicated that the 6th transport left Malines on 29 August, and arrived at Auschwitz on 3 September (not 31 August). The composition of the transport is as cited by Czech. The number of inmates allegedly gassed on arrival were either 961 ("not registered") or 947 ("not identified").<sup>121</sup> In the second edition of that book (1994), the transport arrives at Auschwitz on 30 August. The authors explain (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1994, p. 23):

*"It is the first transport from Belgium that, during the stopover in Kozel, drops off men older than 15 and younger than 50 years of age. These are at most 280 men."*

Therefore, there would have been 720 gassing victims. The estimate for the 280 prisoners taken off at Cosel is based on analysis of the age range of the deportees, but the age limits – 15 to 50 years – are themselves a simple guess, at least for the upper limit. The authors provide a table titled "Distribution of Deportees by Date of Birth and Convoy" (*ibid.*, pp. 59-65) from which it can be deduced that 268 male deportees belonged to the 15-50 age bracket (293 males to the 15-51 age bracket) and as many as 437 female deportees. It is therefore not credible that practically all male deportees of that age bracket were selected for work at Cosel, while all female deportees of that bracket were gassed at Birkenau.

The gassing is assumed by Czech from the fact that no deportee from this transport was registered at Auschwitz, but there is no evidence that it ever arrived there. It is far more plausible that it was diverted to other camps in Upper Silesia, similar to various other transports originating in Westerbork.

<sup>120</sup> AGK, NTN, 92, p. 141; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.

<sup>121</sup> Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, "Tableau statistique," unpaginated.

## 1 September 1942 (p. 231)

*"560 Jews arrive from Westerbork with a RSHA transport from Holland. None of the people arriving in this transport is admitted to the camp."*

Czech adds in a footnote: "The men are probably selected in Cosel and sent to labor camps." Source: "Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76."

On the page indicated by Czech, there is a list of transports from Westerbork, but without any reference to Cosel.

The transport that left Westerbork on 31 August 1942 had 560 deportees, about 200 of whom were removed from the train in Cosel. The destination of the others was: "Niederkirch-Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach" (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 13).

Hence, this transport did not arrive at Auschwitz.

## 5 September 1942 (p. 234)

*"714 Jewish men, women, and children from Westerbork arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 53 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 19117-19169. The other 661 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. Dr. Kremer is present and writes in his diary: 'This evening at 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland. Because of the special ration that comes with it, consisting of a fifth of a liter of liquor, five cigarettes, 100 grams of sausage, and bread, the men are eager for such operations.'"*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 218."

Kremer neither mentions the number of deportees on that transport, nor the number of any alleged gassing victims.

The transport train with Jewish deportees that left Westerbork on 4 September 1942 counted 714 people. The Dutch Red Cross describes its destination as follows (*ibid.*):

*"St. Annaberg – Anhalt/Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach."*

The column "Estimated number of persons detained at Cosel (15-50 years old)" shows "200." Czech was well aware of the pre-selection of inmates at Cosel (see her entry for 28 August 1942), but for this transport she neglected to consider it.

It is therefore possible that no men were ever sent to Auschwitz at all. The presence in Auschwitz of inmates from this transport is documented by Volume 22 of the Auschwitz Death Books (Death Reg. Nos. 31501-33000), which was in the possession of the Dutch Red Cross and was analyzed with regard to the Dutch inmates. From the transport of 4 September, five female inmates were registered in that Death Book, but no men. However, there were

five men “repatriated,” meaning they returned home after the war (Het Nederlandse... 1947, p. 11), while for Czech the men were all gassed. In the “Smoleń List,” the origin of the inmates registered with the numbers 19117-19169 is not given, but it is probable that they were indeed Jews from this transport. It is unknown, however, how many were sent to Auschwitz.

Given this inconclusive state of the sources, it is completely irresponsible to claim that 661 deportees were gassed.

### 16 September 1942 (pp. 238f.)

*“Commandant Höss, SS Second Lieutenant Hössler, and SS Second Lieutenant Dejaco, who is employed in the Central Construction Administration, go to Kulmhof (Chełmno), where SS Colonel Blobel demonstrates the machinery for incinerating bodies. The purpose of the inspection is to find a process to empty the mass graves in Birkenau, burn the bodies, and get rid of the ashes so that all traces of the crime can be wiped out.”*

Source: “APMO, Central Construction Administration/KGL, BW 30/25/6, Memorandum of September 17, 1942, on the Official Trip to Litzmannstadt (Łódź) (No. 4467), reproduced in HvA, No. 3, 1960, p. 122; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 166ff. [recte: 116f.]”

I have dealt with this issue at length in other studies, to which I refer (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1192-1212; Mattogno 2017, pp. 73-81). Here I examine it from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*’s specific perspective. It should be noted, however, that the document cited by Czech is headed “Report on the Mission to Litzmannstadt [=Łódź],” thus “Łódź,” not “Kulmhof/Chełmno,” a location that is never mentioned. It should also be noted that attached to this document was a “sketch,” the whereabouts of which are unknown to this day.

That the destination of the visit was Kulmhof/Chełmno was claimed by Höss only after the war, but here I will focus on what he stated about the alleged reason for the visit (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 116f.; Höss, pp. 210f.):

*“During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burned.*

*He had no criticisms to make, nor did he discuss the matter. Gauleiter Bracht and the Obergruppenführer Schmauser were present with him.*

*Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann’s office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burned. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burned.”*

Since Himmler inspected the camp on 17 and 18 July 1942, Blobel would have gone to Auschwitz between the end of July and the beginning of August.

However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not mention this fictitious visit at all – which is a fundamental element in the story under discussion, because it constitutes the reason for Höss’s business trip to Łódź (and presumably to Chełmno). No document mentions this trip; none of the 581 trial witnesses mentioned it; there is not the slightest allusion to it in any of the many messages of the resistance movement; and finally, it is not mentioned by Blobel in any of his postwar statements either. It is therefore a purely fictitious event, and that alone undermines Czech’s reconstruction.

In this regard the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* is also faced with an inconsistency that Czech tried to mitigate by way of serious omissions.

Czech’s entry of 19 August 1942 (p. 222), which summarizes the well-known file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1941,<sup>122</sup> begins as follows:

*“The representative of J. A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt, Head Engineer Prüfer, arrives at Auschwitz to conduct discussions with the Central Construction Administration about the construction of the crematorium ovens for incinerating corpses.”*

One must therefore believe that Höss, having received Himmler’s alleged order to cremate the remains of the claimed mass extermination in early August at the latest, waited a month and a half before going to see how he could carry it out. And although he had Kurt Prüfer, the chief engineer of the then-most-important German company building cremation equipment, at his disposal in Auschwitz on 19 August, he is said to have turned to an untrained layman, Blobel, who at that time is said to have been conducting outdoor cremation experiments at Kulmhof!

And in fact, when in the first months of 1943 the camp administration needed real mass-cremation facilities due to the escalating typhus epidemic, it turned to the Topf Company, not to Blobel. In particular, on 12 February 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, informed Höss about his conversation with Kurt Prüfer on 29 January about a “6th crematorium,” which was to have “an open cremation chamber” with dimensions of 48.75 m × 376 m,” an “open cremation site.” It was therefore envisioned as an open-air-cremation facility. But if Höss had already adopted burning pits for mass cremations in 21 September 1942 (see the respective entry), why was a sixth, open-air crematorium discussed four months later, at the end of January 1943?

A letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office dated 5 February 1943 mentions a “cost estimate for a large circular cremation furnace,” and finally on 1 April 1943, this company prepared another cost estimate for Auschwitz Camp for a huge furnace (probably the one designed by Engineer Fritz Sander on 4 November 1942; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 17-33).

<sup>122</sup> RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.



The first two documents mentioned above are kept in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum (12 February 1943: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80; 5 February 1943: APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2, illegible page number), the third is reported by Reimund Schnabel in his book *Macht ohne Moral* (p. 351), which Czech cited often.

As early as 1956, Jan Sehn, in his authoritative summary of the conclusions of the Warsaw and Krakow Trials, had drawn attention to these various projects that never came to fruition, although he erroneously thought these two distinct projects were one and the same, and he wrongly attributed their planning to the summer of 1944 (Sehn, p. 119):

*"In the correspondence of the Topf Company it was called 'large circular cremation furnace,' as well as 'open cremation chamber' and 'open cremation site'."*

Therefore, Czech must have been familiar with these documents, but she never mentions them in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. The most-logical explanation for this is that, by these omissions, she might avoid making a laughingstock out of her narrative about the alleged beginnings of open-air cremations at Auschwitz that she had outlined based on Höss's delirious fantasies.

## 21 September 1942 (p. 242)

*"Burning the corpses of the dead in the open is begun in Birkenau. At first the bodies are burned on wood piles on which 2,000 bodies are stacked at a time, and later in pits with earlier buried and again uncovered bodies. To burn the bodies faster, they are first drenched with oil residue and then with wood alcohol. The pits burn ceaselessly, day and night."*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Comments by Höss, p. 115."

Czech, who cites the page number of the German edition of this book, refers to the following statements made by the former camp commandant (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

*"Towards the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them, at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried."*

The date of September 21 is therefore fictitious, another one of Czech's inventions. I will return to this issue when discussing her entry for 30 November 1942, at which the open-air cremation of corpses exhumed from older mass graves is said to have ended.

This description confirms the total nonsense of the fable of Höss's visit to Chełmno: Blobel's cremation experiments had led to the ingenious "discovery" of — wood pyres!

11 October 1942 (p. 252)

*"1,703 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 334 men and 108 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67362-67705 and 22282-22389. The remaining 1,251 [recte: 1,261] people are killed in the gas chambers. The operation takes place in the night of October 11-12. SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: 'present at night at a special operation from Holland (1600 people). Ghastly scenes in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler!)'"*

Source: *"Ibid. [SAM, Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS], p. 225"*

Her page number is from the German edition. In the published English translation of this work, we read in the entry for 12 October 1942 (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 223):

*"The second inoculation against typhus and strong reaction in the evening (fever). In spite of that was present at night at another special action with a draft from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! This was the 10<sup>th</sup> special action. (Hössler!)"*

Hössler's name, who was the head of the Protective-Custody Section of Birkenau Women's Camp, is written in the margin below the date. A footnote by Bezwińska and Czech on that page informs us that on that day, 12 October 1942, a transport of 1,703 Jews from Holland arrived at Auschwitz. In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the following entry appears on 12 October (pp. 252f.):

*"At 7:40 P.M., the SS standby squad is called to the unloading platform. The twelfth and thirteenth RSHA transports from Belgium bring 995 and 675 Jews, respectively, from Malines Camp [total: 1,670]. Altogether, there are 1,674 people, 534 men and 237 boys and 653 women and 250 girls. After the selection, 28 men and 88 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67726-67753 and 22397-22484. The remaining 1,558 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: *"APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 112."*

This is the daily report of the officer of the day (*Führer vom Dienst*) that usually covers the afternoon of the day before and the morning of the day after. Evidently, the previous officer of the day had given the same indication concerning the SS standby squad also for the transport of 11 October, but Czech does not mention this.

It is not clear why she linked Kremer's diary entry of October 12 to the two transports from Belgium instead of the one from the Netherlands, since Kremer explicitly mentions "a draft from Holland."

Kremer's diary entry contains two elements whose meaning Czech took for granted: that "special action" was the alleged gassing of new arrivals, and that the "bunker" was one of the two alleged gassing installations just outside the perimeter of the Birkenau Camp. However, each alleged gassing presupposed

a selection of inmates who were unfit for work, and when Kremer, as a doctor, was on duty at the unloading ramp, selecting the deportees would have been his task. But for none of the twelve “special actions” he mentions in his diary, does he ever mention any selections. As is clear from two entries (5 September and 7 October 1942), where he mentions “special actions from the women’s concentration camp (‘muslim men’),” and “special action (foreigners and muslim women)” (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 215, 222), the term “special action” itself meant selections, here among inmates already admitted and registered in the camp who were emaciated (the term “muslim” was camp vernacular for emaciated inmates). This meaning is also evident in his entry for 5 September: “special action from Holland,” meaning a selection of deportees from Holland; and since these selections could also be carried out indoors, e.g., in hospitals, Kremer twice specifies that the “special actions” took place “*draußen*” (outdoors) (2 and 6 September).<sup>123</sup> Gassings, on the other hand, most certainly could not be carried out outdoors.

Interpreting the term “last bunker” as meaning one of the two claimed gassing bunkers makes no sense, since there were only two alleged gassing “bunkers”. The fact that Kremer (leaving aside his “confessions” during the Krakow Trial, which were made to save his own skin, as in fact they did; see the footnote *ibid.*, pp. 223f.) was not referring to any alleged gassing facilities is indicated by two other circumstances.

First, until January 1945, the term “Bunker” for the phantom gassing installations at Birkenau was unknown not only to the SS, but even to the Auschwitz resistance movement (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217), and there is not a single wartime document about Auschwitz that uses the term as such. Rather, at that time the term was always used according to its actual possible meanings in the German language: as a designation for air-raid shelters, for storage locations for bulk goods or for prison premises.

On the other hand, the outdoor cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed began on 21 September 1942 according to Czech (p. 242). After this date, Kremer attended five more “special actions,” beginning on 23 September (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 220). A detainee highly regarded by Czech, Szlama Dragon, described “Bunker 2” in the following way during his interrogation on 10 and 11 May 1945:<sup>124</sup>

*“At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house [po drugiej stronie domu] there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep.”*

In those trenches, hundreds and thousands of corpses are said to have been burning while Kremer presumably was on duty nearby. Not just for Kremer,

<sup>123</sup> Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 214, 217; the first entry omits the word “outdoors,” which is present in the German original (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 215).

<sup>124</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103.

the inferno of the cremation pits should have been a much-more-hellish and terrible sight to behold than the selections, but throughout his entire diary, there appears not the slightest reference of even annoyance at the smoke and stench that would have accompanied these fires!

Czech also overlooks an essential testimony in this regard. The Dutch Red Cross reported that a witness of the transport departing from the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 (which arrived at Auschwitz three days later) stated that a group of young women “selected” (*“geselecteerd”*) for work at the Auschwitz Railway Station were sent on foot in the direction of Auschwitz I Camp (Main Camp), and that “the group of women and children and older men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and were likewise taken away in the direction of Auschwitz I [*in de richting Auschwitz I*].” (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 72). Hence, according to this testimony, Kremer’s “last Bunker” was not located at Birkenau Camp, but at the Auschwitz Railway Station or Auschwitz Main Camp.

### 18 October 1942 (p. 255)

*“1,710 Jewish men, women, and children arrive. After the selection, 116 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 22669-22784. The remaining 1,594 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer participates in the gassing. In his diary he writes: ‘Present in raw, cold weather, today Sunday morning at the 11th special operation (Dutch people). Horrible scenes with three women, who beseech us for bare survival.’”*

In footnote, Czech quotes an excerpt from Kremer’s interrogation of 18 July 1947 for the Krakow Trial, during which he stated:

*“Three women from Holland didn’t want to go to the gas chamber and begged for their lives. They were young and healthy women and yet their pleas weren’t heard; instead, the SS men participating in the operation shot them right on the spot.”*

Source for both: *“Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer’s Diary, pp. 226ff.”* She once more gives the page numbers of the German edition. In the English edition, this is on pp. 225f.

Czech quotes only few lines of Kremer’s remarks. The interrogation of 18 July 1947 was recorded only in a Polish translation. The relevant passage reads:<sup>125</sup>

*“During the special action which I recorded in my diary on 18 October 1942, three women from Holland did not want to enter the gas chamber [do komory gazowej] and begged for their lives. These women were young, healthy, despite this, their prayer was not heard, but the SS who participated in the action shot them on the spot.”*

<sup>125</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 59, p. 21.

The number of deportees – 1,710 – comes from Dutch documents, but with one essential difference: this transport did not go to Auschwitz, but to several satellite camps: St. Annaberg, Sakrau, Blechhammer, Bismarckhütte, Monowitz, Gross-Rosen (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 13). Another list of transports from Westerbork compiled by the Dutch Red Cross also confirms that this transport, which departed on 16 October 1942 (the next one left only on 19 October), contained 1,710 people and went indeed to Sakrau, Blechhammer, Cosel<sup>126</sup> and Sakrau/Blechhammer.<sup>127</sup>

The “Smoleń List” for male deportees has no entry on 18 October 1942, but the female list has an entry with the assigned registration numbers 22669 through 22784, although it does not indicate the origin of the transport,<sup>128</sup> so here too Czech forces the document, making it arbitrarily say what it does not say.

According to the statistics of the Dutch Red Cross, the transports to Auschwitz from Westerbork during the period 15 July to 24 August 1942 (departure dates) contained a total of 11,075 deportees, of whom 4,507 were men and 3,560 were women between the ages of 18 and 50 (Het Nederlandse... 1948, p. 5), for a total of 8,067 deportees in that age bracket. From these transports, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 5,176 male deportees and 2,444 female deportees were registered, a total of 7,620, or about 94.5% of the Red-Cross figure given above, which can therefore be taken as a general criterion for selections regarding this age bracket, although  $(5,176 \div 4,507 =)$  15% more men were registered than belonged to that age bracket, meaning that a considerable number of boys younger than 18 and/or men older than 50 years was registered as well. Registered inmates in general constituted 68.8% of the total number of deportees.

From the manifest of the transport that left Westerbork on 16 October 1942 it appears that at least 836 deportees, almost 49%, were in the 18-50 age group.<sup>129</sup> Therefore, they (plus maybe up to 15% older men) should have been selected for labor and registered. How can one seriously believe that, if this train had really arrived at Auschwitz, not a single man out of 1,710 people would have been registered, and only 116 women, hence just 6.8% of the total number of deportees?

## 25 October 1942 (p. 258)

*“988 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with a RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 21 men and 32 women are admitted to the camp*

<sup>126</sup> “Treinlijst Westerbork.” ROD, c[64]312.1, p. 4.

<sup>127</sup> Het Nederlandse..., Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. ROD, c[64]312.1.

<sup>128</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 6.

<sup>129</sup> ROD, 250i, doos 50. This list with the title “*Judentransport aus den Niederlanden – Lager Westerbork – am 16. Oktober 1942*,” has 50 typewritten pages. For 35 names listed in it, the date of birth is not given.

*and receive Nos. 70333-70353 and 22917-22948. The remaining 935 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

According to the Dutch Red Cross, the transport that left Westerbork on 23 October (the next left on 26 October) consisted of 988 prisoners, of whom about 170 got off the train in Cosel, and the others were routed to St. Anna-berg and various satellite camps (Niederkirch, Sakrau, Eichtal, Ottmuth, Klein Mangersdorf, Blechhammer), and some (*"enkelen"*) to Bismarckhütte and Auschwitz (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 14).

This is consistent with the registration of 53 deportees of this transport, so it is unreasonable to state that there was a selection, and that 935 Jews were gassed.

## 29 October 1942 (p. 260)

*"SS Commander in Chief Heinrich Himmler permits the prisoners to receive a food package the size of a daily ration from their families."*

Source: "APMO, D-RF-9, WVHA, 8, p. 52, Edict Collection."

This Himmler order states:<sup>130</sup>

*"1) Effective immediately, I authorize inmates to receive food packages from their relatives.*

*2.) There is no limit to the number of packages an inmate may receive. However, the contents must be consumed by the detainee on the day of arrival or the following day. If this is not possible, distribution will be made to other inmates as well.*

*3.) This order of mine applies not only to German inmates, but also to all other inmates who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.*

*4) Any SS member who lays hands on an inmate's food package will be punished by death."*

The use of parcels for illegal activities (e.g. smuggling messages) was punished with the death of the detainee, and a three-months' ban on receiving parcels for the entire barracks in which he was lodged.

It is revealing that Czech did not mention the very important fact that any SS man stealing food from inmates was threatened with the death penalty.

## 4 November 1942 (p. 264)

*"954 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 23534-23583. The remaining 904 are killed in the gas chambers."*

<sup>130</sup> NARA, Record Group 242/338, Roll 6, Frame 000556.

Source: none.

The reference is to the transport that left Westerbork on 2 November 1942 (the next left on 6 November). According to the Dutch Red Cross, it was routed to “St. Annaberg – Gleiwitz, Oderberg and Seibersdorf, Niederkirch and Ottmuth – Blechhammer, some also to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz.” About 260 deportees were taken off at Cosel (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 14).

Therefore, this deportation train was not headed for Auschwitz Camp, and as a consequence, there was neither selection nor gassing of 954 deportees.

### 7 November 1942 (p. 265)

*“465 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. At the selection, all those unfit to work are classified and led to the gas bunker.”*

Source: “Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76.”

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained the fate of this deportation train, which left Westerbork on 6 November 1942: about 110 deportees were taken to Cosel, the others went to “Ottmuth – (Neukirch, St. Annaberg) – Blechhammer” (*ibid.*). Therefore, this train did not go to Auschwitz Camp either, hence neither selection nor gassing of 465 Jews.

### 12 November 1942 (p. 267)

*“758 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, three men and 48 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74425-74427 and 24354-24401. The remaining 707 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

The registration numbers mentioned by Czech derive from the “Smoleń List,” but the origin of the male and female deportees is not given. According to the database on the website of the Auschwitz Museum, numbers 74425, 74426 and 74427 were assigned to three Dutch Jews, the first interestingly to Joseph Abasch, born in Amsterdam in 1879, who was 63 years old at the time.

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained that this deportation train, which departed from Westerbork on 10 November 1942, had about 180 deportees taken off at Cosel, and the remainder went to “St. Annaberg-Johannsdorf, Klein Mangersdorf, Oderberg-Malapane, Seibersdorf-Blechhammer (some in the sphere of responsibility of Gross-Rosen)” (*ibid.*). Evidently some deportees also ended up in Auschwitz, but nothing shows that there was a selection among them, and the claim of the 707 gassing victims is unfounded in any case.

30 November 1942 (p. 275)

*“The Special Squad formed by Hössler to wipe out the traces of the crimes – empty the mass graves in Birkenau and burn the corpses – completes its work. As Commandant Höss reports, 107,000 corpses are buried in the mass graves. These were Jews killed with gas who were brought to Auschwitz in transports from Upper Silesia since the beginning of the transport operation and Jews who arrived with transports before September 21, 1942, i.e., before the incineration of corpses began. In addition, the corpses of the Russian POWs and of prisoners who died in the winter of 1941-42, when the crematorium in the main camp was not operational, and the corpses of prisoners who died in Bunkers Number 1 and 2 in Birkenau are also burned.”*

Source: “SAM, Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, pp. 114ff., 165-168.”

Czech cites Höss (from the German edition of the book), who wrote (Bez-  
wińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

*“By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses in the mass graves amounted to 107,000. This figure not only included the transports of Jews gassed up to the time when cremation was first employed, but also the bodies of those prisoners in Auschwitz who died during the winter of 1941-2, when the crematorium near the hospital building was out of action for a considerable time. It also included all the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp.”*

The date of 30 November is therefore Czech’s interpretation. The figure of 107,000 dead, being a simple claim by Höss, has little probative value. He invented it when he was confronted with Otto Moll on the afternoon of 16 April 1945 in the presence of a U.S. military officer. On that occasion, Höss answered the question as follows (see Mattogno 2020, p. 97):

*“The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts, one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people”*

At that time, Höss believed that only two mass graves existed, one at each “dugout” (“Bunker”), and that the alleged [106,000 to] 107,000 all came from these two alleged gassing installations.

The claim that SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hössler had established a “Special Squad” for exhuming and cremating the corpses is explained by Czech in her entry for 19 October 1942 (p. 255), where she writes:

*“Commandant Höss orders the closing of the Birkenau area to civilians. The Birkenau area may be entered only by holders of a special pass who come on official business.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-1/97, Commandant’s Office Order of October that was not fully transmitted.”

In a long footnote, of which I quote the initial part, Czech explains (*ibid.*):



*“This order is probably connected with Hössler’s being assigned to get rid of the traces of the crimes – to dig up and burn the bodies in the mass graves, which have not decomposed and, in fact, even surface again. For this work Hössler forms a new Special Squad of several hundred Jews of various nationalities.”*

The Headquarters Order in question is No. 21 of 1942 and is dated 24 October 1942. Item 2, titled “Restricted Area,” reads (Frei *et al.*, p. 190):

*“Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau is declared a Restricted Area for civilians. Entry into this area is permitted only on official business.*

*The patrols are to be instructed to arrest any civilian who is in this area without authorization, and to report this immediately to the commandant’s office. This order shall be made known to all dependents, civilian employees and workers.”*

Czech’s deduction is clearly unfounded and moreover incongruous, because, from her perspective, the alleged “Special Squad” would have been formed on 24 October, rather than on 21 September when – according to her – its exhumation and cremation activities are said to have begun. Not to mention that she misinterprets the meaning of the term “Restricted Area,” which in the documents always appears exclusively in relation to the typhus epidemic (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 56f.).

No-less-serious is the inconsistency concerning the other fictitious “Special Squad,” the one allegedly established on 4 July 1942, which I examined when discussing the respective entry. After this squad had dug the mass graves and buried the corpses of those presumably gassed in the “bunkers,” it disappears from the scene without Czech explaining what happened to it and why. But evidently it could not also be assigned to do the exhumation and cremation work that is said to have started on 21 September, since “a new Special Squad” had to be formed.

This is therefore mere fable that has nothing to do with historical fact.

### 3 December 1942 (pp. 277f.)

*“The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 17; vol. 4, p. 76; Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 7, 113.”

The source of the last reference is unknown to me. The first reference is to the deposition of Stanisław Jankowski made on 13 April 1945. I quote the relevant passage:<sup>131</sup>

---

<sup>131</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 16.

*“I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Auschwitz [nie było jeszcze komór gazowych]. The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle [morgue]”*

The second reference is to the interrogation of Reinhold Puchala on 9 August 1946, in which we read the following:<sup>132</sup>

*“After the Katyn Affair became known worldwide, Auschwitz was also ordered to reopen the mass graves in which those gassed in the temporary gas chamber [gazowni] at Birkenau had been buried. The members of the Sonderkommando team, together with the entire block personnel, who, although going to work, only had duties in the block, were taken to the Main Camp and were gassed in the chamber of Crematorium 1. Back then, the Sonderkommando numbered about 300 inmates. This took place in December 1942 after the completion of the removal of the corpses from the pits at the two temporary gas chambers at Birkenau.”*

Since the discovery of the mass graves near Katyn was announced only in April 1943, the witness anachronistically reported simple atrocity-propaganda stories.

Finally, Czech also refers to the statement by Arnošt Rosin, who at the 16th Session of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison stated:<sup>133</sup>

*“On December 3, the Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was gassed at Auschwitz for preparing to escape. The rest of the Sonderkommando, 10-12 persons, remained in the block and was then taken to the so-called ‘death chambers’ [komory śmierci] – this was the place set aside for the bodies – and the defendant Plagge shot them personally.”*

This is another event that is not supported by any document and therefore cannot be considered a historical fact. Leaving aside the contradiction on the number of alleged victims – 390 and 300<sup>134</sup> – Czech introduces a “gas chamber at crematorium I” that for Jankowski did not exist.

It should also be noted that this “Sonderkommando,” in Czech’s imaginary reconstruction of events, was the one allegedly set up by Hössler on October 19 (!) for the exhumation-cremation work, after the mysterious disappearance of the “Sonderkommando” purportedly formed on 4 July 1942. However, in the statement mentioned above, a few lines earlier, Rosin stated:<sup>135</sup>

<sup>132</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 75f.

<sup>133</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 7.

<sup>134</sup> The persons mentioned were both self-proclaimed “eyewitnesses”: Rosin was part of the “Sonderkommando,” and it is not known how he managed to escape death; Jankowski “saw” the inmates of the “Sonderkommando” arrive at the Main Camp crematorium, where he worked.

<sup>135</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 6.

*"I was an inmate from Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camp. In 1942, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I remained 3 days before being transferred to Birkenau. The next week, I was assigned to the so-called 'Sonderkommando'. At first, our work consisted of digging pits."*

Since the witness arrived at Auschwitz on 17 April 1942, stayed there for three days, and after a week was assigned to the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," this must have taken place on 27 April. Rosin had already testified during the Höss Trial, where he gave further details:<sup>136</sup>

*"14 persons were selected for a certain Sonderkommando, as I have said. We had to go outside the camp, into the woods, where we dug a few trenches [okopy] 70-80 meters long and 5 wide. There we remained for 14 days. [...] Later on, from the trenches, a narrow-gauge rail line was laid to the cottages. 30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II. [...]"*

*When we returned by another road, we saw children's shoes, shoes, hair, there were wigs, and so on. It went like this for about three months.*

*Then these 30-100 persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando. This was the special Kommando [specjalne komando], and no inmate could enter into contact with it. This Kommando grew continually, because the crematorium did not exist yet.*

*The job of removing these bodies again began in September 1942. We formed a big circle using these bodies, normally they were burned, the smoke and stench of the burning of these bodies extended for several kilometers.<sup>[137]</sup>*

*The Kommandos arriving at our camp, when we became aware of what was going on, attempted to escape. This escape was revealed by an inmate. The entire Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was taken to Auschwitz and were all exterminated. And this occurred immediately, I think that this was not an order issued by Berlin, but was a direct order from Commandant Höss, who ordered their destruction.*

*There was a transport of Polish Jews from around Mława, the numbers [assigned to them were around] 82000. These Jews were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them."*

This "eyewitness testimony" upsets Czech's fictitious chronology, because according to Rosin, the "Special Squad" was established already at the end of April, not on 4 July, and it was this squad, with its incomprehensible variation of the number of its members (14 people, then 30, then 30-100, so if we add them all up at most 142, which then became 300), that is said to have carried out the exhumations and cremations starting in late September 1942, rather than the one later allegedly created by Hössler.

<sup>136</sup> Höss Trial, 11th Session, 22 March 1947, testimony by Arnold [sic] Rosin, pp. 1164-1167.

<sup>137</sup> As I noted earlier, Kremer knew nothing about these (alleged) unpleasant facts, which could not have gone unnoticed.

## 5 December 1942 (p. 279)

*“In the women’s camp in Birkenau, the SS carries out a large-scale selection, which lasts the entire day. Afterward, approximately 2,000 young, healthy, and able-bodied women are brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers.”*

Source: “Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 79.”

Czech explains in a footnote:

*“In their accounts, the surviving female prisoners remember that selection clearly because they connected the date with St. Nicholas Day [6 December], which is celebrated in many countries.”*

If this were true, it is not clear why none of the former prisoners who testified in 1947 at the Warsaw and Krakow Trials “remembered” this alleged event, so much so that Czech was forced to resort to a book published in 1962. Moreover, she embroiders the meager statements contained therein. In fact, the author speaks of a selection in the women’s camp of Birkenau (without mentioning Sector BIa or the “Bunkers”) that had the following outcome (Škodová, p. 79):

*“That day alone they brought to the gas about ten thousand [okolo desaťtisíc] women, young, healthy, skilled at work.”*

This propaganda figure of 10,000 women was too high even for Czech, who decided *ex cathedra* to reduce it to 2,000.

It should be noted that here an inverted selection was made: only young, healthy and able-bodied inmates were gassed!

## 6, 7, 9 and 10 December 1942

I examine together Czech’s entries regarding the formation of “*Sonderkommando II*,” which in her “reconstruction” means that the one allegedly exterminated on 3 December was “*Sonderkommando I*.”

### – 6 December 1942 (p. 280):

*“A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359), who will work in the Special Squad until the end. During the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, Szlama Dragon succeeds in escaping to the vicinity of Pless (Pszczyna). In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 102-121.”

The information is taken from Szlama Dragon's deposition of 10-11 May 1945, in which the witness stated that he arrived at Auschwitz on 7 December 1942 with a transport of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto, from which 400 inmates were registered. That same evening, these 400 deportees were taken to Block 22 and then to Block 14, where, on 9 December, 200 inmates were chosen for the "*Sonderkommando*," who the next day went to work for the first time at the alleged "Bunkers."<sup>138</sup> Among other things, Czech derives from this source also the alleged arrival of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto on 6 December, of whom 2,094 were allegedly gassed (p. 280), but the number of deportees is a mere assertion without any documentary evidence. I have devoted half a monograph to analyzing the various mendacious statements by Szlama Dragon (Mattogno 2022).

Milton Buki, another witness mentioned by Czech, made two statements that were introduced as evidence during the Krakow Trial. In the first, which is written in English and dated 4 January 1946, he laconically said that he had been part of a "special unit" that had worked "mainly in the crematorium."<sup>139</sup> The second statement, written in German, is dated 7 January 1946 and is a bit more-detailed:<sup>140</sup>

*"[I] Was deported to Birkenau Camp in 1942 as protective-custody detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp, [I] was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*

*My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944 [when] the gassings were stopped."*

In the context of a "special squad" allegedly deployed at the Birkenau "bunkers," Buki's tales about his alleged activities at the Main Camp crematorium are utterly meaningless, as Czech well knew.

– 7 December 1942 (pp. 280f.):

*"Two Jewish prisoners with the Nos. 36816 and 38313 escape from Special Squad II in Birkenau.*

*It turns out that the two escapees from the special squad are the Slovak Jew Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816), born May 6, 1912, in Topolčany, and the Rumanian Jew Samuel Culea, born May 4, 1901, in Jassy. In the teletype message to the RSHA and other headquarters about the escape, P.C. Commander Aumeier admits that the prisoners escaped in the early morning and it is very important to capture them for official police reasons."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/87."

<sup>138</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 102f.

<sup>139</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 45a, p. 64.

<sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 79.

– 9 December 1942 (p. 282):

*“At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad. The search is unsuccessful and is called off at 5:00 P.M. because of a heavy fog.*

*The two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313, who escaped from Special Squad II on December 7, are captured at 8:30 P.M. in Harmense and brought to the main guardhouse.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158.”

– 10 December 1942 (p. 282):

*“Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojeh Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szrensk. They were sent to the camp from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport on November 14, 1942. The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners.”*

Czech explains in a footnote:

*“Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry ‘released’ is the letter ‘Ů.’”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 91.”

Sz. Dragon asserted that the new “*Sonderkommando*” was chosen from among the deportees of his deportation train from the Mława Ghetto, who were registered with the numbers 80262 through 80667. As I demonstrated when discussing the entry for 3 December 1942, this was confirmed by A. Rosin, and it was subsequently repeated by Franciszek Piper as follows (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, p. 183):

*“A new Sonderkommando was formed to replace the one that had been liquidated. It consisted originally of Polish Jews, and Jews from other countries were added later. The former, who would remain its core, were 200 Jews from Maków Mazowiecki. They were selected from a transport that reached Auschwitz on December 6 in a transport from the transit ghetto at Mława.”*

He asserts that Rosin was “the only survivor” of the previous “*Sonderkommando*” (*ibid*, p. 182, FN 540). Therefore, apart from Rosin (who had the ID 29858 assigned to him), the members of the new “*Sonderkommando*” had to have numbers form the range 80262-80667. For Czech, however, at least four inmates outside this range belonged to it: Ladislaus Knopp (36816), Samuel Culea (38313), Bar Borenstein (74858) and Nojeh Borenstein (74859).

Of all the sources cited by Czech, the most-important is “APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158,” which is the report of the officer of the shift stretching from 9 to 10 December 1942, which says (I quote the most important parts):

“At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from *Sonderkommande* [sic] I [sic...]. At 20:30 *Harmenze* [sic] called that 2 inmates were apprehended. [...] These were the two Jewish inmates No. 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from *Sonderkom. II*.”

To recap, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a “*Sonderkommando II*” on 6 December. Following that logic, this first special squad would have been called “*Sonderkommando I*.” Czech states that the inmates who escaped on 7 and 9 December were all from “*Sonderkommando II*,” but the report by the officer of the day explicitly states that the six inmates in question were from “*Sonderkommando I*.” By omitting the number “I” in her entry for 9 December, and by falsely asserting that all of the inmates had escaped from “*Sonderkommando II*” in her entry for 6 December, Czech conceals the fact that both special squads, “*Sonderkommando I*” and “*Sonderkommando II*,” existed side by side on 9 December 1942, which upsets her fallacious reconstruction. It is in fact all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed simultaneously, the first squad could not have been exterminated days earlier, and the second squad could not have taken its place days later. Moreover Rosin asserted that a “*Sonderkommando II*” of 30 men already existed in May-June 1942 (see the entry for 3 December 1942).

Finally, Czech’s entire reconstruction is radically undermined by the unsubstantiated assumption that the “*Sonderkommandos*” I and II mentioned in the document cited were those deployed at the alleged “bunkers. This is based on the categorically wrong notion that there was one and only one “*Sonderkommando*” at Auschwitz, and that it had to do exclusively with gassings, burials, exhumations and cremations. Hence, whatever document contains that term, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, it must refer to this Holocaust “*Sonderkommando*.” But as can be inferred from a plethora of wartime documents, a broad variety of “*Sonderkommandos*” existed at Auschwitz, none of which had anything to do with what the orthodoxy claims (for details see Mattogno 2016b).

As for the inmates Bar and Nojeh Borenstein, it is not clear from what Czech deduces that they were executed, since “released” clearly means that they were set free, and “Ü” is usually an abbreviation for “*überstellt*” – transferred. And in fact, the numbers of these two inmates appear neither in the entries for 9 December 1942 of the Morgue Register (the death register of the mortuary in Block 28 at the Main Camp), nor in those of the following days.<sup>141</sup>

The alleged difference in treatment between these two pairs of escaped Jewish inmates is also unclear: the first (Knopp and Culea) would have been sent back to the camp, the second (the Borenstein brothers) killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are record-

<sup>141</sup> AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection “OB,” 385, pp. 42ff.

ed in a fragment of the camp's card index copied by inmate Otto Wolken; the first belonged to *Sonderkommando II* (*Sonderkdo II*), the other to *Sonderkommando* (*Sonderkdo*); for both, the changes column states: "15 Dec. 42 dropped / dropped on 10 Dec. 1942 /escapee/" ("am 15.12.42 abg. / am 10.12.42 abgesetzt /Flüchtling/").<sup>142</sup> The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been dropped/suspended from the card index. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" ("deceased") are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, No. 36682, "deceased 22 June 1942," and Alfred Timföld, No. 36810, "deceased 16 June 1942."<sup>143</sup>

This is confirmed by the list "New arrivals on 23 May 1942 transferred from KL Lublin," which includes 1,000 inmates with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, and also the date of death. The vast majority of these inmates had died by August 1942, but Ladislav Knopp [sic] was one of the very few survivors ("36816 Knopp Ladislav 5.6.12 Topocany"), while Alfred Timföld is reported to have died on 16 June 1942.<sup>144</sup>

Had Knopp and Culea or the Borenstein brothers really been part of any *Sonderkommando* linked to the any mass-murder activities at the "bunkers," from an orthodox point of view, these inmates who dared to escape would have been killed without mercy.

## 8 December 1942 (p. 281)

*"The S5 Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 94 sick prisoners with poor prospects for a quick recovery. They are sent to Birkenau and killed there with gas."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 232-235."

Here, as I noted earlier (entry for 3 August 1942), the expression "transferred to Birkenau" and the corresponding reference to the Morgue Register are missing, without which the statement is completely arbitrary even from Czech's fallacious perspective. In the Morgue Register, of the 53 dead inmates entered on 8 December 1942, only 30 were from Block 28.<sup>145</sup> Here too, therefore, a merely *alleged* transfer to Birkenau turns into a homicidal gassing.

## 10 and 12 December 1942

These two entries pertain to the alleged "Małkinia Transit Camp."

– 10 December (p. 283):

<sup>142</sup> AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.

<sup>143</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.

<sup>144</sup> APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.

<sup>145</sup> AGK, OB, 385, p. 42



*“Approximately 2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from Poland arrive from the transit camp Malkinia in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 524 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81400-81923. The remaining 1,976 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

– 12 December (p. 284):

*“416 Polish Jewish men and six Polish Jewish women receive Nos. 82047-82462 and 26800-26805. They are selected from an RSHA transport that arrived the previous day from the transit camp Malkinia. The transport consisted of approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children. After the selection of 422 men and women, the remaining 1,578 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

The aforementioned *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland lists in alphabetical order all localities in Poland that were the place of such crimes according to documents, testimonies and trial findings as indicated at the end of each entry. In this work, Małkinia is not even mentioned, and the names of the localities go straight from “Małki,” which is another name for Sztutowo (Stutthof), to “Małomice,” where a PoW camp and two labor camps existed (Główna..., p. 314).

For 10 December 1942, the “Smoleń List” has as many as four sets of prisoner registration numbers without indication of their origin, in order:

- 81224-81262
- 81263-81399
- 81400-81923
- 82860-82865.

The set of numbers mentioned by Czech ranging from 82047 to 82462 is dated 11 December,<sup>146</sup> not 12 December, as Czech claims, so she improperly linked this set to the set of six women dated 12 December (Nos. 26800-26805), whose origin is not given.<sup>147</sup>

In the prisoner list compiled by Judge Jan Sehn on the basis of the prisoners’ records that had been found, there are 30 prisoners in the range 81400-81923<sup>148</sup> and 19 in the range 82047-82462.<sup>149</sup> The list gives a serial number, the inmate’s first and last name, their registration number, date of birth,<sup>150</sup> nationality<sup>151</sup> and date of arrival at the camp. For the first set of numbers, the ar-

<sup>146</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 14 (list of males).

<sup>147</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 7 (list of females).

<sup>148</sup> Serial numbers 901-930, non-consecutive registration numbers from 81433 to 81920.

<sup>149</sup> Serial numbers 931-949, non-consecutive registration numbers from 82049 to 82447.

<sup>150</sup> The birth years range from 1900 to 1925.

<sup>151</sup> All deportees had Polish nationality.

rival date is 10 December, for the second it is 11 December. From the names it can be deduced that they were all Jews.<sup>152</sup>

There is no evidence that these registered inmates were related to two transports containing a total of 4,500 Jews, and that 3,554 of them were gassed. This is a simple another one of Czech's inventions. Since the number of deportees who arrived is unknown, one cannot legitimately speak of a selection either. Czech herself attributes two sets of registration numbers listed in the "Smoleń List" – 81924 through 81989 of 11 December (p. 283) and 83633 through 83746 of 15 December (p. 286) – which have no indication of their origin, to "group transports" without claiming any selection for them. The same procedure should have applied to the deportees who allegedly arrived from Małkinia.

### 10 December 1942 (p. 283)

*"927 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 39 men and three women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81224-81262 and 26618-26620. The remaining 885 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

According to the findings of the Dutch Red Cross, the Jewish transport that left Westerbork on 8 December 1942, consisting of 927 persons, was routed to "Sakrau-Gleiwitz-Blechhammer (part of the able-bodied directly to Birkenau, 38 registered there)." The column "Estimated number of persons taken off at Cosel (15-50 years old)" has 60 listed (Het Nederlandse... 1952a, p. 15).

It must be assumed that, in addition to these 60 deportees taken off at Cosel, more detainees remained in the Sakrau, Gleiwitz and Blechhammer Satellite Camps, so it cannot be true that 885 Jews from this deportation train, if any at all, were gassed at Birkenau on 10 December 1942.

---

<sup>152</sup> AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 33f.

## 1943

5 January 1943 (p. 300)

*"The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prison infirmary, Block 28 in the main camp, during which he selects 56 prisoners who are not expected to be able to work again soon. These prisoners are killed the same day with phenol injections."*

Source: *"Ibid.* [APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register,], pp. 25-27."

The only thing that is certain is that the Morgue Register, as of 5 January 1943, records 56 prisoner numbers from Block 28 (Serial Numbers 18-73). That the respective inmate patients were murdered is only based on Czech's lurid fantasy. It should be noted that there are another 23 deaths recorded originating from Block 7 and Block 28, but Czech does not consider them murdered. This further confirms that her conjectures are arbitrary and unfounded.

7 January 1943 (p. 302)

*"Approximately 2,000 Jews arrive from the Augustów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 296 men, who are assigned Nos. 85525-85820, and 215 women, assigned Nos. 28069-28283, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,489 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had the same entry, but without the number of deportees (Czech 1961, p. 65), meaning that she could not infer it from any source. The origin of the transport is as unfounded as the number of deportees. The *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Augustów Ghetto was established in August 1941, and liquidated on 2 November 1942. A total of about 3,500 people passed through the ghetto. We read there (Główna..., p. 89):

*"During the liquidation of the ghetto, they [the inhabitants] were directed to the transit camp in the locality of Prostki, near Grajewo."*

Prostki is located 50 km southwest of Augustów and about 80 km northwest of Białystok, about 500 km from Auschwitz (as the crow flies).

Czech arbitrarily "completed" the "Smoleń List," which does not give the origin of the Jewish transports, but by so doing, she committed a double abuse: while the male list indeed records the registration numbers 85525-85820 on 7 January 1943,<sup>153</sup> the female numbers 28069-28283 were assigned

---

<sup>153</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 27 (list of males).

on 8 January<sup>154</sup> to deportees of unknown origin. Czech put the two distinct sets together, and in order to create a fictitious transport of 2,000 people, she invented 1,489 more deportees out of thin air, which she then sends to the equally fictitious gas chambers, sending them back into thin air, so to speak. Since nothing is known about these two sets of deportees, there is nothing, not even from an orthodox point of view, that supports the claim that a selection with subsequent gassing was performed on these deportees.

### 13, 15, 16, 18 and 19 January 1943

These five entries all refer to alleged deportation trains coming from the Zambrów Ghetto, and none of these entries have any source reference:

#### – 13 January (p. 305)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive in an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto. Following a selection, 148 men, Nos. 86785-86932, and 50 women, Nos. 28634- 28683, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,802 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

#### – 15 January (p. 306)

*“At 5:30 P.M. the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp to take over an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto of approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children. Following the selection, 217 men, given Nos. 87492- 87708, as well as 21 women, Nos. 28838-28858, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,762 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

#### – 16 January (p. 306)

*“At midnight the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp. Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Zambrów have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 211 men, assigned Nos. 87168-87378, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,789 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

#### – 18 January (p. 308)

*“Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 130 men, assigned Nos. 89463-89592 are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other 1,870 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

#### – 19 January (p. 308)

*“Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 164 men,*

---

<sup>154</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 8 (list of females).

given Nos. 89845-90008, and 134 women, given Nos. 29451-29584, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,702 people are killed in the gas chambers.”

Hence, these five transports resulted in 10,000 deportees and 8,925 gassing victims according to Czech. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is never indicated, the deportation trains of 15 and 18 January are not mentioned (not even the respective registration numbers), and the deportation train of 19 January is attributed to 18 January (Czech 1961, pp. 66f.). This suggests that Czech’s sources were lacking even then. In the 1989/1990 editions, in addition to the number of deportees and the two additional transports, she made two references to the activity of the SS standby squad, but without documenting that either. Finally, in the “Smoleń List,” the set of registration numbers from 28634 through 28683 is not assigned to the 13th, but to the 14th of January.<sup>155</sup> In the two other cases where the numbers reported by Czech were assigned on the same day, there is no certainty that they were on the same transport.

According to the *Encyclopedic Informer*, the Zambrów Ghetto was created in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 or January 1943. About 4,000 people passed through it. We furthermore read there (Główna..., p. 582):

“During the liquidation of the ghetto, 70 sick Jews were shot, about 2,000 were housed in the Zambrów Transit Camp, from where they were taken to the Treblinka Extermination Center; the remaining ghetto inhabitants escaped.”

Keep in mind that the *Encyclopedic Informer* was published in 1979 (10 years before the 1989/1990 edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* under review), and is based on Polish judicial and historical findings, which are duly noted at the end of each entry.

This authoritative work for Polish historiography thus belies Czech’s conjecture. In practice, it is not known to which transports the above-mentioned sets of registration numbers correspond; both the number of deportees in these transports and their origin are unknown. Moreover and strictly speaking, it cannot be verified whether the transports also contained children, whether the transports corresponding to sets of registration numbers exclusively assigned to male deportees (16 and 18 January) also contained any female deportees, and in general in these cases, one cannot seriously speak – even from an orthodox perspective – of any selection with subsequent gassings.

## 16 January 1943 (p. 307)

“Approximately 2,000 Polish Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Łomża transit camp in a transport of the RSHA. Following the selection,

---

<sup>155</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 8 (list of females).

*170 men, assigned Nos. 88581-88750, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,830 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is not given (Czech 1961, p. 66), which means that this is yet another one of Czech's habitual arbitrary additions.

The *Encyclopedic Informer* does not know any "Durchgangslager Łomża" "Łomża transit camp." According to this work, a ghetto existed in this locality, established in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 (Główna..., p. 291):

*"During the liquidation of the ghetto, its inhabitants were transferred to the transit camp in Zambrów."*

Thus, the origin, number of deportees and alleged gassings of this transport are mere conjecture by Czech.

### 17 January 1943 (p. 307)

*"The camp management carries out a selection among the prisoners in the quarantine Blocks 2 and 8 of the main camp, during which approximately 500 prisoners are selected. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers there."*

Source: "Brandhuber, 'Vergessene Erde' (Forgotten Ground), HvA, no. 5 (1962): 84ff."

Brandhuber's article is not a historical paper based on documents, but a memoir in the form of a novel. We read in it that on an unspecified day – not even the year is mentioned – a selection was conducted in the quarantine camp with the following claimed outcome: "These five hundred [went] to the gas, to the crematorium" (Brandhuber 1961b, p. 76). This is all one can find in this paper about this alleged event. Therefore, this "source" is absolutely irrelevant.

The Morgue Register, not mentioned by Czech for obvious reasons, records a total of 1,605 deaths for the entire month of January 1943, an average of about 52 per day. Until 16 January, there were 1,027 deaths, an average of 64 per day. On 17 January, 10 deaths were recorded, and from that day to the 31st of January, there were altogether 578 deaths, an average of 38 per day.<sup>156</sup>

The tale of 500 gassings on that day has therefore no documentary basis, and is indeed refuted by the Morgue Register.

<sup>156</sup> AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.

## 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 January 1943

These five entries concern alleged transports of Jews from the Grodno Ghetto. Except for one, they are all devoid of references to any source.

### – 20 January (p. 309)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 155 men, assigned Nos. 90822-90976, as well as 101 women, assigned Nos. 30035-30135, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,744 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 21 January (p. 309)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 175 men, given Nos. 91115-91289, and 112 women, with Nos. 30136-30247, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,713 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 22 January (p. 310)

*“Approximately 3,650 Jewish men, women, and children from the Grodno ghetto arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 365 men, who get Nos. 92544-92908, as well as 229 women, who get Nos. 30771-30999, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 3,056 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14.”

### – 23 January (p. 311)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 235 men, given Nos. 92902-93143, as well as 191 women, Nos. 31000-31190, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,574 are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 24 January (p. 312)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 166 men and 60 women are admitted to the camp and are assigned Nos. 93313-93478 and Nos. 31362-31421. The other approximately 1,774 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only the strength of the transport of 22 January is indicated (Czech 1961, pp. 67f.), so that the other indications are later arbitrary conjectures of Czech.

The rail transports of this period are known thanks to a very-important document, which is divided into two parts: a “List of Special Trains Agreed

upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943 for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers,<sup>157</sup> Sorted by Days of Departure” and a “Circulation Plan for Railway Cars to Be Reused Several Times for Servicing the Special Trains for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers in the Period from 20 January to 18 February 1943,” drawn up by the German Railways, General Directorate East (*Deutsche Reichsbahn Generalbetriebsleitung Ost*).<sup>158</sup> The document was reproduced by Raul Hilberg (1981, pp. 207-215), and first quoted by Czech in her entry for 30 January 1943 (p. 318; see also the entry for 5 February 1943, p. 323).

This document does not contain any entry of deportation trains of Jews from Grodno to Auschwitz. Instead, a train carrying 2,000 Polish Jews from Grodno to Treblinka on 14 February 1943 appears there. Czech knew this perfectly well, so her entries are deliberately misleading.

Her source reference “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14” is moreover incorrect. During the interrogation of 17 May 1945, the former detainee Jakub Gordon stated that the liquidation of the Grodno Ghetto began on 19 January 1943 and lasted five days. Transports of 3,000 people each were sent to Auschwitz. He himself was deported on 21 January and arrived in Birkenau on the night of the 22nd. Upon arrival, the transport was divided into four groups: 1) young and healthy men, 2) young and healthy women, 3) old men and children, 4) old women and women with children. The last two groups were allegedly gassed immediately. Gordon then specifies:<sup>159</sup>

“From the entire transport, which numbered 3,650 people, 265 men and 80 women were assigned to the camp.”

Even apart from the fact that no such deportation train is documented, Czech’s method is fallacious in any case, because she would have us believe the witness about the number of deportees on that train, even though she knew that the witness had gotten the number of registered inmates conspicuously wrong (265 men and 80 women according to Gordon, yet 365 men and 229 women according to Czech). That being so, how could she consider the figure of 3,650 deportees reliable?

It is furthermore clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* also drew from this testimony the other four alleged transports from Grodno, interpreting the five days of deportation mentioned by Gordon as five transports, reducing the number of deportees on each train from 3,000 to 2,000, and attributing to these four alleged transports the invented dates as indicated.

<sup>157</sup> “Vd” = *Volksdeutsche*, ethnic Germans, “Rm” = Romanians, “Po” = Poles, “Pj” = Polish Jews, “Da” = Western Jews.

<sup>158</sup> NARB, 378-1-784, pp. 10-13.

<sup>159</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 159.



## 25 January 1943 (p. 313)

*"22 members of the Polish Home Army (Armia Krajowa-AK) of the Bielsko Inspectorate in the Silesia District, condemned to death by court-martial in Kattowitz, are brought from the prison in Myslowitz to Auschwitz and shot."*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

*"The shooting probably occurs in the gas chamber of Crematorium I, since according to a report of the information service of the Silesia District of the AK, the executed were poisoned in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 38ff."

This "Supplementary Report to the First Report of 933,"<sup>160</sup> prepared by "Stanisław" on 14 February 1943, contains a list of 22 names of Poles who had been sentenced to death by the Kattowitz Court-Martial on 25 January 1943, and who were "poisoned in the gas chambers [zatrutych w komorach gazowych]." <sup>161</sup> No document supports that these 22 Poles were sentenced to death and were taken to Auschwitz for execution, and no document shows that such an execution took place, either by gassing or by shooting. In their reports, the resistance movement often spoke in a very-general way of "*komory gazowe*" – "gas chambers" – without ever specifying where they were located. How could Czech conclude from this that the alleged gassing was in fact a shooting in the Main Camp crematorium?

## 26 January 1943 (p. 314)

*"Approximately 2,300 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghettos in Sokółka and Jasionówka with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 161 men, assigned Nos. 93755-93915, and 32 women, assigned Nos. 31559-31590, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 2,107 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier does not contain any trains departing from these two locations, so this transport, just as its alleged 2,300 deportees and 2,107 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but merely another one of Czech's inventions.

<sup>160</sup> The editors of "Obóz..." (see note below) explain that "933" means 1943, so it should be understood as "Supplementary report to the first [*I-szy = pierwszy*] report of 1943."

<sup>161</sup> "Obóz...", pp. 81-85.

28-29 January, 6 February 1943

These three entries pertain to the “*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*.”

– 28 January (pp. 315f.)

*“The SS Special Commando Zeppelin in Breslau notifies its SS Special Unit Auschwitz that, in keeping with an RSHA order of December 1, 1942, it is transferring the activists Yakov Semionov, born on September 30, 1916, and Vasili Gachkov, born on October 20, 1918, who are ill with third-degree tuberculosis, for ‘special treatment.’”*

Source: “APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 52.”

– 29 January 1943 (p. 316)

*“The SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz conveys to Grabner, Director of the Political Department, the request for “special treatment” of the two activists transferred there, Yakov Semionov and Vasili Gachkov, and for transmission of a report of execution.”*

Source: “APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 53 (original in BA Koblenz).”

– 6 February 1943 (pp. 324f.)

*“The Director of the Political Department, Grabner, signs a communication informing the SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz that the activists Semionov and Gachkov, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, have been executed. The communication uses the camouflage designation, ‘lodged separately,’ which means that they have been killed.”*

Source: “APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 54 (original in BA Koblenz).”

Czech calls the two subjects in question “activists,” without explaining what activities they undertook, in order to make it appear that they were Russian anti-German agitators. In reality, as I will make clear, they were in the service of the Germans.

The German news magazine *Der Spiegel* summarizes in the following way the documents in question (“Unternehmen Zeppelin,” p. 115):

*“The medical diagnosis of 28 January 1943 sounded serious enough: ‘Pulmonary Tbc, Stage II-III’ – pulmonary tuberculosis. But the patient in Breslau’s All Saints Hospital, Soviet Prisoner of War Yakov Semiono, v, 26, could not have known that this diagnosis was a death sentence.*

*On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer named Walter Weissgerber wrote to the ‘SS Special Unit Auschwitz’ that for Semionov, as well as for another sick Russian, ‘further in-patient treatment here is no-longer-feasible’; therefore, he was ‘requested to be given special treatment.’*

*The guard who accompanied the sick to Auschwitz later described how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member appeared with a special rifle and shot them both."*

Operation Zeppelin was established on 10 March 1942 in Office VI C of the RSHA. It aimed at recruiting opponents of the Soviet regime who were to disrupt the Soviet population's urge to resist behind the front lines. The documents in question were introduced as evidence, in English translation, during the Ministries Case of the U.S.'s Nuremberg Trials as Documents NG-5220 through 5223 (TWC, Vol. 13, pp. 571-573).

Document NG-5221 is a letter from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber of *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin in Breslau to Auschwitz Camp dated 28 January 1943, in which he asked "to give them [the two Russians] special treatment," referring to an "order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents," according to which the two aforementioned Russians were to receive "special treatment." This letter, indispensable for understanding the events summarized by Czech, is hardly unknown.

During the Ministries Case, Walter Schellenberg, who had been head of the RSHA's Secret Service and head of Operation Zeppelin, was questioned about the documents under discussion. He stated that the "activists" "were treated excellently" (*ibid.*, p. 590), and to the question, "Well, was it the policy or did an order ever issue from the RSHA Amt VI or Amt VI-C, or anyone of your subordinate offices, that sick agents, not traitors or spies but sick activists, should be exterminated?" he replied, "Any such directive or order issued by me is not known to me." Then he was shown Document NG-5221 with the question, "And the document refers to an order of the RSHA, Office VI-C-Z, of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, doesn't it, for special treatment?" To which he replied, "I don't know. I was never given any knowledge of such a directive and I never saw it in my office either." (*ibid.*, pp. 593f.).

From Czech's perspective, once these previously "excellently treated" soldiers had become incurably ill, they were to be killed, but since they were recruited on a voluntary basis, this was certainly not the best reward for their services. The murder of these two "activists" at Auschwitz is all-the-more-improbable in that even Jewish prisoners suffering from tuberculosis were normally admitted to the hospital and, in the most-serious cases, died there after several months of care and treatment. For example, Greek-Jewish prisoner Isaak Attas (115899) was admitted on 22 May 1943 and died on 25 February 1944.<sup>162</sup> In September 1944, at the hospital of Birkenau Quarantine Camp alone, there were an average of 186 patients per day with positive, clinical, suspected (48 patients), pleuritic, and glandular tuberculosis.<sup>163</sup>

<sup>162</sup> NARA, Microfilm M892, Roll 68, "Hoerlein Document No. 215." See Mattogno 2020b, pp. 293-295.

<sup>163</sup> AGK, Zbiór "OB," 383, p. 10.

Several inmates suffering from tuberculosis were transferred on 15 September 1944 by order of the representative of the SS garrison physician at the Gleiwitz Satellite Camp (SS *Rottenführer* Albein Voigt) to the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz Main Camp, such as Jews Hartog de Vries (175546), Armin Lebowits (A-4295) and Judka Altmann (B-6454).<sup>164</sup> SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, accused by Czech of requisitioning phenol to be used to kill detainees, signed at least two requests for bacteriological examination of sputum “for the analysis of tuberculosis bacilli” for Jewish detainees Schlama Altaman (A-17959, 17 August 1944)<sup>165</sup> and the inmate registered under No. 187346 (20 September 1944).<sup>166</sup>

Czech herself writes in her entry for 14 March 1943 (p. 352):

*“Nos. 108413-108454 are given to 42 prisoners ill with tuberculosis, who, under a directive of the Head of Branch D, dated March 1, 1943, have been transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz.”*

In her entry for 17 March 1944, she asserts (p. 598):

*“22 prisoners transferred from a house of correction in Mirau, Czechoslovakia, received the Nos. 175134-175155. In the transport are 21 tubercular prisoners.”*

Finally, the Auschwitz Death Books record at least 997 deaths of inmates from “pulmonary tuberculosis” (Staatliches Museum..., p. 245), which means that not even the incurably ill were killed.

Returning to the two Russian “activists,” their “special treatment” could have meant favorable treatment in the sense that they were allowed to die in peace, if not cured (since they were incurably ill), then at least cared-for. In this context, it must be remembered that the only known document from Auschwitz in which the term “special treatment” has a clear and unequivocal meaning is the “Cost Estimate for the Construction Project POW Camp Auschwitz (Carrying out of Special Treatment),” drawn up by Karl Bischoff on 29 October 1942 in the midst of the raging typhus epidemic. This estimate mentions, as Building 16a, a “Disinfestation Plant, 1. for Special Treatment,” which was none other than the *Zentralsauna*, the main bathing, disinfection and disinfestation facility of Birkenau Camp (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 39-42). This means that the term “special treatment” had a close relationship precisely to the disinfection and disinfestation of the inmates, so the goal was to save their lives, not to murder them.

The disinfestation plant for special treatment is also mentioned in other documents, such as the construction list of the Central Construction Office for

<sup>164</sup> Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 81.

<sup>165</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 126.

<sup>166</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 111.

the 3rd financial year of the war,<sup>167</sup> and in a list of construction projects of Auschwitz dated 15 November 1942.<sup>168</sup>

The expression “lodged separately” simply means that the two inmates in question had to be isolated, which was the case for all the tuberculosis patients in the Quarantine Camp.<sup>169</sup> The officer who reported that the two prisoners had been “lodged separately,” SS *Sturmabführer* Guntram Pflaum, was in fact the head of pest control. Furthermore, the protocol number of his letter was “KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki.” The number “14” stood for deaths in all its forms, including execution, which was “14 f,” not “14 k.” The only other document known to me in which the abbreviation “14 k” appears is the letter headed “Waffen-SS Headquarters Auschwitz Camp III Ref.: KL 14 k 1/8.44/Schw.-Mi.-Monowitz, 18 August 1944” with the subject line “Elimination of various defects in the individual labor camps.”<sup>170</sup>

The *Spiegel* article quoted earlier does not explain who the “guard” was who accompanied the two Russian soldiers to Auschwitz, and it does not say on which occasion he described their killing. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber is mentioned in this context, but only as the one who had requested “special treatment.” Weissgerber had been the subject of a criminal investigation in Germany during the 1960s by the prosecutor’s office of the State District Court, which evidently acquitted him, because it had recognized that from the text of the note one could “not infer conclusively that the author knew the real meaning of the writing” (“Unternehmen Zeppelin,” p. 115), so he was not the “guard.”

That the guard had accompanied the two Russian prisoners to the spot where they were to be executed – in a “washroom”(!) rather than to the infamous “Black Wall” in the courtyard of Block 11, to the morgue of Crematorium I, or to the “gravel pit” – is nothing but fiction, because the task of any guard escorting anyone to the Auschwitz Camp ended the moment the escorted person was handed over to the Auschwitz authorities at the entry gate.

The *Spiegel* article mentions other cases of Russians from SS *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin being sent to Auschwitz, but these are extrapolations taken from unknown documents. The most-important case is this one (*ibid.*, p. 116):

“Once 200 Russians had been shot in Auschwitz – the SS had brought them in unregistered; in the transport order, there was only the note ‘Zeppelin, Carrier of Secrets.’”

The source, which *Der Spiegel* did not indicate, is an affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń of 27 February 1948, in which he stated that between 1942 and 1944 about 200 Zeppelin Russians were brought to Auschwitz, individually or in

<sup>167</sup> RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 19, 104.

<sup>168</sup> RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

<sup>169</sup> See in this regard the entry for 21 August 1943.

<sup>170</sup> Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 92.

groups of up to 10 persons, to be executed there, evidently without leaving any trace in the records.<sup>171</sup> As a result of this tracelessness, the Zeppelin Russians are mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only in the three entries quoted here!

The British intercepted and deciphered the following German radio message of 27 October 1942:<sup>172</sup>

*“Subject: Transfer of 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB. Reference: AUSCHWITZ CC Teletype No. 3598 of 26 Oct. 1942. The camp commandant of SACHSENHAUSEN CC immediately transfers 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB to AUSCHWITZ CC. During the transfer of these sick prisoners, I draw special attention to the railroad police regulations. The camp physician of SACHSENHAUSEN CC is responsible for the implementation of hygienic measures during the transport. The camp commandants will regulate transport matters among themselves. The regulations issued for prisoner transfers are to be observed. I am to be notified by both camps of the implementation. Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHHEL.”*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* reflects nothing about this fact, but it probably inspired Smoleń’s fable about the 200 “Zeppelin Russians” allegedly murdered at Auschwitz. As I have pointed out several times, prisoners who were transferred from one camp to another were registered and listed in the documentation and statistics of the camp of departure, so when arriving at the camp of destination, they could not disappear without a trace.

This applied even to persons who were executed in Auschwitz after having been sentenced to death by special courts, as is evident from the letter of the “Head of the Council of Elders of the Jewish Communities of Eastern Upper Silesia” to the Council of Elders in Bendsburg dated 22 April 1943:

*“According to information from the secret state police, field office Sosnowitz – the following persons were sentenced to death for high treason by shooting. The sentence was carried out in Auschwitz on 29 March 1943. [...] The death certificates can be obtained from the Auschwitz Registry Office, providing all necessary data.”*

This is followed by a list of eight Jews, recorded with first and last name, the compulsory middle name “Isr.[ael]” for Jews, date and place of birth, and last residence.<sup>173</sup>

A trivial observation may be added, but it is also the most-stringent one to make. The two Russians, being incurably ill, allegedly had to be killed as an act of euthanasia, and for this purpose they were transported 230 km from Breslau to Auschwitz. From the perspective that Czech attributes to the Ger-

<sup>171</sup> NG-4726.

<sup>172</sup> TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 34/36.

<sup>173</sup> GFHA, Collection 4304.

mans, would it not have been much easier for them to kill the two activists right there in Breslau with a phenol injection? What need was there to transport them to Auschwitz?

Czech's explanation is therefore not only *not* the only possible; it is also not the most likely one by a long shot.

## 28 January 1943 (p. 315)

*"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the Golkovysk ghetto arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 280 men, given Nos. 94196 [to 94475, as well as 79 women, given Nos. 31948 to 32026<sup>174</sup>], are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,641 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Wołkowysk, a town currently located in Belarus and named Vaŭkavysk, is located about 90 km east of Białystok and about 70 km southeast of Grodno. In the "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier, which records transports from Białystok to Auschwitz and from Grodno to Treblinka, there is no transport from Volkovysk/Wołkowysk, so this transport, with its alleged 2,000 deportees and its claimed 1,641 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but a Czechian delusion.

## 5 February 1943 (p. 323)

*"A transport of Poles and Jews who had been evacuated from the Zamość region has arrived with Special Train Po 65, which departed from Zamość on February 3, 1943, at 11:00 A.M. Included are 1,000 people. Following the selection, 282 men, given Nos. 100096-100337 [recte: 100377], and 301 women, given Nos. 34289-34589, are admitted to the camp. The other 417 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Hilberg, *Special Trains*, pp. 209, 212; CA KC PZPR, 202/I, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 23."

Hilberg reproduces the "List of Special Trains Agreed upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943....," which I have already discussed in the entry for 20-24 January 1943. The transport in question here is marked with the initials "Po" (Hilberg 1981, pp. 209, 212), which was used for Polish deportees (the Polish Jews were marked with the initials "Pj"). It is therefore wrong to claim it was "a transport of Poles and Jews" – a subterfuge used by Czech in order to introduce her customary fictitious selection with subsequent gassing.

The collection "Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile," edited by the Auschwitz Museum, contains four references to this alleged

<sup>174</sup> The text in brackets is contained in Czech 1989, p. 395, but was accidentally omitted in Czech 1990.

event. The first, which I quote below, is repeated in the same words twice more (“Obóz...,” pp. 96-98):

*“Reports of the execution in January 1943 of two transports of Poles from the Zamość Region are confirmed.”*

The last reference is an imaginative reworking of the first three (*ibid.*, p. 99):

*“In January [1943], two transports of Poles deported from the Lublin and Zamość Regions were executed in the gas chamber [w komorze gazowej], and 65 people were shot for minor infractions of camp discipline.”*

It is patently nonsensical to invoke this transparent atrocity propaganda concerning two alleged gassings that presumably took place in January 1943 in support of an alleged selection with subsequent gassing that supposedly took place on 5 February.

### 18 February 1943 (p. 333)

*“1,000 Jews are deported from a labor camp in Chrzanów to Auschwitz. All the deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 149, Map 193.”

This is yet another of Czech’s completely inconsistent references, because in “Map 193,” Gilbert merely writes, without giving any source: “Chrzanów (slave labor camp) 1,000” with an arrow pointing to Auschwitz and the date 18 February (1943; Gilbert 1988, p. 149). As the source for this map in general, Gilbert gives: “18 February 1934, report of 86,632 Jews murdered at Minsk, NO 3339 (map 193)” (*ibid.*, p. 248). The document in question is none other than Event Report on the Situation in the Soviet Union No. 170 of 18 February 1943, which obviously contains no mention of either Chrzanów or Auschwitz.

A message from the Auschwitz resistance movement dated 31 August 1943 says that in August (!) 1943 the ghettos in Silesia, mainly in Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz, Bendsburg/Będzin, Strzemieszyce, and Dąbrowa Górnicza, had been liquidated, and that “on 19 August the rest were deported to Auschwitz, i.e., about 5,000 Jews from Chrzanów” (“Obóz...,” p. 122).

Therefore, not even the camp’s resistance movement was aware of the alleged deportation train of 18 February 1943, which remains without documentary source. Therefore, the arrival and extermination of these fictitious deportees cannot be considered a historical event either.



## 23 February and 1 March 1943

These two entries have nearly identical sources, so I examine them together.

### – 23 February (p. 336)

*“39 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age are brought from Birkenau to the main camp and housed there in Block 20, in a room prepared for them in the prisoners’ infirmary. The boys are moved to the main camp on the pretext that they should participate in a nursing course. In the evening of this day they are killed with phenol injections. The injections are administered by SS Corporal Scherpe, the Second Medical Officer. The boys arrived with their parents on December 13 and 16 and February 5, 1943, in transports used to deport to Auschwitz Poles who had been evacuated from the Zamość region. The boys killed with phenol injections had the following numbers: 82560, 82587, 82597, 82636, 82662, 82678, 82745, 82771, 82793, 82811, 82842, 82843, 84454, 84457, 84850, 100096, 100124, 100159, 100162, 100166, 100173, 100181, 100182, 100217, 100219, 100221, 100228, 100231, 100244, 100273, 100277, 100279, 100281, 100285, 100291, 100310, 100321, 100338, and 100343.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 77ff; Mat.RO, vol. V, p. 319; vol. VI, p. 49; vol. VII, p. 468; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, p. 155; vol. 8, p. 111, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau.”

### – 1 March 1943 (p. 340)

*“Roll Call Leader Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age from Birkenau to the main camp. The boys are housed in a room prepared for them in the prisoners’ infirmary, Block 20. They are Polish and Jewish youths who, with their families, were sent in transports from various Polish towns. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by SS Corporal Scherpe.”*

This is followed by 80 registration numbers. Czech explains in a footnote (p. 341):

*“The names of the youths are not mentioned in surviving camp documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Memorial.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 83-85; Mat.RO, vol. V, pp. 49ff.; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, pp. 163, 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, pp. 18, 155; vol. 8, p. 11, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau.”

I underscore the pages that are not mentioned in the sources of the entry for February 23.

Volume VI of the Materials of the Resistance Movement contains transcripts from the Morgue Register, but Czech correctly does *not* assert that the

39 numbers mentioned above were marked with the remark “szpila” (see entry for 3 July 1942).

For 23 February 1943, the Morgue Register has 66 deaths, including 39 consecutive numbers with the remark “Birkenau,” plus two other numbers separately (94720 and 90508), in addition to 11 with the remark “[Block] 20.”<sup>175</sup> For 1 March 1943, 115 deaths are listed, of which 81 bear the remark “[Block] 20”; 11 have the remark “Birkenau.”<sup>176</sup>

Although the two groups of teenage boys were purportedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of Auschwitz, in the first case Czech’s “proof” that they were killed is the remark “Birkenau,” although they came from Birkenau, while in the second set the remark “[Block] 20” is her “proof,” because they were purportedly killed in Block 20 of Auschwitz! She chooses one or the other remark as her “proof” according to the number of deaths: when the highest number bears the remark “Birkenau,” she declares the respective prisoners murdered with phenol injection; when the highest number has the remark “[Block] 20” instead, the murder location becomes that infirmary block. In fact, for this period, the Morgue Register regularly records deaths with the remark “Birkenau,” and Czech mentions them quite frequently,<sup>177</sup> and entries with the remark “[Block] 20” she also mentions occasionally,<sup>178</sup> without ever implying that these inmates were murdered.

From an analysis of the Auschwitz Death Books, the Auschwitz Museum database and the registration numbers given by Czech, it appears that there were 35 deaths in the age group ranging from 13-17 years of age on 23 February 1943, broken down as follows: four aged 17, four aged 16, thirteen aged 15, thirteen aged 14 and one aged 13. Of the 39 numbers listed by Czech, fifteen belonged to unknown inmates and four to inmates beyond the age range mentioned above, namely:

1. 82636 Janowski Władysław, born on 1 Apr. 1914, Death-Book Number 10543
2. 82811 Szozda Bolesław, born on 20 Apr. 1903, No. 10687
3. 100096 Adamczyk Jan, born on 24 Dec. 1924, No. 11345
4. 100219 Hałasa Jan, born on 6 Oct. 1889, No. 10701.

In fact, of the 35 prisoners recorded in the Death Books, only 20 had registration numbers mentioned by Czech.

As for 1 March 1943, there are 65 entries of deceased inmates in the age group 13 to 17 years: 14 aged 17, 35 aged 16, eleven aged 15 and five aged 14, but, as in the previous case, it is likely that only a portion of them had the

<sup>175</sup> *Leichenhallenbuch*, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.

<sup>176</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 128-130.

<sup>177</sup> For instance, 16 on 29 January 1943 (p. 316), 30 on 8 February (p. 326), 17 on 17 February (p. 332), 20 on 26 February (p. 339).

<sup>178</sup> For instance, for 22 February 1943, Czech mentions 83 deceased inmates “[coming] from the infections department of the prisoner infirmary, Block 20” (p. 336).

registration numbers listed by Czech. Since she herself states that the names (and therefore also the dates of birth) of these 80 inmates are unknown, her claim that these were 80 boys aged 13-17 is unsubstantiated. The two records are therefore not based on documents, but on testimony.

I do not have access to Czech's references to Volumes V and VII of "Materials of the Resistance Movement," but two texts from the same collection, not cited by Czech, clearly show the historical inconsistency of her claims:<sup>179</sup>

*"The aforementioned [Höss] directed and tolerated the system of additional extermination of prisoners in the form of administering phenol injections to the heart and veins or in the form of gassing prisoners. Men, women as well as children brought to the camp with their parents were victims. (Forty-eight Polish children from the vicinity of Zamość were injected – this is one of many examples)."*

The other example is provided by Henryk Świebocki:<sup>180</sup>

*"And so, first of all, 40 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were sent from the camp's Krankenbau [infirmary] for 'punctures' [lethal injections of phenol – HS]. The inmates who had previously administered these injections flatly refused to give them when they saw these Polish boys, saying that they had already given 3,000 injections and could not continue to perform this task. A regular SS corpsman administered the injections, but when another eighty children were brought in the next day, most of them Jewish, and they too were to be put to death, he had a nervous breakdown and also said that he would not give any more injections. Why they would look for another way to kill the children, I cannot understand. The fact is, however, that those two groups were put to death in that way, and the first group were Poles, and in the second group there were also Poles."*

The following testimonies were adduced by Czech:

– Interview of Jakub Gordon of 17 May 1945:<sup>181</sup>

*"I learned from fellow doctors who worked in Block 20 that they were killing typhus patients and patients with other diseases by intracardiac injections of phenol. Once, in 1943, I do not remember the exact date, some 167 boys under the age of 16 arrived and were also killed with phenol."*

– Interview of Stanisław Głowa on 30 September 1946. The witness stated that the lethal injections were administered by the inmates Dr. Doering [Dering], Mieczysław Pańszczyk, Alfred Stessel [Stössel], Jerzy Szymkowiak and the French Jew Dr. Landau. He then continued:<sup>182</sup>

<sup>179</sup> "Obóz...", p. XXVI. This is a report dated 16 September 1944 headlined "Kacy Oświęcimia" ("The executioners of Auschwitz"). D-RO, vol. VII, p. 462.

<sup>180</sup> Świebocki 2000, pp. 350f.; APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. 5b, pp. 126f.

<sup>181</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 168f. The page number given by Czech is incorrect.

<sup>182</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 162f.

*“Pańszczyk himself reported that he had killed 15,600 people with an injection of phenol. For Stessel we ascertained the number of about 4,000, for Szymkowiak about 6,000, for Landau about 5,000-6,000, for Doering about 1,000. Jews constituted the majority of those killed with injections. However, Aryans of all nationalities were also killed in this way. In the winter of 1942-1943, Rapportführer Palitsch [Palitzsch] had two boys brought from Birkenau Camp who had arrived with a transport from the Zamość Region. At first, he placed them in Block 11, and the next day, he took them to Block 20, where Pańszczyk ‘syninged’ [zaszpilował] them both. These boys were: Mieczysław Rycaj and Tadeusz Rycyk. The parents of these two boys were gassed together with all the younger brothers and sisters. From the entire transport, only 90 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were selected. Rycyk and Rycaj came from this group. The remainder, i.e. approximately 90 children, were taken by Palitsch to Block 20, and they were killed there with injections by Corpsman Scherp.”*

– Interview of Władysław Tondos on 1 October 1946:<sup>183</sup>

*“I remember that in 1943 they transferred twice, from Birkenau to the Block where I was, 80 boys aged 12 to 16, good-looking and well-fed, of peasant origin, and there they were injected with phenol. One of these boys said to me, ‘I know why they do it – they want to take over our beautiful land.’ These boys were from the Lublin and Zamość Regions.”*

– Interview of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945:<sup>184</sup>

*“One time, all the children from Birkenau were selected, claiming that they were to join a course for Pfleger [Pfleger, nurses] in Auschwitz. There were 163 of them, just boys. They were sent to Auschwitz in the afternoon. They were put in the courtyard between Block 20 and 21. They were taken one at a time into Block 20, where they were given injections.*

*Delegata Boguszevska: Were they Jewish children?*

*Witness: Some, it seems, were also Jewish. I remember that some transports of Polish children arrived at Birkenau, but no more children were seen at the camp.”*

– Interview of Władysław Fejkiel on 10 October 1946:<sup>185</sup>

*“I remember a similar action carried out by the camp commando in the early months of 1943. At that time, several dozen boys were killed, as far as I remember about 80 from the Lublin Region and various other Polish localities. These boys, aged from 10 to 14 years, were transferred to Block 20, and housed in a special room prepared for them. [...] It turned out that this assumption [that the boys would be liberated] was wrong, because that same day in the afternoon, the second corpsman, SS Scherpe, arrived at Block 20 to-*

<sup>183</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 176.

<sup>184</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 5, pp. 44f.

<sup>185</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 20.

*gether with Pańszczyk, called the boys to the doctor's office, and gave them injections, one after the other."*

– Interview of Kazimierz Frączek on 14 November 1946:<sup>186</sup>

*"In the first days of March 1943, two groups of children were brought to Auschwitz, the first group numbering over 40, the second 81. They were the children of resettled families from the Zamość Area who had been killed at Birkenau, Polish and Jewish nationals, aged between 8 and 14. All of these children were killed with injections. Schörpe [sic] administered the injections. I remember that it was the 3rd of March, and for us it was a frightening day, because some of us heard the screams of the children who were being killed, calling: 'Mama!', etc., etc."*

– Interview of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946:<sup>187</sup>

*"The news that in February 1943 two transports of boys under 16 years of age were killed by injection had a terrible effect on us. They were transferred from Birkenau, once 96, and a week later 85."*

Of the sources cited above, seven do not indicate the date of the alleged event. Frączek mentions the date of 3 March, but on that day for him two groups of 40 and 81 boys were killed. Dziopek says that the first group of 96 boys was killed in February 1943, the second group of 85 boys a week later, but he does not specify that this happened in March. Six sources knew of the killing of only one group of boys, which contained either 40, 48, 80, 90, 163 or 167 persons, with age groups of 8-14 years or nonspecifically less than 16 years, all of whom were either Poles or Poles and Jews. The sources that mention two groups claim that they consisted of 80 + 80, 40 + 81 or 96 + 85 boys, with age groups of either 12-16 years or 8-14 years.

It is evident that from these contradictory statements one cannot reconstruct any coherent notion of historical fact, one cannot establish how it happened or even that it really happened in the first place, so that Czech's references are historically incommensurate. She does not even explain why "good-looking and well-fed" boys, after having been regularly registered, would have been killed.

28 February 1943 (p. 340)

*"On this Sunday, a general roll call is ordered in the women's camp in Birkenau. Included in this roll call is the prisoners' infirmary; the sick women remain on their plank-beds, but the female prisoner doctors and orderlies as well as the assistants must line up for the roll call. The women are lined up in numerical order; then the identity of each prisoner is checked. The roll call lasts the entire day. At the same time a selection takes place at which approx-*

<sup>186</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 157.

<sup>187</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 8, p. 111.

*imately 1,000 Jewish women are selected. The selected prisoners are brought to Block 25 and wait there until they are brought to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 110."

The reference is to the interrogation of Stanisława Rachwał[owa] on 25 July 1945, in which this witness said that she had participated in three general camp roll calls: on 9 February 1943, at the end of February, and again in mid-March of that year. She recounted the second one, to which Czech refers, as follows:<sup>188</sup>

*"At the second roll call, towards the end of February [pod koniec lutego] of 1943, a selection of Jews was carried out, during which about 1,000 people were sent to the gas. The Aryans, who returned to the camp after the roll call, had to run, pursued by the SS men and the SS-Frauen [so in original], and those who fell or did not run fast enough were set aside and then [were led] to Block No. 25, i.e. the Death Block. All nationalities were subjected to this selection, including the German [inmates]. The number of Aryan female prisoners selected during the roll call amounted to over one hundred persons."*

Czech invents the precise date of 28 February and the inclusion of sick inmates in the infirmary. She also misrepresents the reference to Block 25, because his witness did not state that the 1,000 selected Jews were brought there, but the 100 Aryans.

There is no need to point out that this account is not confirmed by anything of substance, so it is historically unfounded. It is also exposed as a delirious fantasy by the claim that, as a selection method, SS men and women chased "Aryan" inmates until they were exhausted.

### 1-28 February 1943 (p. 340)

*"3,049 female prisoners have died in the women's camp in Birkenau; 1,690 of them were selected and subsequently killed in the gas chambers. Not included in the number are the female Jews who were brought from the unloading ramp directly to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 485."

Czech refers to a note drafted by the camp's resistance movement. She refers to that source eleven times. Hence, the considerations laid out here also apply to the respective subsequent entries.

This is a handwritten table about deaths and alleged gassings in the Women's Camp of Auschwitz. It is divided into six columns: "Month," "Total" (of the following three columns), "Poles," "Jews," "Aryans without Poles," "Only Jews gassed" (*Tylko Żydzi gaz*).<sup>189</sup> In the following table I add two columns for the totals (7 and 8). The source of these figures is not indicated:

<sup>188</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 110f.

<sup>189</sup> APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62-62a.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Month 1943	Total (3+4+5)	Poles	Jews	Aryans w/o Poles	Jews Gassed	Total Jews (4+6)	Total (2+6)
II	1359	627	467	265	1690	2157	3049
III	2189	935	736	518	1802	2538	3991
IV	1582 [1587]	445	439	703	277	716	1864
V	1237	222	251	764	0	251	1237
VI	1624	153	439	1032	0	439	1624
VII	1133 [1073]	91	476	506	0	476	1073
VIII	935 [1035]	98	374	563	498	872	1533
IX	690	8	169	513	1171	1340	1861
X	724	32	187	505	1545	1732	2269
XI	1603	91	908	604	0	908	1603
XII	4684	1081	2717	886	4247	6964	8931
15.I.44	1961	500	845	616	700	1545	2661
Totals	19766	4283	8008	7475	11930	19938	31696

Considering that the mortality indicated in this table refers to registered inmates, it is easy to demonstrate its fictitious nature:<sup>190</sup> in all of 1943, slightly less than 38,000 male and female inmates died at Auschwitz, so it is not possible that from February to December, 29,035 female inmates died, because in that case much fewer than 9,000 male inmates would have to have died during the 12 months of 1943 (since the female figure would also include the female inmates who died in January). The most that can be conceded is that Column 2 (17,805 deaths up to 31 December) comes close to reality: it is known for certain that 938 female inmates died at Auschwitz in August 1943,<sup>191</sup> and the list has 935 for that month, although the sum of Columns 3-5 actually yields 1,035. I will return to this issue when discussing the entry for 21 August 1943. The column of gassed Jews, however, is pure fiction.

### 5 March 1943 (pp. 345f.)

*“During a test heating of the ovens in Crematorium II in Birkenau, the Capo August Bruck, who has just been transferred from Buchenwald, explains the construction of the ovens to the prisoners in the Special Squads and familiarizes them with the instructions for use. The generators run from the morning until 4:00 P.M. In the course of the day, a commission arrives made up of higher-level SS people from Berlin, members of the camp management, func-*

<sup>190</sup> See my detailed analysis of the list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 261-264.

<sup>191</sup> PS-1469.

*tionaries of the camp's Political Department, as well as engineers and employees of the firm of]. A. Topf and Sons in Erfurt, which built the crematorium ovens. In their presence, the members of the Special Squad stoke the 15 re-torts of the five crematorium ovens with 45 corpses. With clock in hand, the members of the commission time the cremation of the corpses, which at 40 minutes takes an unexpectedly long time. The Special Squad is therefore ordered to let the generators run constantly for several days so the ovens get heated up. Participating at the trial start-up of the crematorium ovens, which lasts from March 4 to March 6, is the Head Kapo August Brück and Mieczysław Morawa (No. 5730), the Kapo of Crematorium I who was ordered to Birkenau for the test. Afterward he returns to the main camp."*

Source: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Personal-Information Card for Mieczysław Morawa; D-AuI-sa[recte: 3a]/101, Confirmation of Brück's Arrival."

The first reference is to Mieczysław Morawa's "Personal-Information Card," which was published in a book of the Auschwitz Museum in 1972. On its back, the card is divided into four columns: 1) "employed 1. from June 1941"; 2) "until..." with illegible numbers, but Czech claims it is 15 July 1943; then 3) "*Kapo*"; 4) "at the crematorium.". The third and fourth lines have the dates 4 March 43 and 6 March 43; those relating to the crematorium are illegible (Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 50f.).

The second reference is identical to that mentioned earlier in that entry concerning the arrival of Kapo August Brück at Auschwitz.

These two sources in no way justify what Czech writes, who in fact took the basics of her narrative from Henryk Tauber's interrogation of 24 May 1945. Tauber's narrative begins as follows:<sup>192</sup>

*"On March 4 [w dniu 4 marca (1943)] we were in charge of lighting the [furnaces' coke-]gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, civilians and engineers from the Topf Company were also part of the committee."*

On that day, the alleged testing of the furnaces took place with the cremation of 45 corpses. It is all-too-clear why Czech moved this claimed event to March 5: Foreman Brück, who was to direct the alleged testing,<sup>193</sup> arrived at Auschwitz only a day later, on March 5!

Tauber furthermore stated:<sup>194</sup>

<sup>192</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 134.

<sup>193</sup> Brück came from Buchenwald Camp, whose crematorium already had two Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces, one of which was practically identical to those at Birkenau (the other one was also equipped for heating with oil).

<sup>194</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135.



*“Oberkapo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes [sic!] were expected for the cremation of a corpse in one muffle.”*

He ended his narrative by asserting the following (*ibid.*):

*“After the cremation of this first test load, the commission left, we tidied up the crematorium, cleaned it, and were taken to Block 2 of the BIb Camp. For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crematorium and turned on the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived, we did not cremate any corpses, but kept the gas generators running only to heat the furnaces.”*

I will ignore the clamorous thermo-technical absurdities of this story – including that of the cremation of three corpses in each muffle of the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II ( $15 \times 3 = 45$  corpses) in 40 minutes – which I have examined at length elsewhere (Mattogno 2019b, pp. 331-375; Mattogno 2022), and I will dwell on the historical aspect, emphasizing that the arrival of the alleged commission from Berlin to witness the testing of the furnaces is a mere fantasy, since in its support there is not the slightest documentary evidence. It would have been senseless without the presence of the designer of the furnaces, Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, but Czech, from the dense correspondence of the Topf company with the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, knew very well that he, at that time, went to Auschwitz only on March 24 and 25 to ascertain the damage suffered by the three draught systems “after the first full use” of the furnaces of the crematorium.<sup>195</sup> With a modicum of critical sense, Czech should also have had serious doubts about the reality of such a visit, since, had it taken place, Prüfer would have brought with him the “3 copies of the operating instructions for the Topf three-muffle crematory furnaces heated with coke,” two copies of which were to be hung in the crematorium,<sup>196</sup> and explained by Topf engineers or Kapo Brück to the stokers of the “*Sonderkommando*.” Prüfer would also have brought with him the “Estimate of Coke Consumption for Crematorium II POW Camp according to the data of Topf & Söhne Company, manufacturer of the furnaces of 11 March 1943” (“*Schätzung des Koksverbrauches für Krematorium II KGL nach Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne (Erbauer der Öfen) vom 11.3.43*”), which Topf sent to the Central Construction Office on March 11,<sup>197</sup> and which does not contain the slightest allusion to the alleged test of 5 March 1943.

<sup>195</sup> File memo of SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek dated 25 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

<sup>196</sup> Letter by the head of the Central Construction Office to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp dated 11 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

<sup>197</sup> APMO, BW 30/34, p. 67. This estimate was corrected on March 17; APMO, 30/7/34, p. 68.

On the other hand, Czech also knew that the “test heating” of the furnaces had already taken place more than a month earlier, as Bischoff wrote to his superior SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammmler on 29 January 1943:<sup>198</sup>

*“Crematorium II was completed with the use of all available forces despite unspeakable difficulties and freezing weather during day and night shifts, except for minor constructional details. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer of the executing company, Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, and are functioning perfectly.”*

And according to the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek of 29 March 1943, Crematorium II “went into operation on 20 February 1943.”<sup>199</sup>

No document, as I have already noted, mentions another later test of the furnaces. Therefore, also in this case, Czech transforms the absurd and fictitious narration of a self-proclaimed eyewitness into a “historical event.”

### 13 March 1943 (p. 352)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Ghetto B in Krakau arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 484 men, given Nos. 107990-108409 and Nos. 108467-108530, and 24 women, given Nos. 38307-38330, are interned in the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,492 people are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium II.”* [Note that the German original has here the singular “in der Gaskammer” – “in the gas chamber”; Czech 1989, p. 440]

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/64, p. 71; Dpr.-ZOd/56, p. 151.”

On 24 November 1989 I wrote to the Auschwitz Museum asking for clarification of some points in Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, including the source for the transport of 13 March 1943. In his reply of 16 February 1990, Andrzej Strzelecki explained the following to me:<sup>200</sup>

*“There are no known Hitlerite documents confirming that about 2,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943. On the other hand, numerous original camp documents have been preserved concerning the fate of about half of the inmates of this transport, who were interned at the camp and identified by their serial numbers /107990-108409, 108467-108530 – men, 38307-38330 – women/. In the case [in question], in the Archives of the State Museum of Oświęcim /APMO/ are stored the personnel files /Personalbogen/ of over sixty inmates of this transport /identified for example by the numbers 108248, 108263, 108268, 108270, 108522, 108527, 108528, 108530/. In these cards, for each of the more than sixty prisoners mentioned above, an in-*

<sup>198</sup> APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.

<sup>199</sup> RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

<sup>200</sup> Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated “Oświęcim, dnia 16 lutego 1990 r.” and signed by A. Strzelecki as “Starszy kustosz Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu” – “Senior Curator of the State Museum in Auschwitz.”

*scription appears that reads: 'Verhaftet am 14.03.1943 – wo: Krakau. Eingeliefert /to the Auschwitz concentration camp – remark by AS/ am 14.03.1943. Einweisende Dienststelle: RSHA' [Arrested on 14 March 1943 – where: Krakow. Interned... on 14 March 1943. Office ordering internment: RSHA]. In presenting the above-mentioned transport in the 'Calendar,' Czech relied on the documentation mentioned above, as well as on the reports mentioned in the 'Kalendarium' published by Rowohlt-Verlag on p. 440, in the right margin. These are trial testimonies made by former prisoners: Norbert Moskowitz /APMO. Zespół Proces Hössa [Höss Trial Section], volume 64, p. 41/ and Luba Reiss /APMO, Proces załogi obozu [Camp Garrison Trial], volume 56, p. 151."*

From this it can be deduced that the deportation took place on 14 March, not on 13 March. The number of deportees, however, remains enigmatic, because the two witnesses made conflicting statements in this regard:

– Norbert Moskowicz (sic):<sup>201</sup>

*"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Birkenau (Auschwitz) Camp with a group of about 500 Jews selected in Krakow at Concordia Square in Ghetto B. I remained in Birkenau until 18 January 1945, after which, as part of the evacuation of this camp, we were taken to the Sachsenhausen Camp near Berlin, where I remained until the end."*

– Luba Reiss:<sup>202</sup>

*"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in a liquidation transport from the Krakow Ghetto, and stayed there until November 1944, as Inmate No. 38327 (with triangle). After spending six weeks in quarantine in Block 1, I worked in one Kommando after another, staying permanently in the Birkenau Women's Camp. The transport with which I arrived at Birkenau numbered approximately 7,000 women of various ages and children of both sexes. This figure was given to us by Jewish policemen (OD men [Ordnungsdienst, Order Service]). This transport was destined entirely for gassing, because with it were deported women and children from Ghetto B, and thus those who had already been selected in the ghetto as unfit for work. Only by chance, as a result of the prayer of a young Jewish woman who had passed herself off as a dentist (I do not know her name) and by lowering her age [by declaring a lower age], were 24 women from our transport saved, who did not go to the gas. We were admitted to the camp, tattooed and employed in various Kommandos."*

The first witness spoke of a transport of about 500 inmates, who were practically all registered, the second of about 7,000 deportees, who were almost all

<sup>201</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 64, p. 71.

<sup>202</sup> Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 56, p. 151.

gassed. This absurd figure is reminiscent of that given by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba in their well-known 1944 report:<sup>203</sup>

*"Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews."*

The number of 2,000 deportees in this transport is therefore not attested by Czech sources. Instead, it may originate from the following statement by Abusch Wachsmann in 1945 (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 111):

*"In Sector B [of the Krakow Ghetto] there were about 2,000 Jews, young, old and children. Tagesheim counted about 250 children, who were taken to Concordia Square. Then about 700 Jews were shot on the spot, about 2,000 were sent to Auschwitz."*

But what about the alleged gassing in Crematorium II? Czech explains in a footnote (p. 352):

*"Henryk Tauber reports that the Special Squad for the first time cremated the corpses of Jews who had been killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium II. The members of the Special Squad did not see how the gassing itself was carried out, because they were locked in the autopsy room for two hours (APMO, Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 135ff.)."*

The summary of Tauber's claims is quite correct, but the witness mentioned neither the number of deportees, nor their origin, and did not even specify that they were Jews. Czech relied only on Tauber's chronological indication "*okolo polowy marca 1943 r.*," – "towards the middle of March 1943,"<sup>204</sup> but from an orthodox point of view, this can also be applied to the transport of 964 Jews from Berlin who arrived at Auschwitz on 13 March 1943, 599 of whom were allegedly "killed in the gas chambers," as Czech asserts earlier in that same entry (*ibid.*). So how could Czech "ascertain" that these Jews had been gassed "in the gas chambers" (presumably in one of the two "bunkers") while those from Krakow were killed "in the gas chamber of Crematorium II"?

It follows that the number and origin of those allegedly gassed, and the date of this gassing are purely imaginary. I continue the discussion of this entry's issues with the next entry for 16 March 1943:

### 16 March 1943 (p. 354)

*"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the dissolved Ghetto B in Krakow arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 15*

<sup>203</sup> "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." FDRL, WRB, Box n. 6, p. 13.

<sup>204</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135. In Tauber's chronology, we get to 14 March by adding 10 days to March 4, whose presumed events Czech shifted to 5 March. See entry for 5 March 1943.

men, given Nos. 108664-108678, and 26 women, given Nos. 38426-38451, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 959 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”

Source: none.

Here, too, Czech’s use of the plural, “in the gas chambers,” is a subtle reference to one of the “bunkers,” which is evidently a simple subterfuge to cover up the fact that Tauber did not mention this alleged gassing: according to him, the gassing immediately following the one summarized by Czech in her entry for 13 March 1943 supposedly involved Greek Jews, and at that time the two “bunkers” were still in operation.<sup>205</sup>

*“During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport in the middle of March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was also gassed. But since we were tired and completely exhausted, we were taken to the Block, and the work was taken over by another shift of the Sonderkommando, which at that time also served in the two Bunkers [and] numbered about 400 prisoners.”*

But according to Czech, the Greek transport in question arrived on 20 March (p. 356). Hence, if the Greek transport arrived after “48 hours” of non-stop work while handling the alleged 1,492 gassing victims of the Krakow transport, then this Krakow transport would have arrived on March 18, not on the 14th. On the other hand, Tauber states that Crematorium II was unable to cremate 1,492 corpses within 48 hours, while at the same time he maintains that, during the alleged test cremations, three corpses were cremated in each muffle within 40 minutes, which for the 15 muffles of this crematorium corresponds to a theoretical capacity of 1,620 corpses within 24 hours! This shows not only one of the many glaring inconsistencies in Tauber’s testimony, but also Czech’s lack of critical acumen (or honesty).

As I noted in the Introduction, she surreptitiously makes the embarrassing “bunkers” disappear. Also mysteriously disappearing from the Auschwitz Museum’s historiography are the 400 inmates of the “Sonderkommando” deployed at the “bunkers,” which presumably merged into the “Sonderkommando” of the Birkenau crematoria, even though, in the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, after fulfilling their task at the “bunkers,” they should have been exterminated like the previous “Sonderkommando” assigned to exhuming mass graves and cremating their contents. The members of this unit are said to have been gassed on 3 December 1942 (see that entry).

The transports of 14 and 16 March 1943 also raise many questions regarding the number of deportees and their presumed gassing.

---

<sup>205</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 138f.

The indictment against Amon Goeth, former commandant of Płaszów Camp, contains a section on the “Liquidation of the Krakow Ghetto,” where we read that the ghetto’s Sector “A” had Jews who were fit for work, whereas Sector “B” housed those unfit for work. On 13 March 1943, Goeth carried out the liquidation of the ghetto with the help of SS *Sturmabführer* Willi Haaseg (*Proces ludobójcy...*, pp. 33f.):

*“At that time, about 4,000 Jews perished, and about 8,000-10,000 were interned by Goeth in Płaszów Camp. [...] In the course of this action, the defendant Goeth liquidated almost completely Ghetto ‘B,’ which contained persons unfit for work, and throughout the day, after the liquidation, several trucks transported the corpses of those murdered from the streets to the area of the Płaszów Camp, where they were buried in mass graves, and still on Monday, 15 March 1943, uncleared corpses were lying in the houses in Ghetto ‘B.’ They were later collected and brought to the camp area for burial. The living Jews were taken to Płaszów Camp, and in this way, the ghetto ceased to exist.”*

The “Smoleń List” lists the sets of registration numbers mentioned by Czech as follows:<sup>206</sup>

- 14 March 1943: 107990-108409    RSHA    38307-38330    origin: ?
- 15 March 1943: 108467-108530    RSHA    /    "    ?
- 16 March 1943: 108664-108678    RSHA    38426-38451    "    ?

Therefore, nothing can be deduced from it about the origin of the transports, but the personnel files of the prisoners do show that at least 47 prisoners (non-consecutive numbers between 108263 and 108468) arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943, and at least 14 the next day (non-consecutive numbers between 108502 and 108530).<sup>207</sup> Their origin is not indicated, but the list includes the numbers of those prisoners mentioned by A. Strzelecki in his letter of 16 February 1990 (see the entry for 13 March 1943), for whom the place of origin is Krakow. These are the only data that can be considered real and historical.

The number of deportees and their selection with subsequent gassing are only Czech’s fictions.

### 23 March 1943 (pp. 358f.)

*“In the evening, after curfew has been ordered in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, the approximately 1,700 men, women, and children housed in barracks No. 20 and 22 who were not registered during the census of the Gypsy camp are led*

<sup>206</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 17 (list of males) and 11 (list of females).

<sup>207</sup> AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 60-62. This is a list of the names of 5,271 inmates obtained by Jan Sehn from the personnel files (*Personalbogen*) of inmates found at Auschwitz. He was obviously forced to simplify the data contained therein, giving a serial number, first and last name, registration number, date of birth, nationality and date of arrival at Auschwitz.

*from their barracks, brought to the gas chambers, and killed there. These Gypsies were deported from the Bialystok region and isolated in Barracks 20 and 22 on suspicion of having typhus. They were not registered in the camp, got no numbers, and were in the camp only a few days."*

Source: "APMO, Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 57ff., Account of former prisoner Tadeusz Joachimowski. He was at this time the 'scribe' of the Gypsy camp."

The reference is to a post-war testimony that is inaccessible to me and whose date is not even indicated. It is a fact that Tadeusz Joachimowski testified neither during the Warsaw nor the Krakow Trial, both of which could have profited from his extensive knowledge of the Gypsy Camp.<sup>208</sup>

Czech does not prove that this transport of 1,700 Gypsies actually arrived at Auschwitz, and her witness cannot have been very precise, since in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1961) she positioned the entry about this alleged gassing, described in almost the same words, after her entry for 23 March, but with a question mark for the day ("?.3"; Czech 1961, p. 85), so Joachimowski probably did not give the date 23 March 1943. This gassing, based solely on unverifiable anecdotal chatter, cannot be considered a historical event.

In his article "The Sinti and Roma in Auschwitz Camp in the Account of the Polish Resistance Movement," H. Świebocki demonstrated that the resistance movement was well-informed since April 1943 about the typhus epidemic that raged in the Gypsy Camp during the first months of 1943, but they knew nothing about this alleged gassing of 1,700 Gypsies, an "event" that certainly would have been significant (Świebocki 1998, pp. 332f.).

### 30 March 1943 (p. 364)

*"Four Jewish prisoners from the Special Squad are killed, probably with phenol injections. The prisoners, who have been brought for this purpose from Camp BI-b to the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp, have Nos. 106106, 106143, 106154, and 106165."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

*"This is practiced as long as the Special Squad exists (APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, pp. 4-28, Statement by the Former Prisoner Alter Feinsilber (a.k.a. Stanisław Jankowski); SAM, Amid Unspeakable Crimes, p. 52)."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 108, Items 25-28."

That these four inmates had been killed with phenol injections is an arbitrary conjecture, because in the Morgue Register, next to the first number (106156), appears the remark "(Birk.)," which also applies to the other

<sup>208</sup> Hermann Langbein mentions two unpublished sources concerning this witness: "*Schilderung über die Zustände im Zigeunerlager, 13. September 1967*" and "*Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung, Krakau, 2. Juli 1968.*" (Langbein 1987, p. 594).

three.<sup>209</sup> Czech's claim that they came from Sector BIb is merely a malicious insinuation in order to lend a semblance of credibility to her claim that the four inmates were members of the "Sonderkommando."

In the passage of Alter Feinsilber's (aka Stanisław Jankowski) statement adduced by Czech, this witness stated that Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the "Sonderkommando" was housed, had "its own sickquarters from which every week 20 persons were taken to be injected. About 395 persons lived in it but the number varied in connection with selecting for 'injections'" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 47, 50).

But Jankowski was transferred to Birkenau only in July 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 47), so his statement cannot apply to the beginning of March 1943. But even if these regular selections happened before that time, *and if the witness had told the truth*, then Czech should have reported every week until 31 August (the Morgue Register ends on this date) that about 20 inmates of the "Sonderkommando" were killed with lethal injections. Within 20 weeks, this would have amounted to about 400 inmates. But the entry for 30 March is unique in this regard.

### 31 March 1943 (p. 365)

*"Approximately 3,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto and labor camp in Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski in an RSHA transport. They are all most likely killed in the gas chamber of the newly constructed Crematorium II."*

Source: "AGKBZH, Inquiry of the District Court, Province of Kielce, Camps-Ghettos, vol. 1, pp. 118-119."

I have not gained access to this judicial source, but the *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski Ghetto was established in April 1941 and liquidated in the first half of 1943. It contained up to 16,000 Jews, of whom 11,000 were sent to Treblinka on 11 and 12 December 1942, and 2,000 were shot.

*"In the reduced area of the ghetto, about 3,000 people remained, a part of whom were taken to Sandomierz and Bliżyn in January 1943; for the rest – about 2,000 people – a Jewish labor camp was created in April 1943."*

Among the sources adduced is this one: "AGK[BZH], ASG, sygn. 47, k. [pages] 116-119" (Główna..., p. 355).

The first abbreviation means Archiwum Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich (Central Archive of the Commission of Inquiry into Hitlerite Crimes), the second Ankieta Sądów Grodzkich (Inquiry of the Municipal Courts). This is presumably the same source adduced by Czech, as can also be inferred from the subject dealt with and from the page numbers referred to.

<sup>209</sup> AGK, NTN, OB, 385, p. 153, *Leichenhallenbuch*.



The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* states in this regard:<sup>210</sup>

*“At the end of March 1943, there was a further deportation Aktion to Treblinka, which marked the final liquidation of the small ghetto.”*

This transport to Auschwitz mentioned by Czech is therefore purely fictitious, as are its alleged 3,000 gassing victims.

### 1-31 March 1943 (p. 365)

*“3,391 registered prisoners have died in the women’s camp in Birkenau; 1,802 women have been killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485.”

The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). In this specific case, the figure is absurd. The overall death toll during March 1943 was 4,492 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 3,391 women died that month, only 1,101 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 29,967 inmates, and the average female occupancy was 13,135 (*ibid.*, pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 3,391 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 75.5% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 30.5% of all inmates. In practice, the monthly female mortality would have been a stunning 25.8%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 3.7%!

### 14 April 1943 (p. 376)

*“80 people who were arrested in Chelmek, in Libiąż, and in the vicinity of Auschwitz are shot in the gas chamber of Crematorium I at the main camp.”*

Source: “CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 61, 259.”

In this source, we read (“Obóz...,” pp. 100f.):

*“On 14. IV [1943] in Chelmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz 80 people were arrested – they were taken immediately by truck to Auschwitz. The trucks immediately entered the crematorium, where [the deportees] were cremated [spaleni] immediately. At Auschwitz Camp, there is a shortage of gas to poison the inmates; to save gas, the people are only being semi-poisoned [półatrute], and are later burned. The walls in the crematorium [furnaces] are blood-stained – because the persons stunned by the gas regain consciousness in the furnace – they scratch the concrete with their fingernails to defend themselves before dying. The same thing also occurs during the open-air cremations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for a little*

<sup>210</sup> The United States..., entry “Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski,” p. 271.

*while in the cremation pits. Legends are going around concerning these burning pits – they are known as the ‘Eternal Flame’ because they burn day and night.”*

The source neither mentions a gas chamber nor any shootings, which are simply Czech’s inventions. The overall context of the message is an absurd fiction: deportees stunned by the gas recover in an 800°C cremation furnace and scratch its glowing walls with their fingernails!

If we follow the orthodox chronology, the cremation pits, in which an equally absurd scene is set, no longer existed on 14 April 1943, because the alleged “bunkers” had ceased their activity in mid-March 1943, the day on which the gassing of those selected to die on arrival were moved to Crematorium II, then, from March 22, also to Crematorium IV.

In spite of all this, Czech presents the dying agonies of these 80 alleged victims as historical fact!

### 1-30 April 1943 (p. 387)

*“1,859 registered prisoners have died in the women’s camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; following a selection in the camp, 277 of these women were killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485.”

Similar observations as for the entry for 1-31 March 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The overall death toll during April 1943 was 2,151 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 1,859 women died that month, only 292 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 32,592 inmates, and the average female-camp occupancy was 16,600 inmates (*ibid.*, pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 1,859 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 86.4% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 33.7% of all inmates. The monthly female mortality would have amounted to 11.2%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 0.9%!

As for the alleged gassing of 277 Jews, Czech makes no reference to any selection with subsequent gassing for the entire month of April 1943, which means that, despite her enormous apparatus of anecdotal sources, she found nothing to support it.

## 7 and 13 May 1943

These two entries, which are both without any source reference, concern two alleged deportation trains from the Agram Ghetto (Zagreb).

### – 7 May (p. 392)

*“Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection 40 men are admitted to the camp; the next day they are given Nos. 120596-120635. The other people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 13 May (p. 396)

*“Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection, 30 men, given Nos. 121704-121733, and 25 women, given Nos. 44669-44693, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 945 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

The source for these two alleged transports, not stated by Czech, is Martin Gilbert’s *Atlas*” which in “Map 205” next to “Zagreb” writes: “at least 1,000 7 May/at least 1,000 13 May,” with an arrow pointing toward Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 160). The source is Nuremberg Document NG-2348 (*ibid.*, p. 248).

From this document, which was admitted by the Jerusalem Tribunal (Eichmann Trial) as T/908, we learn that on 4 March 1943, preparations for the deportation of the last 2,000 Jews from Croatia had ended. The precise destination is not indicated, but it was undoubtedly German territory, because “at the German border station Brückel” were to be made available “4 members of the protective police as transport escorts.”<sup>211</sup>

No information is known to me about the deportation itself, but in a letter from the German Foreign Office of 26 May 1943 we read that the Jew Mario Sasson “was arrested by the Croatian police on 11 May 1943 on the occasion of an action against the Jews, and was included in the transport to Auschwitz.”<sup>212</sup> This transport may be the one Czech mentions in her entry for 13 May. If the other transport was also sent to Auschwitz, then assuming that each contained 1,000 people would have its own logic, but Czech was unaware of the above documents, as is evident from the fact that, in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she did not indicate the number of deportees at all (Czech 1961, pp. 97f.), nor did she cite the documents in the 1989/1990 editions. Since it is not known how many deportees were on the transport with which Sasson was deported, and whether there was really another one, Czech’s statements are mere conjecture.

<sup>211</sup> T/908 and 909: Two consecutive messages from Siegfried Kasche, German ambassador in Zagreb, to the German Foreign Office, dated 4 March 1943.

<sup>212</sup> T/913.

## 6 June 1943 (p. 413)

*“Approximately 1,000 Jews are delivered with an RSHA transport from labor camps that have been shut down in the so-called Wartheland Gau (‘Gau’ is a Nazi Party administrative district)<sup>[213]</sup> in occupied Poland. After the selection, 238 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 124044-124281. The others, more than 700 people, are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

In 1961, Czech had written that these were “Jews from the labor camps from Pomerania,” without giving the number of deportees (*ibid.*, p. 104). This entry is patently conjectural.

## 24 and 25 June 1943

These are two alleged transports for which Czech uses the same source.

## – 24 June (p. 424)

*“Approximately 1,600 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Środula, the hospital in Sosnowitz, and the Kamionka ghetto in Bendin [=Bendsburg] have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 19 men, given Nos. 125419-125437, and six women, given Nos. 46425-46430, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,575 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “Szternfinkiel, Jews of Sosnowitz, pp. 52ff.; CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 402.”

## – 25 June (p. 426)

*“2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Bendin arrive in an RSHA transport. All are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of Polish Government in Exile, p. 402.”

With this reference, Czech points to a “Radio dispatch for the BBC and the world” of 15 July 1943, where we read (“Obóz...,” p. 107):

*“The ghetto of Będzin was liquidated in the days between June 24 and 27. 2,500 Jews were taken to Auschwitz camp in a heavily guarded transport. [...] Transports full of people arrived at Auschwitz between June 25 of this year [and July 15]: 870 from Nice (France), over 500 from Berlin, 900 from Salonica, 1,600 from Sosnowiec, 391 from Lublin, and two transports from Będzin”*

A “Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp” dated “Auschwitz, 10 July 1943” provides different data, however:<sup>214</sup>

<sup>213</sup> “Gau” is an ancient German term for a distinct area. Except for the NS era, it has never been used for administrative purposes.

<sup>214</sup> APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

*“Since 20 June, mass transports have been arriving at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Birkenau), namely: 1 transport of 870 persons from Nice (southern France), 1 transport of over 500 persons from Berlin, 1 transport of 900 persons from Thessaloniki, 2 transports of 1,600 persons from Bendsburg, 1 transport from Sosnowitz, and 1 transport of 391 persons from Lublin.”*

The first source says that the transport from Będzin/Bendsburg was sent to Auschwitz with 2,500 Jews between 24 and 27 June 1943 and one from Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz with 1,600 Jews not before 25 June. The second says that there were two transports from Będzin, each with 1,600 Jews, which left no earlier than 20 June, and there was also a transport from Sosnowiec without indication of the number of deportees.

From these sources it is rather difficult to deduce what Czech writes.

From 20 June to 16 July 1943, as the *Auschwitz Chronicle* itself attests, no transport arrived at Auschwitz from Nice (one arrived from Drancy on 26 June with 1,018 deportees), none from Berlin, and none from Salonika. Hence, if the reports of the Polish resistance movement are that unreliable regarding these transports, it is hard to see why they should be any more reliable regarding those from Będzin and Sosnowiec, which are not substantiated by any other source. The transport from Będzin is moreover demonstrably false. A report by the camp doctor of Auschwitz to the camp commandant of 28 June 1943 on the inmates registered from 21 to 25 June explicitly states that the registration numbers 125385-125437, which include those of the alleged deportees from Bendsburg, were instead assigned to a transport from Kattowitz.<sup>215</sup>

## 28 July 1943 (p. 449)

*“Of the women and children who were evacuated from Auschwitz and the vicinity, some were sent to the General Government and the rest to camps in Oderberg (Bohumin), Czechoslovakia, and Ratibor (Raciborz). The aged, feeble, and crippled whose addresses were previously determined· are picked up separately and brought to Auschwitz c.c. They are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “CA KC PZPR, 202/III-7, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 170.”

With this, Czech refers to a report on Auschwitz in which “Mass executions from 15 July to 8 August. 43” are described; in the section devoted to the Poles, the following text appears (“Obóz...,” p. 128):

*“On 28 July, a resettlement of Poles took place in Auschwitz. Mostly old people were deported, as well as wives with children whose husbands or fathers had gone to war or were prisoners of war or in concentration camps or had been executed. A part of them went to Oderberg, a part to the General Gov-*

---

<sup>215</sup> RGVA, 502-1-71, p. 71.

*ernment, a small part [mała część], all old people, remained at the camp; they probably [prawdopodobnie] were gassed and then cremated, because we had absolutely no news about them."*

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* therefore forces her source, apodictically claiming that these "aged" people (she does not specify that they were Poles), to which she adds on her own initiative also the "feeble, and crippled," were gassed, while the source expresses only a suspicion of such.

In an article whose title translates to "Resettlements from Auschwitz Camp's Area of Interest," Piotr Setkiewicz documents the reduction of the Jewish and Polish population of the aforementioned area, including the city of Auschwitz, but only until the beginning of January 1943 (Setkiewicz). There were no evacuations after that date, so Czech's entry does not correspond to a real event.

### 1-12 August 1943 (pp. 452-460)

Czech lists a number of deportation trains from Bendsburg (Będzin) and Sosnowitz (Sosnowiec). Some of the Jewish deportees on these trains were registered, while the majority was allegedly "killed in the gas chambers." I summarize all the relevant data in the following table:

	Aug. 1943	#	Origin	Reg. Men	Registration Numbers	Reg. Women	Registration Numbers	Gassed
1	1	2,000	Bendsburg	208	132253-132460	141	50837-50977	1,600
2	1	2,000	Bendsburg	210	132461-132670	260	50978-51237	1,500
3	1	2,000	Bendsburg	183	132671-132853	269	51238-51506	1,500
4	1	2,000	Sosnowitz	155	132854-133008	263	51507-51769	1,500
5	1	2,000	Sosnowitz	241	133009-133249	207	51981-52187	1,500
6	2	2,000	Bendsburg	276	133505-133780	109	52188-52296	1,600
7	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	404	134096-134499	448	52374-52821	2,100
8	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	264	134500-134763	390	52822-53211	2,300
9	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	434	134764-135197	332	53212-53543	2,200
10	5	3,000	Sosnowitz	265	135373-135637	249	53572-53820	2,600
11	5	1,000	Sosnowitz	0	0	26	53821-53846	974
12	6	3,000	Sosnowitz	211	135773-135983	275	53923-54197	2,500
13	10	3,000	Sosnowitz	110	136303-136412	195	54332-54526	2,700
14	12	1,000	Sosnowitz	46	136510-136555	0	0	954
	Totals:	32,000		3,007		3,164		~25,500

These entries are all without any source reference, except for the 11th transport of 5 August, for which Czech refers to Szternfinkel's book (p. 456).

In this regard, the only known document is a letter from the police superintendent of Sosnowitz to the police inspector of Military District VIII located in Breslau, from which we learn that from 1 to 7 August about 30,000 Jews were "deported" from the Jewish ghettos in Sosnowitz and Bendsburg, but at

that time, the operation was not yet completed.<sup>216</sup> The destination of these transports is not indicated, and it is not certain that all of these Jews were transported to Auschwitz. Polish-Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote that about 20,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz, while some groups were transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and assigned to the Schmelt Organization (Eisenbach 1961, p. 540), but Józef Kermisz stated in a book published in 1946 that Jews from Będzin and Sosnowiec were loaded onto trains in groups of 1,000 to 2,000 and transported to Auschwitz (Kermisz, p. LX):

*“Altogether more than 20,000 Jews arrived at this extermination camp and were immediately directed to the gas chambers. Only about 1,000 remained in the camp.”*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech did not provide any figures regarding the deportees. For example, the first transport is described as follows (Czech 1962, p. 51):

*“1 Aug. [1943]. RSHA transport, Jews from the ghetto in Będzin. After the selection, 208 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers 132253-132460; 141 women were given the numbers 50837-50977. The rest were gassed.”*

The final sentence is monotonously repeated for all transports.

The total figure of 32,000 deportees was therefore unjustified even according to Polish sources.

Czech took the registration numbers given from the “Smoleń List,” but as I stated before, this list does not normally give the origin of the registered inmates. From 1 to 12 August 1943, the list contains a total of 6,367 registered inmates, 3,380 male and 2,987 female inmates, of whom 466 were Belgian Jews and 273 were French Jews according to the French and Belgian transport lists as published by Klarsfeld, Klarsfeld/Steinberg and Het Nederlandse... The fact remains that the sum of registered Polish inmates given by Czech (6,171) is higher than that resulting from the “Smoleń List” (6,367 – 466 – 273 = 5,628). The difference (543) could correspond to the registered deportees of an entire transport; in that case, and if the “Smoleń List” is correct, there would have been only 13 transports, not 14.

A report by the resistance movement titled “Mass Executions from 15 July to 8 August 1943” says in reference to the “resettlement of all Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin” that “15 full trains arrived, about 15,000 people. In addition, for nights on end trucks made round trips.”<sup>217</sup>

If, therefore, there were really 14 transports from these localities, and if each transport contained 1,000 Jews, the total of those sent to Auschwitz would have been precisely 14,000. As a maximum figure, there may have

<sup>216</sup> YVA, O.53-10, pp. 367f.

<sup>217</sup> APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 56.

been as many as 20,000. Obviously, there is nothing to demonstrate that the unregistered deportees were “killed in the gas chambers.”

### 3 and 5 August 1943

Two non-existent transports are recorded here with the same source:

#### – 3 August (p. 454)

*“200 Jews from Berlin arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, all are killed in the gas chambers.”*

#### – 5 August (p. 456)

*“125 Jews from the prison in Dresden are sent in an RSHA transport. They are all killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source for both entries: “CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154.”

This is a list of transports that presumably arrived at Auschwitz from 3 to 27 August 1943, compiled by a certain “Tadeusz” on 18 October 1944. The first three transports are as follows (“Obóz...,” p. 135):

- 3 August: 200 Jews from Berlin
- 5 August: 100 Jews from Berlin
- 5 August: 125 Jews from Dresden (prisoners).

According to Microfilm Publication A3355 of the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C., there were only two transports from Berlin to Auschwitz in August 1943, one departed on the 4th (with 99 deportees), the other on the 28th (with 50 deportees). Therefore, the alleged transport of August 3rd together with its alleged 200 gassing victims never existed. Regarding the alleged transport of 5 August from Dresden, the report of the camp physician of the Auschwitz Camp to the camp commandant of 6 September 1943 on the prisoners registered from 26 to 31 August shows that two prisoners were registered from Dresden with the numbers 141804-141805.<sup>218</sup> Following the “Smoleń List” of men’s transports, the author of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers these two numbers assigned to two inmates of a “group transport” which arrived in Auschwitz on 27 August, and whose male deportees received the registration numbers 141743-141816 (p. 471).<sup>219</sup> The report of the just-mentioned camp physician instead gives the individual locations from which the members of this “group transport” came, which clearly should not be considered a single transport: Kattowitz, Troppau, Oppeln, Heydebreck, Koblenz, Bielefeld, Dresden, Prague. Therefore, even the transport from Dresden and its 125 gassing victims is a simple fabrication.

<sup>218</sup> RGVA, 502-1-71, pp. 42-42a.

<sup>219</sup> See also NOKW-2824, p. 25.



21 August 1943 (p. 467)

*"The camp management carries out a selection in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. 498 female Jewish prisoners are selected who, in the opinion of the camp management and the SS Camp Doctor, cannot be used for work. They are condemned to death in the gas chambers. They are brought to Block 25, considered the waiting block for the gas chambers and also called the death block. Among those selected are 438 Greek women. The list of selected women is marked with 'G.U.,' which stands for 'gesonderte Unterbringung,' or 'separate accommodation,' a euphemism for the death sentence. The list is signed by Camp Commander, Head Supervisor Maria Mandel."*

The following explanation follows in a footnote:

*"A carbon copy of the original list with the names of the 498 Jewish women selected and the signature of the Head Supervisor Mandel is stolen and smuggled out of the camp by a member of the resistance movement in the camp, Stanisław Kłodziński, and is brought to Teresa Lasocka in Krakow; from there the information was to be conveyed to London."*

Sources: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. I, p. 41; vol. IV, pp. 262-266."

In fact, there is only one list headed "*Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma. Krt.*" and dated 21 August („*Birkenau, den 21. August 1943*") which bears the inscription "*Die Lagerführerin: -/- Mandl Oberaufseherin*" at the end. Below the header is the inscription "*Betr.: G.U. v. 21.8.43,*" meaning "*Subject: G.U. of 21 Aug. 1943,*" where "G.U." stands for "*gesonderte Unterbringung*" = "separate lodging".<sup>220</sup> On this document are listed 498 women with serial number, first and last name as well as registration number.

However, there is no evidence that these inmates were actually killed. Czech invents a purely fictitious context, into which she then inserts the list in question. The selection at the Women's Camp is simply Czech's invention, as is her claim that the 498 inmates in question were unfit for work and had passed through Block 25. Furthermore, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* evidently could not find a single witness (for what that might be worth) who reported anything about it!

Her fantasies about "G.U." are moreover belied by the documents. The terms *gesonderte Unterbringung*, *Sonderunterbringung* (separate lodging) and *gesondert untergebracht* (lodged separately) were used for inmates who arrived at Auschwitz (from locations other than concentration camps) and who, before being admitted to the camp, were "lodged separately" as a quarantine measure to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases into the camp, foremost those transmitted by lice and fleas (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 54-60).

But this also applied to inmates who were to be released or transferred from the camp, when they entered the category "preparation for transport"

---

<sup>220</sup> AGK, NTN 155, pp. 262-266.

(“*Vorbereitung zum Transport*”) and especially after disinfection. This was standard practice. In fact, the concentration-camp regulations stipulated that, prior to release, inmates to be released were to be “separated from other inmates” (“*Absonderung von den anderen Häftlinge*”), meaning exactly lodged separately. Inmates to be transferred also had to be “lodged separately /cell building/ until transferred” (“*bis zum Abtransport separat /Zellenbau/ untergebracht*”). They were in fact first taken to the bathroom, examined by the camp physician, and then dressed in clean clothes.<sup>221</sup>

For example, the transport list of 500 Hungarian Jews who were transferred to Dachau Camp in July 1944 (the day is not indicated) is preceded by an attestation of the camp physician stating:<sup>222</sup>

*“The Jewish inmates of the transport to Dachau were examined by the camp physician and found to be healthy. They were deloused, provided with fresh underwear and clothing.”*

This practice was observed even-more-strictly during epidemics that raged in the concentration camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of the Stutthof Camp reported on 24 November 1944 about the transfer of 500 Jewish inmates to Flossenbürg Camp:<sup>223</sup>

*“It is pointed out that these prisoners come from a camp where typhus typhoid fever, diphtheria and scarlet fever are currently prevalent. Quarantine is therefore to be imposed, or these prisoners are to be put to work in closed units. The prisoners will be bathed and deloused before being transported.”*

And it is obvious that this also involved a “separate lodging.”

Documents demonstrate that these 498 inmates were not killed. The death certificates for August 1943 are incomplete. The Auschwitz Death Books contain 811 certificates, but on the basis of other documents, I have found 1,253 names of dead inmates, 272 of them from 21 to 31 August.<sup>224</sup>

Pohl’s letter to Himmler of 30 September 1943 states that in the month of August a total of 2,380 deaths occurred at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men’s Camp, and 938 in the Women’s Camp.<sup>225</sup> The number of deaths I found is therefore 52.6% of the total. One can legitimately assume that the 981 deaths I found up to 20 August corresponded to approximately 1,860 real deaths, and the 272 cases identified for the period from 21 to 31 August correspond to approximately 520 actual cases. It is therefore impossible that there were 498 deaths just on one day, the 21st of August. Moreover, among the 272 names of male and female inmates who died from 21 to 31 August (according to Czech, in these cases the deaths would have been recorded a few at

<sup>221</sup> AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 183f.

<sup>222</sup> YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, p. 123.

<sup>223</sup> AMS, I-IIIC-4, p. 159.

<sup>224</sup> I used this data in Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.

<sup>225</sup> PS-1469, p. 4.

a time on the following days), there is not a single name of the 498 prisoners mentioned above, and it would be absurd to believe that this is a simple coincidence.

## 27, 28 and 29 August 1943

Czech reports four more transports with the same source:

### – 27 August (p. 471, 2 entries)

*“205 Jews from the labor camp near the Märkische Stahlform-Werke in Eberswalde arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.*

*1,026 Jews from the labor camp in Wolsztyn in the province of Posen arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,016 men, given Nos. 140721-141736, are admitted to the camp. The other 10 men are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 28 August (p. 473)

*“800 Jews from the labor camp in Küstrin (Kostrzyń) arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 667 men, given Nos. 141903-142569, are admitted to the camp. The other 133 men are killed in the gas chambers.”*

### – 29 August (p. 474)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the labor camp in Rawicz in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,392 men given Nos. 142570-143961, are admitted to the camp. The others, more than 600 people, are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154.”

The previously mentioned list compiled by “Tadeusz” has these four transports as follows (“Obóz...,” p. 135):

- 26 August: 1,026 Jews from Wosztyn (Wohlstein)
- 27 August: 205 Jews from Eberswald[e], “*Markische Stahlform-Werke*”
- 28 August: 800 political prisoners from Kitstryn (sic; Küstrin)
- 28 August: 1,600 Jews resettled from Rawicz.

Nothing is known about the transport from Eberswalde, so it cannot be sensibly asserted that it is real, especially in view of the fact that the list in question contains demonstrably false data.

The transport from Wolsztyn, of which Czech shifted the arrival date to 27 August, contained 1,026 deportees according to her, of whom 1,016 were registered with Nos. 140721-141736, the remaining 10 were presumably gassed. The camp-physician report attributes the numbers in question to a transport from Posen (camp). In this document, Jewish transports are not reported, and the numbers of deportees are not mentioned. The first gap concerns Nos.

139708-139885, 178 registered inmates of a documented transport from Holland that arrived on 26 August. Then there is another gap ranging from Nos. 139897 to 140720, which the male-transport list splits into 139897-140333 and 140334-140720, dated 26 and 27 August.<sup>226</sup> Czech arbitrarily assigns the two series to two Jewish transports from Zawierc that allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on 26 and 27 August (p. 470f.), of which a total of 1,200 deportees were allegedly gassed, but they do not even appear on the list of “Tadeusz,” who certainly would not have omitted two such important transports.<sup>227</sup>

The transport from Küstrin, according to the list in question, did not include Jews, but ordinary political prisoners: “800 więźniów politycznych z Kistrzina” – “800 political prisoners from Küstrin.”

Finally, Czech increases *ex cathedra* the number of deportees of the 28-August transport from Rawicz from 1,600 to 2,000 deportees, moves it to the 29th of August, and thus gets 600 more gassing victims!

## 29 August 1943 (p. 474)

This entry has two cases with different sources, so I will treat them separately. Here is the first text:

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men’s Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4.”

Czech refers to Otto Wolken’s statement of 24 April 1945, of which there is also a German translation.<sup>228</sup> The reference to page 4 is incorrect, because it contains no mention of “selection.” Wolken explains that the figures he gave in an essay titled “Camp Pictures” (*“Lager-Bilder”*), which he had handed over to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, concern only the Quarantine Camp in Camp Sector BIIa, and he adds:<sup>229</sup>

*“The first figure, i.e., 462, I got after I arrived at the administrative office of this camp.”*

Czech should have referred to the German version, which has an “Appendix 1” and appears a few pages later.<sup>230</sup> It contains precisely a list of alleged selections beginning with 29 August 1943, to which “462 victims” are attributed.<sup>231</sup> However, this claim is not supported by anything and has therefore no historical value.

The second text reads as follows:

<sup>226</sup> NOKW-2824, p. 25.

<sup>227</sup> In the list, the Jews who presumably arrived at Auschwitz total 3,356.

<sup>228</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66.

<sup>229</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 4.

<sup>230</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 37-47.

<sup>231</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 43.

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men’s Camp B-IIId in Birkenau. He selects approximately 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: *“Ibid.* [APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6], pp. 51, 222.”

Czech again refers to the statements of Otto Wolken. The first reference, however, concerns the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt on 11 July 1944:<sup>232</sup>

*“At the end of July 1944, the rest of Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated. [...] On 10 July, the mothers and children were led to the chimney at night; on 11 July, the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, a total of about 4,000.”*

For more on this, see the discussion of the entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944.

The second reference points to this text:<sup>233</sup>

*“On the last Sunday of August 1943, I took part in the first selection by the camp doctor. 4000 Jews were selected from Camp BIIId at that time, and were sent to be gassed.”*

The last Sunday of August 1943 fell on the 29th, hence Czech’s date for this entry. For the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, therefore, a simple sentence of a witness is enough to consider the claimed massive gassing operation of 4,000 people as a historical event, about which neither any other trial witnesses nor any members of the camp resistance knew anything. On the contrary, this alleged gassing operation of registered inmates is categorically refuted by the Auschwitz Death Books, which attest that 7,500 inmates died from 26 May to 29 September 1943, of whom 2,380 died in August, as I already mentioned. If we subtract the alleged 4,000 gassing victims and the death cases of August from the total of 7,500 death cases recorded in that time period, only  $(7,500 - 2,380 - 4,000 =)$  1,120 deaths remain for the periods of 26 May to 31 July and 1 through 29 September, which is absurd, because already 2,204 deaths are documented for the month of June, 1,758 for July and at least 644 for September (this is only a partial figure; see Mattogno 2019, pp. 254, 256f.).

### 1-31 August 1943 (p. 476)

*“1,433 female prisoners have died in the women’s camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; 498 of them were killed with gas.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 585.”

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March and 1-30 April 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). I al-

<sup>232</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

<sup>233</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 221.

ready pointed out that in the month of August there were a total of 2,380 death cases at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men's Camp and 938 in the Women's Camp (see entry of 21 August 1943), therefore, the figure of 1,433 dead female inmates has no basis.

The alleged 498 gassed women are those on the list of 21 August 1943, which I discussed in that entry.

### 3 September 1943 (p. 479)

*"A selection is carried out in the women's camp in Birkenau during which several female Jewish prisoners are selected. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day."*

Source: "Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung: Hitler's Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1940* (The Final Solution: Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate Europe's Jews 1939-1945), Berlin, 1956, p. 131."

With reference to "Dr. Albert Menasche, *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York, 1947, page 84," Reitlinger writes in the original English edition of his book (1953, p. 118):

*"After the deportations from Greece in the spring of 1943 came the typhus epidemic in the autumn and the two huge selections on September 3rd and October 22nd."*

Czech decides *ex cathedra* that the alleged selection concerned the Women's Camp and involved "several hundred" inmates. But she does not adduce anything in support of this. In fact, it is clear that neither the Auschwitz resistance fighters nor the trial witnesses knew anything about these selections.

### 7 September 1943 (p. 482)

*"Nos. 61184-61215 are given to 23 women and nine girls from Bromberg (Bydgoszcz). They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech then lists the names, registration numbers as well as dates and towns of birth of these 32 female inmates.

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 261; Dpr.-Zod/3, p. 136."

Czech explains in a footnote (p. 483):

*"According to a notation the camp resistance movement makes on a copy of the list, the Commandant's Office receives the command in 1944 to release 23 women and nine children from the camp. It cannot carry out this order, as the persons named have been gassed."*

With reference to the same source, Henryk Świebocki summarizes the matter as follows (Świebocki 2000, p. 279):

*"Prisoners drew up a list of the names of 32 Polish women and girls from Bydgoszcz [Bromberg] (the youngest of whom was three years and one month old), who arrived in Birkenau on September 7, 1943, were registered, and*

*were then killed in the gas chambers. A note was added to it: 'Attention! For propaganda.'*"

Therefore, this was admittedly mere atrocity propaganda! And only a foolish propagandist of the resistance movement could have hoped to make anyone believe that the camp administration, after having these Polish inmates properly registered, had them gassed later. Czech's explanation is even-more-grotesque, because from her point of view these women, whose accompanying documentation rules out that they were slated for being killed (so much so that it was ordered from higher-up to release them), would have been gassed completely arbitrarily and at random, and no one knows on whose orders or why.

The reference "Dpr.-Zod/3" refers to Volume 3 of the Krakow Trial. Pages 87 through 152 contain a very-long interrogation of Stanisława Rachwałowa dated 25 July 1945, but on p. 136 there is no mention of the event. Her take on this piece of propaganda can instead be found many pages earlier:<sup>234</sup>

*"In the spring of 1944, a transport of 22 Aryan women and children aged 10 years, of Polish nationality, arrived at Auschwitz from Bromberg. Of this transport, I remember only one name, Sierżant, mother of a one-and-a-half-year-old daughter. All we learned about this transport was that they were sent to us from Auschwitz with the Zugangsliste [list of new arrivals]. We were very surprised because this transport did not go through our political office. After asking questions, we ascertained that this entire transport had gone directly into the gas three days earlier at night. We assumed that this was an order from the Gestapo. Only a month later, the head of our office, Houstek-Erber, brought a release list of 22 people, ordering us to send them, after a medical examination, to quarantine for release. We then determined, based on the list brought by Houstek, that this was indeed the transport from Bromberg, and explained to the chief that this transport had not passed through our office. Houstek made a scene in front of us, saying that this was not possible, and he personally searched for this transport in the area of our camp, as well as the Auschwitz camp, because he assumed that this transport could be found in the KA (Komendantur [sic] Arrest). Then it turned out with all certainty that the entire transport from Bromberg had been gassed by a mistake of drunken SS men."*

The name mentioned by the witness (Sierżant) is phonetically similar to two names mentioned by Czech (Zophie and Rozalia Szerszant), but the former was born in 1911, the latter in 1939, hence in 1943 they were 32 and 4 years old, not one-and-a-half. But even if they were the same people, this would certainly not prove that they were gassed. In fact, Stanisława Rachwałowa dated this alleged event to the spring of 1944, but the above-mentioned transport –

---

<sup>234</sup> AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 107.

which is regularly recorded in the “Smoleń List”<sup>235</sup> – was the last one from Bydgoszcz/Bromberg.

The fable of drunken SS men carrying out gassings at random and by mistake is typical of the transparent and puerile mentality of the witnesses. This witness dared to assert, among other things, that the Auschwitz Camp “officially [*oficjalnie*] had the name *Vernichtungslager*”<sup>236</sup> (extermination camp; in German in the text).

– 19 September 1943 (p. 491):

*“Approximately 1,300 Jews from the ghetto in Dąbrowa Tarnowska arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “AGKBZH, *Camps, Ghettos*, vol. I, f. 70.”

The *Encyclopedic Informer* reported that the Dąbrowa-Tarnowska Ghetto was established on 10 October 1942 and liquidated on 19 September 1943. About 3,000 Jews passed through it.

*“In June 1942, 50 people were shot, 450 were deported to the Belżec Extermination Center. On July 17 and in the second half of September 1942, successive deportations to the Belżec Extermination Center were carried out.”*

The source for this information is the same as the one given by Czech: “Ankieta [= Inquiry] GKBZHwP,<sup>237</sup> g.[etto], woj.[ewództwo] krakowskie [= Krakow voivodeship]” (Główna..., p. 151).

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos 1933-1945* specifies, based on the same source (GKBZHwP):<sup>238</sup>

*“Although the ghetto was officially liquidated in 1942, between July and August 1943, more than 250 Jews were killed by the Gestapo in and around Dąbrowa. From October to December 1943, members of the Gestapo and the SS shot another 228 Jews in Dąbrowa Tarnowska, who had been in hiding. In 1944, there were at least two documented incidents in which members of the Gendarmerie and the SS shot Polish women and the Jewish families they had been hiding.”*

The deportation train of 19 September 1943 with its 1,300 gassing victims is therefore not a historical event, but merely one more of Czech’s conjectures.

### 1-30 September 1943 (p. 496)

*“1,871 women in the Auschwitz-Birkenau women’s camp who are included in the camp registers have died; 1,181 were killed with gas.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII., p. 485.”

<sup>235</sup> NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 19: for 7 September 1943, the registration numbers 61184-61215 are assigned to inmates from “Bromb.[erg].”

<sup>236</sup> AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 110.

<sup>237</sup> *Ankieta Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Survey of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland.

<sup>238</sup> The United States..., entry “Dąbrowa Tarnowska,” p. 497, and Note 5, p. 498.



Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April and 1-31 August 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The alleged gassing of 1,181 inmates is also incomprehensible to the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because apart from the fictitious gassing on 3 September, for which Czech could not even appeal to the omniscient Otto Wolken, she does not claim any other selection of registered inmates with subsequent gassing.

### 3 October 1943 (p. 498)

*"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 139 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4." (this page number is incorrect).

The source is Otto Wolken's "Daily Reports" ("*Tägliche Meldungen*"), about which I have already provided the necessary explanations in the Introduction. Wolken's reasoning is simplistic and even puerile, as is clear from his first conjecture:<sup>239</sup>

<i>"On 2 October 1943, the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa amounted to</i>	<i>5,971 persons</i>
<i>On 3 October 1943, the inmate census sank to</i>	<i>5,832 "</i>
<i>Difference</i>	<i>139</i>

*Since both the sick sent to the hospital and the two dead of that day have already been subtracted from the inmate census of 2 October 1943, and on 3 October 1943 no detainees were taken away [odtransportowano] anywhere, the figure of 139 is therefore the number of detainees who were selected and sent to the gas [do gazu]."*

His conclusion is patently fallacious, because if these 139 detainees were absent on October 3, they had obviously been "taken away" somewhere, but Wolken does not explain how he could possibly know that they went "to the gas" instead of merely being transferred to another camp sector.

The Quarantine Camp was by its nature a type of "transit camp." Irena Strzelecka, author of a well-documented article on that camp, writes in this regard (Strzelecka 1997, p. 106):

*"Altogether about 32000 female and male inmates were registered in the card-index of the infirmary office of the Quarantine Camp. The majority was inmates destined for quarantine. The rest consisted other prisoners, e.g. evacuees from Majdanek. As mentioned above, the group of Dutch Jews in the Quarantine Camp was not admitted to the camp population. There were probably several such groups. For instance, the so-called depot prisoners were not*

---

<sup>239</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

*registered either. Consequently, the number of approximately 32000 prisoners who passed through quarantine according to the preserved documents must be considered as a minimum."*

The Birkenau labor-deployment reports show in several cases even substantial decreases in the inmate occupancy of the "admission quarantine" of Camp Sector BIIa. For example, it dropped from 965 on 2 August to 805 on 3 August 1944; from 2,452 (14 August) to 2,147 (15 August); from 2,638 (16 August) to 1,695 (17 August); from 3,828 (21 August) to 2,311 (22 August).<sup>240</sup> Neither Otto Wolken nor Danuta Czech cried "bloody murder" – by selection followed by gassings – in any of these cases.

Various documents published by I. Strzelecka show that, in the Quarantine Camp, "selections" of patients were made in the form of lists titled with the names of certain diseases. For example, she reports on a letter from the SS garrison physician dated 25 November 1942 requiring all camp physicians to compile lists of malaria patients, and she mentions a "List of malaria patients in Block 16" dated 16 June 1944 (Strzelecka 1997, p. 113). However, these malaria patients were not gassed, but transferred to Majdanek Camp, as Czech also acknowledges in her entry for 3 June 1943 (p. 411):

*"542 male prisoners and 302 female prisoners who are ill with malaria are transferred to the Lublin (Majdanek) C.C."*

And then again in her entry for 25 November 1943 (p. 534):

*"All prisoners suffering from malaria in the prisoners' infirmary and convalescent blocks are ordered to be registered. Prisoners with malaria are transferred to Majdanek."*

Otto Wolken's claimed selections with subsequent gassings are therefore merely inconsistent and fictitious conjectures.

## 7 October 1943 (p. 501)

*"1,260 Jewish children and their 53 care givers are transferred from Theresienstadt in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

*"The children are from the ghetto in Białystok. Their parents were shot during the uprising in the ghetto August 16-20, 1943. On August 24, 1943, the authorities initially assigned 1,260 children from Białystok to the Theresienstadt ghetto."*

Sources: "APMO, D-RF-3/93, Transport Dn/a; Adler's *Theresienstadt 1941-1945* contains a list with the names of the care givers, pp. 54, 151."

<sup>240</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/34, pp. 36b, 38b, 59, 61, 63, 65, 71, 73.

In the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had substantiated her gassing claim with an identical reference to Adler's book (Czech 1962, p. 69). In Adler's book, the arrival of a transport of 1,260 children at Theresienstadt is described, and after a couple of pages of long-winded rambling, the following simple sentence appears, which no one could seriously consider a historical source (Adler, pp. 154-156, here p. 156):

*"The transport left on 5 October 1943 – to Auschwitz into the gas chamber."*

The list in question is headlined "Deportation Dn/a, 'Special Services' departed from Theresienstadt on 5 October 1943." Nothing in this text suggests that the transport was destined for Auschwitz. Bronka Klibanski, who published an excerpt with the above-mentioned heading (Klibanski, p. 103), writes about it (*ibid.*, p. 94):

*"Only after the war did we learn that they were all transported to Auschwitz and immediately killed in the gas chambers."*

In a footnote, she refers to a statement by a certain Noah Zabłudowitsch preserved in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusalem (*ibid.*, p. 106, Note 8).

Anna Buchowska, who also authored an article on the affair, summarized Zabłudowitsch's testimony in these terms: he recalled "two trucks of children with guardians singing German songs, which went in the direction of the crematoria in 1944. After half an hour, men from the *Sonderkommando* informed him that they were children from Bialystok brought from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, where they had been well-fed and -clothed. All the children (about 80) were thrown alive into burning cremation pits" (Buchowska, pp. 203f.).

This is evidently the nucleus of atrocity propaganda that later developed into the story told by Czech, in support of which, after all, she could neither adduce a single witness from the two great Polish show trials of 1947, nor a simple allusion in the messages of the camp resistance.

The grotesque tale of the children burned alive in cremation pits was repeated in all seriousness by Otto Wolken. It is worth quoting his statements in full, which show that he was a gullible man who did not know what he was saying (or an impostor who knew very well what he was saying):<sup>241</sup>

*"Pits were dug and covered with tarps, which served as provisional gas chambers; furthermore 2 huge pits were dug to burn the corpses outdoors. Day and night, the 4 chimneys of the crematoria smoked; day and night a thick smoke from the incineration pits lay over the camp, and at night the sky was tinged glowing red for miles around. The work at that time had to be done so quickly that not even the so-called safety time, i.e. the waiting time added to determine death by gas with absolute certainty, was observed, and so it happened that often still-living people were thrown into the flames."*

---

<sup>241</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 236f.

In his essay “Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa,” he added the following to this topic:<sup>242</sup>

*“This was at the time of the large transports from Hungary. The crematoria proved to be too small to incinerate so many thousands of people, and therefore two large trenches were dug in which 5000 and more corpses could be burned concurrently every day. Day and night the stinking smoke covered the whole camp. At night, the sky was dark red for miles around. To collect the fat from the corpses, trenches were dug, and if the fire burned too badly, the fire was revived by pouring on the fat.”*

He described ludicrous gassing trenches, mentioned two cremation pits (although just in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V there were supposedly five of them; see the entry for 9 May 1944) where human fat was recovered(!), spoke of the four crematoria chimneys, although there were actually six of them (Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each), evoked nightly flames of the pyres discoloring the night sky, although Höss stated that “[b]ecause of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after [=as of] 1944” (Höss, p. 215), and finally told the tall tale of children being burned alive, claiming that this was common practice.

Otto Wolken further stated that Crematoria II and III each had a gas chamber for 4,000 persons (= 19 persons per square meter), and that the furnaces could cremate 3-5 corpses within 20-25 minutes:<sup>243</sup>

*“The capacity of all 4 crematoria at accelerated operation was thus 11000 per day.”*

Despite this, two more “cremation pits” were needed for another 5,000 corpses per day. This madness has its own logic, as it presupposes another madness:<sup>244</sup>

*“On 16 May 1944, the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, 5 to 6 daily, sometimes even 10 transports.”*

What credibility can possibly be attributed to such a witness?

## 8 October 1943 (p. 502)

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the barracks of the prisoners’ infirmary in Women’s Camp B-Ia in Birkenau, during which he selects 156 female prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers that same day. Afterward, the number of ill female prisoners is 6,261.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6, p. 377, Monthly Labor Deployment List.”

The reference is misleading, because the monthly labor-deployment lists do not contain death cases, and Czech’s deduction is doubly abusive, because

<sup>242</sup> “Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II /BIIa,” *ibid.*, here p. 61.

<sup>243</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 197.

<sup>244</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 236; see the entries for 24 and 25 May 1944.

she is unable to adduce even one testimony or message by the camp resistance in support of this alleged gassing.

In this specific case of 8 October 1943, the number of inmates belonging to the category “unable to work and undeployable” was 6,417, that of the next day was 6,261, therefore, according to Czech’s one-dimensional logic, 6,417 minus 6,261 inmates equals 156 gassed inmates. However, the number of inmates in the category “fit for work and deployable” increased from 26,584 inmates on 8 October to 26,654 on 9 October, hence 70 gassed inmates were resurrected from the dead! Therefore, the census decrease was only  $(156 - 70 =) 86$  inmates, which is the difference between the total census of 8 October (33,001 inmates) and that of 9 October (32,915 inmates).<sup>245</sup> On 8 October 1943, however, seven inmates from a mixed transport were registered (Nos. 64670-64706), so that the actual reduction in census was  $(86 + 7 =) 93$  inmates. Obviously, there is no proof that these 93 missing inmates were gassed. In fact, it is entirely possible that some of them died, some were transferred, and some were released.

Based on a simple subtraction, Czech creates a fictitious event that is also at odds with other data in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, such as malaria patients transferred to Lublin.

### 10 October 1943 (p. 504)

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 327 prisoners. Among them are the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk. The prisoners selected are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 4, 5.”

Otto Wolken, whom Czech cites, states that on 9 October the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 7,356 inmates, and that a transport with 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived the next day, bringing the census up to 7,626 inmates. On the evening of 10 October, the census was 7,298 inmates; considering one detainee who had died, this leaves a shortfall of  $(7,626 - 7,298 - 1 =) 327$  inmates, which in Wolken’s one-dimensional world were “selected and sent to the gas [*do gazu*] that day.”<sup>246</sup>

This is another inconsistent conjecture. I refer back to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

<sup>245</sup> AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; statistical evaluation by Jan Sehn of the series of reports titled “*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz O/S.*”

<sup>246</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

## 20 October 1943 (p. 510)

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 293 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4.”

Otto Wolken states here that the census on 19 October 1943 was 6,205, yet on the next day it dropped to 5,909; since three inmates had died, (6,205 – 5,909 – 3 =) 293 inmates were “selected and gassed” in Wolken’s one-dimensional world.<sup>246</sup>

As before, this, too, is just another inconsistent conjecture. I once more refer to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

## 22 October 1943 (pp. 511f.)

*“The occupancy level of the women’s camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, including the prisoners in the auxiliary camps, the headquarters building and the experimental station of Dr. Clauberg, is 33,649. After a selection made on this day, the number is decreased by 1,260 female inmates, including 394 women from the prisoners’ infirmary. The selected prisoners are killed in the gas chambers the same day.”*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

*“On the following day, 32,389 female prisoners are accounted for; 6,210 of them are sick or incapable of working (APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377).”*

Sources: “APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 131.” (She quotes the 1956 German edition of Reitlinger’s book)

Czech again claims arbitrarily a gassing event based on a decrease in the inmate census with the derisory support of Reitlinger (see the entry for 3 September 1943), who wrote of a large selection on 22 October 1943 without even specifying whether it concerned the male or female camp (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118).

In the “Monthly Labor Deployment List” of October 1943, the census of the Women’s Camp is given as 33,649 inmates for the 22nd, that of the next day is 32,389 inmates, with a difference of 1,260 inmates, whom Czech writes off as having been gassed. It is true that on 23 October the number of inmates belonging to the category “unfit for work and undeployable” was 6,210, but on the previous day there were 6,604, so that the decrease between those two days is 394 inmates. An even-greater decrease was seen in the category “able to work and deployable,” which fell from 27,045 on 22 October to 26,179 on the following day, hence 866 inmates less, broken down as follows: 276 in the category “employed” and 580 in the category “unemployed.” In conclusion, of the 1,260 missing inmates, 394 were “unable to work and undeployable,” and

866 were “able to work and deployable.” Following the orthodoxy’s logic that inmates unfit for labor were murdered, only the 394 inmates “unfit for work and undeployable” should have been gassed rather than all 1,260 missing inmates.

It goes without saying, however, that there is no evidence that these unfit inmates were indeed murdered. As I pointed out when discussing the entry for 8 October 1943, a decrease of the census by a certain number of sick female inmates does not necessarily mean that they were killed. One may also ask what sense it would have made to gas 394 inmates “unfit for work and undeployable,” yet leave the other 6,210 sick inmates alive in the camp. This is all-the-more-absurd since already the next day, on 24 October, the number of these unfit inmates had risen again to 6,299, and kept rising over the following days to reach 6,733 undeployable inmates on 31 October (see Mattogno 2019, Table 34, pp. 204f.).

## 23 October 1943 (p. 513)

Czech starts a long entry with the following words:

*“1,800 Polish Jews – men, women and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Bergen-Belsen. They had received passports for departure to Latin American countries.”*

I summarize the rest of Czech’s narration: These deportees were “exchange Jews.” On arrival at Auschwitz, the women were taken to Crematorium III, the men to Crematorium II. A woman snatched the pistol from SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Schillinger and shot him. SS *Unterscharführer* Wilhelm Emmerich was also shot. Schillinger died while being transported to the hospital.

Sources: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 20; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 28; D-RO/88, vol. 5a, p. 324. Manuscript of the account of escapee Jerzy Tabeau, who was registered in the camp under the name Wesołoski [...]. Eberhard Kolb, *Bergen-Belsen, Vom ‘Aufenthaltslager’ zum Konzentrationslager* (Bergen-Belsen: From ‘Transit’ Camp to Concentration Camp), Hanover, 1962, p. 47.”

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote much-more-succinctly, also under the date of 23 October 1943 (Czech 1962, pp. 72f.):

*“RSHA transport, 1700 Jews (of various nationalities) from Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were told that they were going to Switzerland. However, at the unloading ramp in Birkenau, they learned that they had been lied to and that they were in the extermination camp. Then one woman snatched the revolver from an SS man and shot Oberscharführer Schillinger and Unterscharführer Emmerich. Other women threw themselves at the SS men with their bare hands. The SS men called for help. After reinforcement ar-*

*rived, some of the prisoners were shot and killed with grenades, the rest were gassed in Crematorium III. The bodies were burned in Crematoria II and III."*

This account was based on the Polish sources later indicated by Czech in the 1989 edition. The first one is S. Jankowski's deposition of 13 April 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. I, p. 20). The passage in question begins with these words:

*"In the winter of 1943/1944, a transport of 1,750 American citizens from Warsaw arrived at Birkenau, including men, women and children. These people were told that they were going to Switzerland."*

The rest of the story is almost identical to the one told by Czech in 1962 (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 55f.):

*"The whole transport was brought in front of crematoria II and III. Here they learnt from someone that they were destined to die and then a certain woman from the transport snatched the revolver from Quakernack and shot down Rapportführer Schillinger. Other women hurled themselves upon the SS men. The SS men demanded assistance. When it came the majority of the people from that transport were shot down and killed with grenades, the remainder were gassed in crematorium III. The corpses were cremated in crematoria II and III."*

The reference to Vol. 6, p. 28, of the Höss Trial points to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945, but the page reference is incorrect. In this matter, the witness stated:<sup>247</sup>

*"On 24 October 1943, a transport of so-called American Jews from Warsaw arrived in Birkenau. Whether they were real Americans or Jews who had obtained a false American passport, I do not know. These people were told that they had to go to Switzerland. From an indiscretion of someone from the Sonderkommando in whose hands this transport found itself in Birkenau, they learned that they were going to die in the crematorium. This transport included 1,700 men and women. A woman snatched the pistol from an SS man and shot Lagerführer Schillinger and another SS man in his entourage – I do not know his name – and also wounded 3 SS men and among them Schillinger's successor, the future Lagerführer Schwarzhuber."*

Jerzy Tabeau's report was published in 1945 in German by Abraham Silberschein. Here is his account (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

*"In one single case, the reflex of self-defense was fully successful. This was in September or October 1943. At night, a woman transport came into the crematorium. The escorting SS men swooped among the arrivals, ordered them to undress, and drove them into the chamber. This was the best opportunity to steal: to pilfer rings, wedding bands, watches and other jewelry. Those who do this have to maltreat their victims in order to have an explanation for their presence there and to maintain the appearance that they only perform an offi-*

<sup>247</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 26f.



*cial function. In the ensuing turmoil, a woman snatched the revolver from Scharführer Schillinger, and wounded him with three bullets, so that he died the next day. This was the signal for the rest of the women to lunge for the SS men. They bit off the nose of one of them; another one had his head bashed in. Not one managed to get away."*

From these narratives (which exist in multiple variations), Czech wove a story by taking an element from here and another from there. According to her sources, this alleged transport had arrived in September-October 1943, or in the winter of 1943/1944, or on 24 October 1943, and it contained 1,700 or 1,750 men or women, or an indeterminate number of women only. In the 1989/1990 editions of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech assumed none of these conflicting claims, but created her own, new version of the event.

There are, in fact, completely different versions of this event. One of them was laid out in an interrogation of 25 July 1945 by a certain Stanisława Rachwałowa, who insisted that "Schyllinger" [*sic*]<sup>248</sup>

*"died in his service room at the hands of a Polish Jewess who had arrived with a transport from France. This Jewess, alerted to Schillinger's intentions, found herself alone with him in the service room, probably taking advantage of his inattention, shot him with a pistol, then committed suicide."*

I do not have access to Eberhard Kolb's book, but in a parallel essay that appeared in 1970 he mentioned a transport of "about 1700 members of the Polish group – without exception owners of so-called promesas" who were supposed to go to the camp of "Bergau," near Dresden, but instead were sent to Auschwitz on 23 October 1943. However his source is none other than the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Kolb, p. 135).

No such transport is substantiated by any document, and the related accounts are more-or-less-edifying anecdotes rather than actual history (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316).

### 1-31 October 1943 (p. 517)

*"2,274 female prisoners die in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp; 1,545 are killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485."

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August and 1-30 September 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943).

In this specific case, the figure is also absurd, because the total number of death cases in October 1943 was 1,442 (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.),

---

<sup>248</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 115.

so the number of registered female inmates allegedly gassed during that month would have been higher than all the death cases, men and women, combined!

### 5 November 1943 (p. 520)

*“4,237 Jewish men, women, and children from the Szebnie labor camp arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 952 men and 396 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 160879-161830 and 66702-67097. The remaining 2,889 people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Sources: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 79 ; D. AuII-3/1, p. 15, Quarantine List.”

I have discussed the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” at length in the Introduction. This list records the arrival of 396 women on 5 November 1943, and a day later, on 6 November, the arrival of 952 men from “Trzebinia” (Reg. Nos. 160879-161830), as well as the gassing of 2,889 male inmates.<sup>249</sup>

Czech added up the indicated figures (952 + 396 + 2,889), and thus obtained a transport of 4,237 deportees, which is illogical and fallacious. In fact, she considered the transport to be composed of 3,841 men, of whom 952, or 24.8%, were registered, and of 396 women, of whom 100%, hence all, were registered!

In order to conjure up this mammoth transport, she arbitrarily moved the arrival of the male transport from “Schebnia” (written like this in the handwritten report) from the 6th to 5th of November in order to make it coincide with the assignment of the set of female registration numbers 66702-67097.<sup>250</sup>

Finally, Czech, who is otherwise always ready to take at face value any witness statement that serves her agenda, forgets the 1945 statements of the brothers Witold and Jan Jakubowicz, at that time 13 and 17 years of age, who stated (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 187):

*“We stayed in Szebnia eight days. On November 4 [1943], there was a [transfer] action. A transport of 2,650 people, including our parents, went to Auschwitz.”*

The two brothers said nothing about the fate of the deportees.

Immediately following the entry of 6 November, the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” contains another entry concerning “Schebnia”: 48 alleged gassing victims as well as the registration of nine inmates (161866-161874),<sup>251</sup> but in her entry for that day, Czech merely writes (p. 520):

*“10 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 161866-161875.”*

She evidently did not want to mention a second transport from Szebnia of merely (48 + 9 =) 57 prisoners after the first one of 4,237! These nine regis-

<sup>249</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.

<sup>250</sup> NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 32. The origin of these inmates is not indicated.

<sup>251</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

tered detainees were undoubtedly part of the aforementioned transport, so that there were a total of  $(952 + 9 =) 961$  registered detainees.

The claimed number of deportees in that transport, and the claimed gassing with the number of gassing victims are therefore purely fictitious.

### 14 November 1943 (p. 526)

*“An SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 219 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chamber the same day.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5.”

Otto Wolken states that on 14 November 1943 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,707 inmates, which increased to 5,146 due to the arrival of 75 Soviet PoWs and 364 Poles from Radom. On that day, 200 prisoners were transferred, 34 were sent to the infirmary, and three died, so the new occupancy stood at  $[(4,707 + 75 + 364) - (200 + 34 + 3)] = 4,909$ . In his warped mind, Wolken throws all these 237 inmates into the gas chamber and declares them as murdered: “selected and went to gas [*w gaz*].”<sup>252</sup>

This is another inconsistent conjecture. See my Introduction and my discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943. But we also have a disconnect here. According to the “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” compiled by Wolken himself, the 75 PoWs are said to have arrived on 13 November, but the transport from Radom of 364 Poles arrived on the 12th,<sup>253</sup> so it is included in the census of the 13th, not that of the 14th. Consequently, the 364 Poles are already included in the census of 13 November, and the variation from the 13th to the 14th of November was in fact:  $[4,909 - (4,707 + 75) =] +127$  inmates – were they perhaps resurrected from the gas chamber? Of course not, but this shows that the variations calculated by Wolken do not reliably reflect the real increases and losses of the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa, and are therefore generally unreliable.

Czech should have been aware of this problem, because she records the arrival of the Polish inmates precisely on November 12 (p. 525).<sup>254</sup>

### 19 November 1943 (p. 530)

This is a long entry, of which I report the essential points:

*“A selection takes place in the women’s camp in Birkenau and 394 Jewish prisoners are selected. As they are transported to the gas chambers in vehicles, Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (No. 66462), who have tried to escape and hide in the camp, are shot. The rest are killed in the gas*

<sup>252</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 5f.

<sup>253</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

<sup>254</sup> Czech mentions 362 inmates instead of 364, because she overlooks the two additional inmate numbers (beyond the 162220-162581 series) 123661 and 123665.

chambers. [...] *The list of 394 selected female prisoners is signed by Camp Commander SS Second Lieutenant Hössler. A copy of the typewritten list, stolen in the women's camp and turned over to a cell of the resistance organization in the main camp, is sent by Stanisław Kłod[ziński] to Krakow on November 21, 1943, for use and transmission of the original to London.*"

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 41, vol. IV, pp. 267-271. The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumeration in the monthly labor deployment list."

First of all, it should be noted that this presumed selection with subsequent gassing is in contrast to the list of presumed gassings from February 1943 to 15 January 1944 that I presented when discussing the entry for 1-28 February 1943. In fact, no gassings are reported in that list for the months of May, June, July and November.

That a selection took place on 19 November 1943, and that the two inmates Braun and Thieberger were killed while being taken to the gas chambers is based entirely on Czech's lurid fantasy, who also invented the date. It is untrue that this is confirmed by the "monthly labor-deployment list." In fact, this list records the following changes in the camp's inmate occupancy:<sup>255</sup>

November	Occupancy	Inmates unfit for work/undeployable
18	33,428	7,405
19	34,201	7,582
20	34,176	7,673

Therefore, the number of inmates whose unfitness is said to have made them candidates for gassing *increased* rather than decreased!

The document invoked by Czech is a simple list of female inmates starting at number 101 (the first page is missing) and ending at number 394. The list contains a serial number, the first and last name, the registration number, the remark "Jüdin" (for all of them), the date and place of birth. The list is ordered by ascending registration numbers. The last two inmates are:<sup>256</sup>

“393. Braun Bina 62390 Jewess, shot while fleeing  
394. Thieberger Rosa 65462       "       "       " .”

In order to somehow justify her delusions, Czech does not even have the pretext of the initials "G.U." for her habitual misinterpretations, since the first page is precisely unknown. Judging by its nature, however, this is clearly a transfer list.

<sup>255</sup> AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

<sup>256</sup> AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 267-271. The preceding page (266) is the last page of the list of female inmates of 21 August 1943.

In November 1943, a total of 1,832 inmates died at Auschwitz (of which only 1,728 are recorded in the Death Books, which have certain gaps).<sup>257</sup> From the 19th to end of the month, there were 748 death cases (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). By cross-referencing the inmates' dates of death with the (continuous and progressive) registration numbers of the Death Books, I ascertained that for this period only 26 inmates' names are missing in the Death Books. If, therefore, 394 inmates had been killed on 19 November, they would be among the  $(748 - 26 =) 722$  known names (96.5% of the total). The fact is that among all those inmates who died between 19 and 30 November and throughout the month of December, only two names appear that are also on the list cited by Czech:

- Braun, Bina, born 21.9.1910 in Jedrzejow, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33663.
- Thieberger, Rosa Sara, born 26.5.1915 in Mährisch Ostrau, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33614.

These two inmates, allegedly killed while being transported to the gas chambers together with 392 other Jews on 19 November 1943, actually died on 4 December, and none of the other 392 women who Czech claims died in the “gas chambers” appear on the death list.

Therefore, this alleged selection with subsequent gassing is also purely imaginary.

### 1-30 November 1943 (p. 537)

*“In Auschwitz I, Auschwitz II, and Auschwitz III, 2,018 registered male prisoners died.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/424,” Czech's calculation based on the labor-deployment list.

*“In the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1,603 registered female prisoners died; 394 female prisoners were killed in the gas chambers.”*

Sources: “APMO, Mat. RO., vol. VII, p. 486; vol. IV, pp. 267-271 [women's camp].”

The total mortality for November 1943 would therefore be 3,621 inmates, but it was actually 1,832 (see the previous entry). As for the female inmates, similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September and 1-31 October 1943 are due here. The sources, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). Moreover, Czech's source does not mention any gassing of female prisoners for November 1943.

<sup>257</sup> In Mattogno 2019, pp. 277-365, I have listed 3,452 identified names of inmates who died at Auschwitz according to a variety of documents whose names are not contained in the Death Books – not even in the published version (Staatliches Museum...).

The Czech procedure is patently arbitrary and fallacious.

### 9 December 1943 (p. 543)

*"13 Jewish prisoners transferred from Vienna on December 2 are taken out of Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau and killed in the gas chamber."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; DauII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" merely records the arrival of 13 "D.J." [*deutsche Juden*, German Jews] from Vienna on 2 December 1943, who received the registration numbers 165331 through 165343.<sup>258</sup> The other source refers to a sentence uttered by Wolken. After mentioning the arrival of the aforementioned 13 inmates, he comments:<sup>259</sup>

*"After a week, they were presumably taken to the Sauna and have not returned since."*

The handwritten "*Quarantäne-Liste*" has a note in the margin that says "transferred on 9 December to the sauna" ("*ab. Am 9./XII nach Sauna*"), so the 13 prisoners were really sent to the Sauna, which probably refers to the so-called *Zentralsauna*, the camp's main shower and disinfestation facility. But how can one deduce from this fact that they were killed, and exactly with poison gas?

Wolken himself states in another context that some of the detainees had to "go through the sauna /bathing facility/; after all, this has always been common procedure when being transferred from one camp sector to another" (see the entry for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944). This was indeed standard practice.

### 10 December 1943 (p. 544)

*"Late in the evening, 334 Russian POWs are chosen from the Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. These are prisoners wounded in the war and transferred from Viljandi on November 28. They are taken to the gas chambers and killed. To cover up killing the POWs, the camp administration circulates the story that the prisoners were transferred to Majdanek."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; D-AuII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

In his statement of 24 April 1945, to which Czech refers, Wolken mentioned the arrival of these 334 POWs, and he explained:<sup>259</sup>

*"On 10 December 1943, late in the evening, trucks arrived and took away this entire group, i.e. 334 Russians, to transport them directly to Lublin."*

<sup>258</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

<sup>259</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.

These PoWs do not even appear among those “selected” in his essay “Camp Pictures” (*“Lager-Bilder”*).

It is known that during that time a “Military Hospital for Soviet-Russian War Invalids” existed at the Majdanek Camp, which was opened on 21 May 1943 with the first transport of 299 Soviet invalids. On 31 December 1943, this hospital accommodated 2,184 invalids, and by 1 January 1944, this number had risen to 2,527. During the period from 26 April to 25 May 1944, the mortality rate of these invalids was 116 out of 2,450, hence 4.7%. At the beginning of July 1944, when the evacuation of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp began, 1,250 Russian soldiers, unfit for work (sic), were transferred to other camps inside the Reich. 480 Soviet PoWs unfit for labor were left behind at the Majdanek Camp, which were taken over by the Soviets.<sup>260</sup>

Therefore, a real transfer of these PoWs to the Majdanek Camp is much more likely than a very random gassing.

## 12 December 1943 (p. 546)

*“In the women’s camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. An SS Camp Doctor along with SS men and female overseers carries out a selection and selects 2,106 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. The next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/438, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Mat.RO, vol. I, pp. 50ff.: Seweryna Szmaglewska, *Dymy nad Birkenau* (Smoke over Birkenau), Warsaw, 1946, p. 199.”

I do not have access to this message of the resistance movement (Mat.RO.). In the aforementioned book, Seweryna Szmaglewska presents a long-winded and fuming narrative in relation to a “*Sortierung*” (German in the text = sorting), of which she does not indicate the date, and whose outcome she describes as follows (Szmaglewska, pp. 199f.):

*“As a result of fall selection, completely healthy, well-fed, young Jews are on the list of those destined for gassing. [...] Thousands [of female detainees] wandering among the latrines and blocks of ‘Muslims,’ thousands of sick and healthy [female detainees] disappear from the camp area like mayflies that someone was trying to entrap in the palm of their hand.”*

This novelistic reference is therefore entirely specious and insignificant.

The “monthly labor-deployment list” does indeed record 9,324 inmates in the category “unable to work and undeployable” on December 12, and 7,418 the next day, which is a difference of 1,906 inmates rather than 2,106. However, the category “able to work and deployable” shows 21,939 on 12 December and 23,057 the next day, an increase of 1,118 inmates. In practice (since

<sup>260</sup> Siwek-Ciuapak, pp. 14, 19, 22f.; cf. Kranz 2008, p. 40; 2007, p. 16.

there were no new admissions), 1,118 previously “unfit for work and undeployable” inmates were reclassified as “fit for work and deployable.” The actual decrease of the camp’s occupancy was 788 inmates, sinking from 31,263 on 12 December to 30,475 the next day.<sup>261</sup> Mortality was known to be very high at that time, even among female inmates. A list of deaths on 6 December records 296,<sup>262</sup> but the total number of deaths was 372. During the following two days, there were 318 and 359 death cases, respectively, and 80 cases on 12 December. In the following week, 942 male and female inmates died (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). It is therefore impossible that the missing 788 inmates were killed and recorded as dead the following days, because that would mean that during that one week just (942 – 788 =) 154 inmates would have died a natural death, an average of 22 per day.

The number of sick or incapacitated female inmates, which numbered 7,418 on 13 December, rose steadily over the next few days until it exceeded 8,000 on 22 December and reached 8,388 on 30 December (*ibid.*, Table 36, pp. 206f.).

The average total occupancy (males and females) was 35,520 inmates in January 1943, of whom those unfit for work and undeployable numbered 4,826, 14.8%. In December 1943, the occupancy was 86,800 inmates, of whom 18,741 belonged to the above category, 21.6%. Therefore, throughout the year 1943, the number of inmates unable to work and undeployable increased both in percentage and in absolute number. This fact alone should be a relief for Czech’s gas pains: inmates unfit for work evidently were not killed.

### 1-31 December 1943 (p. 557)

*“8,931 female prisoners die in the women’s camp in Auschwitz II; 4,247 of them are killed with gas after selections in the camp and in the prisoners’ infirmary.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486.”

*“5,748 male prisoners die in Auschwitz I, II, and III.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/448, Monthly Labor Deployment List.” Czech’s calculations.

The total number of dead would therefore be 14,679. This is sheer madness, because the real number, attested by documents, is 4,635! (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.)

The number of those allegedly gassed is also of great embarrassment to Czech, because she “documents” less than half of them (2,106 out of 4,247) with the fictitious gassing of 12 December. But even if one were to take this

<sup>261</sup> AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.

<sup>262</sup> The first and last pages of this list are published in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.



sham gassing seriously, how can the remaining 2,141 be justified? When and under what circumstances were these detainees gassed?

## 1944

2 January 1944 (p. 566)

*"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 141 prisoners. They are all killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5."

Otto Wolken states that the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,924 inmates on 1 January 1944, and 3,759 the following day. 12 inmates went to the hospital, and another 12 to the "Convalescence" Block, so the difference is  $[3,924 - 12 - 12 - 3,759 =]$  141 inmates. Wolken then states:<sup>263</sup>

*"In the notebook, under the heading Abgang, I indicated 144 persons, pointing out in the note that they were selected. However, only 141 people went to the gas [do gazu], because 3 prisoners were withdrawn from the group destined for the gas at the request of the Political Department."*

In the entry for 2 January 1944 of Wolken's "Daily Reports" (the "notebook" mentioned in the above quote), the number 144 actually appears in the column "Abgang," which lists reductions in the occupancy, and in the next column ("Bemerkungen" – "remarks") is written "Selektion". But this does not prove anything, both because "Selektion" was written by Wolken himself (who could write whatever he wanted in his notebook), and because the word "Selektion" does not prove that it was a selection "for the gas" instead of, for example, for a transfer to a different camp sector or a different camp altogether. The argument is, moreover, a double-edged sword, for one can legitimately ask why Wolken, while having listed 14 selections with subsequent gassings as such, felt the need to enter only the word "Selektion" for this entry.

12 January 1944 (p. 569)

*"Nearly 1,000 male and female Jewish prisoners are transferred from Stutthof Concentration Camp, near Danzig. After the selection, 120 men, given Nos. 171795-171914, and 134 women, Nos. 74177-74310, are admitted as prisoners to the camp. The remaining 746 people are killed in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 386 men."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine List"

For 13 January 1944, the "Quarantäne-Liste" shows the entry of "P.J." (Polish Jews) from Stutthof, registration numbers 171795-171914, and the

---

<sup>263</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 6.

column “*Stand*” (situation, strength) has the number 386,<sup>264</sup> which Czech interprets as number of gassing victims, probably because, in the typewritten and expanded version of the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” contained in the protocol of Wolken’s interrogation by J. Sehn on 24 April 1945, they have the added remark “gassed” (“*vergast*”).<sup>265</sup>

On 10 January 1944, the Political Department of the Stutthof Camp compiled two lists of inmates who were to be transferred to Auschwitz, one for males, the other for females. The male list is headed “Transport list concerning male Jewish inmates to be transferred on 10 October 1944 to Auschwitz Camp” and contains 121 names, but one (Abraham Zwillineg, No. 77 on the list, born 10 August 1912, Registration Number 26734) turns out to be “struck out” (“*gestrichen*”), therefore only 120 male inmates were transferred.<sup>266</sup>

The “Transport list of Jewish female prisoners to be transferred on 10.1.1944 to KL Auschwitz” lists 138 female prisoners, but three are also “struck out,”<sup>267</sup> therefore only 135 female inmates were transferred.<sup>268</sup>

The entire transport thus numbered 255 inmates, 120 men and 135 women. The gassing of 746 Jews is therefore another one of Czech’s pure inventions.

### 13 January 1944 (p. 569)

*“Approximately 2,000 Jewish men and women from Bendin [=Bendsburg] and Sosnowitz arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 221 men and 136 women are admitted to the camp, where they are assigned Nos. 171915-172135 and 74313-74448, respectively. The approximately 1,643 remaining people, among them 896 men, are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuII-3/1, f. 5, Quarantine List.”

Here, too, Czech refers to Wolken’s “*Quarantäne-Liste*.” According to Wolken, the transport contained (221 + 896 =) 1,117 men and 883 women, but this is unsubstantiated and arbitrary.

The set of female registration numbers ranging from 74313 to 74448 was indeed assigned on 13 January 1944,<sup>269</sup> but it is unknown how many female inmates arrived at Auschwitz or even from where, and there is no certainty that they came from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz.

Obviously Czech has no evidence for the number of male inmates either, and the alleged 1,117 male deportees are just an unsubstantiated claim by Wolken.

<sup>264</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.

<sup>265</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.

<sup>266</sup> AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 5-7.

<sup>267</sup> Necha Schulmeister, No. 47, born in 1887, Reg. No. 26819; Auty Grynstein, No. 48, without date of birth, Reg. No. 26821; Tauba Tankus, No. 118, born in 1883, Reg. No. 26891.

<sup>268</sup> AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 1-3.

<sup>269</sup> NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 24.

## 1-15 January 1944 (p. 571)

*"2,661 female prisoners die in the women's camp in Birkenau, 700 of them selected and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486."

Similar observation as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September, 1-31 October and 1-30 November 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943)

The alleged 700 murdered inmates represent another holocaustic conundrum, because Czech does not say when or under what circumstances they were selected and gassed.

## 21 January 1944 (pp. 574f.)

*"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, B-IIIf, where he looks for prisoners with typhus. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who had been transferred the day before from Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the prisoners' infirmary B-IIIf, without having been positively diagnosed as having typhus."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 25."

In his statement of 24 April 1945, Wolken stated:<sup>270</sup>

*"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our section of Camp BIIa. We had to send the inmates suffering from this disease to the BIIIf camp hospital. I enclose a list of typhus patients which contains 66 names, from 7 January 1944 to 31 January 1944. We became interested in the fate of these sick persons in order to ascertain whether the examination for typhus was positive. On that occasion, we learned that the inmates mentioned in the list under numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners listed under numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to be gassed on 21 January 1944. Among them were some of those for whom typhus had actually been diagnosed, the others were properly under observation. From a medical point of view, I must point out that all of these persons sent to be gassed, both the sick and those suspected of typhus, were curable. The natural mortality rate among the typhus patients was very low: my statistics, which I have presented, show that out of 180 typhus patients only six died a natural death from the disease."*

According to the witness, 66 inmates were transferred to Camp Sector BIIIf, of whom four died, 35 allegedly were gassed, and the remaining 27 survived. Therefore, there was a first selection at Camp Sector BIIa, and a second selection at Camp Sector BIIIf, after which the 35 detainees who were either sick

<sup>270</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 24f.

with typhus or were suspected of it were gassed, but since all 66 were transferred precisely because they were suspected of typhus, it is unclear why only 35 of them should have been gassed. There is no need to point out that the alleged gassing comes from anonymous hearsay information whose source is unknown (“we learned”).

The list of 66 prisoners mentioned by Wolken was published by Irena Strzelecka (1997, pp. 121-123). It is divided into six columns: “serial number” (L.N.), “date,” “inmate number,” “last and first name,” “block diagnosis” and “remark”. At the end, it bears the inscription “Typhus cases January-February 1944.”<sup>271</sup> The dating is not consecutive, and runs from 14 December 1943 (#10 on the list) to 31 January 1944. The column “remark” shows dates sometimes followed by illegible writing. The exact meaning of these dates, which are distributed as follows, is unknown:

Serial Numbers	Date	Serial Numbers	Date
1-4	8 January 1944	45-48	19 January 1944
5-13	9 January 1944	49-52	21 January 1944
14-15	11 January 1944	53	23 January 1944
16-26	12 January 1944	54-55	25 January 1944
27	14 January 1944	56	28 January 1944
28-33	15 January 1944	57-59	29 January 1944
34-37	16 January 1944	60	30 January 1944
38-42	18 January 1944	61-64	1 February 1944
43-44	17 January 1944	65-66	10 February 1944

If the alleged gassing indeed took place on 21 January 1944, then how come this date is only noted next to four inmates? In other words, this list does not contain the slightest proof of an alleged killing of these 35 inmates.

Otto Wolken returned to this alleged selection in another statement as well:<sup>272</sup>

*“On 21 January 1944, during the big selection, when almost the rest of the Jews in the camp were to be gassed, I visited a patient in the block where the victims had been locked up.”*

The two statements are clearly contradictory.

That those inmates suspected of being infected with typhus were not killed, as Wolken claims, is clear from the series of daily labor-deployment reports headlined “Auschwitz Camp II – Labor Deployment for...,” which Czech knew well. The labor-deployment reports that have been preserved (from 28 July 1944 onward) have a category in the section “Inmates and Gypsies Unfit for Work and Undeployable” which is headed “Quarantine Due to Suspicion

<sup>271</sup> Wolken was Austrian, hence he wrote “Jänner – Feber” instead of “Januar – Februar.”

<sup>272</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 225.

of Typhus.” It shows that in early August 1944, 385 inmates were in that category in Camp Sector BIId.<sup>273</sup>

## 22 January 1944 (p. 575)

I will discuss two paragraphs of this entry. The first reads:

*“In the prisoners’ infirmary in Auschwitz I, an SS Camp Doctor checks again the 800 Jewish prisoners who were selected on January 20, and registers 220 as seriously ill. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO, Józef Cyrankiewicz File; vol. II, p. 62.”

The report from the resistance movement Czech refers to is extremely terse:<sup>274</sup>

*“On 22 January 1944, 220 Jews – seriously ill – were brought from KL Auschwitz to be gassed.”*

The unknown author of this unverifiable and therefore insignificant “news” did not even care to specify in which crematorium the gassing supposedly took place, but simply said that they went “to the gas” (“na gaz”).

The second of Czech’s paragraph of interest is the following:

*“An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men’s Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 542 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7.”

Otto Wolken states the following: on 21 January 1944, the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,880 inmates. The next day, it was 2,221. On that day, 117 inmates were transferred, 100 went “on transport” (“auf Transport”), 15 were admitted to the inmate infirmary, and two died, so the census, Wolken claims, effectively decreased by 542 inmates, who in Wolken’s beclouded mind were all selected and gassed.<sup>275</sup> However, the decrease was in fact  $[2,880 - (117 + 100 + 15 + 2) - 2,221 =]$  425 inmates. Wolken adds that in his “Daily Reports” he noted on 22 January 1944 that 542 prisoners had gone to the “Sauna,” which is true,<sup>276</sup> but this figure can certainly not affect the census of 22 January, because these 542 prisoners in question are precisely part of the census of 2,221 inmates. It should therefore affect the census of 23 January, which is 2,185 prisoners. Since on 22 January in the column “Losses” another 100 inmates are noted in addition to these 542 inmates, and because the heading “Admissions” has no figures, the census on 23 January should have been

<sup>273</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 18. On 9 August 1944, there were 380 such inmates. D-AuII-3a/26, p. 50.

<sup>274</sup> APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.

<sup>275</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 7.

<sup>276</sup> APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 12.

[2,221 – (542 + 100) =] 1,579, but instead it is precisely 2,185. This is another confirmation that Wolken's figures and the calculations and claims based on them are completely unreliable.

## 23 January 1944 (p. 576)

*"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the Gollenschau [sic] A.C. in which he selects 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers. The list of names of the selected and transferred prisoners is signed by the then Squad Leader, i.e., the Camp Commander of the auxiliary camp, SS Staff Sergeant Mirbeth."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuIII/Golleschau/12, pp. 48f.

The list in question, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz, is headed "Kommando Golleschau" and is dated "Golleschau, 23 January 1944." The following explanation is given in it:

*"The prisoners listed below, who had been discharged by the camp physician, were transferred today."*

The list has the serial number, first and last name as well as the nationality of 26 inmates, all of them Jews. Below the list is the handwritten remark: "Wohin [where to]? Birkenau" and at the bottom the stamp "25 Jan 1944" and next to it "Kommandoführer SS-Oscha." with an illegible signature (Frąckiewicz, p. 73). Frąckiewicz comments this list as follows (*ibid.*, p. 64):

*"There is a presumption that these prisoners were directed to the infirmary at Birkenau (BF) [Sector BIIf] and from there they were sent to the gas chambers as unfit for work."*

However, he adds (*ibid.*, p. 65):

*"In Golleschau Camp, killing by phenol injections was also performed."*

But if that is so, then one cannot understand why these 26 prisoners allegedly were sent to die in Birkenau. There is not the vaguest indication that they were killed (neither with lethal injections, nor by gassing or shooting), because everything boils down to a malicious and arbitrary interpretation of their transfer to Birkenau.

Czech is forced to invent for the occasion a general SS directive of what allegedly had to be done with sick inmates transferred to Birkenau, namely that, "[i]n general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers." That this is untrue is confirmed by the "Nummernbuch 150001-200000," which records changes regarding the inmates who had these registration numbers assigned to them. In fact, twelve of the 26 inmates on that Golleschau list had numbers of the series 150000 and

157000.<sup>277</sup> Of these, six do not show any changes, two were “üb.[erstellt],” meaning transferred, three died (“†”) with no indication of the date of death, and one was transferred to Jaworzno Camp:

- 150787, Sommerfeld Hermann, “üb.”
- 157803, Tajtelbaum, Szlama, “üb.”
- 157804, Tatarka, Isaak, “†”
- 157819, Wargon, Jakob, “†”
- 153831, Zielonka, Dawid, “†”
- 153832, Zielonka, Chaim, “Jaworzno.”

The *Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau* (Unit Book of Labor Unit Golleschau) records 2,348 inmates in six columns showing a serial number (“*Lauf. Nr.*”), the inmate’s registration number (“*Häftl. Nr.*”), date and place of birth (“*geb. am*” and “*geb. in*”) and “Remarks” (“*Bemerkungen*”). The latter column contains an “A” (for *Abgang*), if the inmate left the unit, and a date. In case of death, the date is marked with a cross (“†”; this applies to 140 inmates). Sometimes, the remark “shot while fleeing” appears (“*auf d. Flucht erschossen*”).<sup>278</sup> At least 20 of the 26 above-mentioned inmates were transferred:

Serial Number	Reg. Number	Serial Number	Reg. Number
334	49379	1440	157644
1198	114490	1441	157803
1251	116857	1452	157804
1297	157832	1461	157819
1387	124530	1462	157831
1392	157619	1485	116061
1393	157625	1523	77519
1395	157626	1538	117260
1403	157628	1539	124192
1404	157639	1540	124433

These documents show that the 26 aforementioned prisoners did not die all at once on 23 January 1944, so they were not killed on that date in the alleged gas chambers.

### 3 February 1944 (p. 581)

“247 Jewish prisoners from the Neu-Dachs A.C. are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of those selected was put together on January 18, 1944. It contained the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died in the meantime, and three were stricken from the list.”

<sup>277</sup> APMO, D-AuI3/1,2; NOKW-2824, *Nummernbuch*.

<sup>278</sup> ROD, c[21-23].31. Copy of the original, certified by the Dutch Red Cross on 15 December 1947.



Source: "APMO, D-AuIII, Jaworzno, Folder III, pp. 144-148."

In a footnote, Czech explains:

*"The list of names from January 18 contains the abbreviation 'SB' ('Sonderbehandlung,' for 'special treatment'), and crosses are placed next to the names of the prisoners."*

This list is headed "*Arbeitslager E.V.O.*" which stands for Labor Camp Energy Supply Upper Silesia (*Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien*), the company on whose initiative the Jaworzno Satellite Camp was established. It is therefore not a list of the inmate infirmary, and there is no evidence that the inmates in question were seriously ill or unable to work. Above the date ("*Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944*") is the initials "S.B." written in pencil. At the bottom of the page, in the right margin, is the stamp "3 Feb. 1944." On the last page appears "254 inmates in total" ("*Gesamt 254 Häftlinge*"), and below this, handwritten: "minus 7 / 247"; in the right margin "minus 3 struck out / 4 dead / -7" ("*minus 3 gestrichene / 4 verstorbene / - 7*").

In fact, these numbers are reversed, because only three inmates bear the handwritten note "† 22.1.44" in front of the serial number:

- 4/ Hauser Karl, 98193, Jew from the Protectorate
- 155/ Katyn Benjamin, 132766, Polish Jew
- 220/ Tenzer Jakob, 143773, Polish Jew

Instead, there are four "struck-out" inmates (meaning cancelled/erased). As for the initials "S.B.," there is no certainty that this was added on 18 January 1944 and not later, for instance by an overzealous Polish employee.

Be that as it may, on the basis of these initials and the stamp, Czech claims that the 247 inmates in question were all selected and subsequently gassed, without even the support of any testimony or message from the camp's resistance movement. If her conjecture were true, these 247 supposedly unfit inmates would have been left to lounge about at the Neu-Dachs Camp for 16 days after the list was compiled; meanwhile, on 22 January 1944, three inmates died, and this was noted on the 18-January list.

The crosses or plus signs next to the 247 names do not indicate death, which is meaningless if they were all gassed at Birkenau, but are a third check mark (the first, with a horizontal dash, appears before the prisoner's number, the second, a checkmark, follows immediately after this number), the result of three checks of the list; the sign "+" was added only to prevent confusion with the checkmark, which in many cases is double.

25 March 1944 (pp. 600f.)

Czech has here two paragraphs relating to Jewish deportation trains from the Netherlands. The first reads:

*“184 Jews – men, women, and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from The Hague. They were hidden by Dutch citizens and arrested as a result of denunciations by informers. They are put in Block 4, which is isolated, of the so-called depot in Men’s Quarantine Camp B-IIa. They receive no numbers, as directives are expected from the RSHA. Only prisoner functionaries have access to this block, among them Dr. Wolken, a prisoner doctor from the outpatient department in Camp B-IIa.”*

Czech writes in a footnote:

*“They are killed on April 4, 1944, in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55.”

The second paragraph reads as follows:

*“599 Jews from Westerbork – 387 men, 169 women, and 43 children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 304 men, given Nos. 175323-175626, and 56 women, given Nos. 76076-76131, are admitted to the camp. The other 239 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

All page numbers of Volume 6 of the Höss Trial given by Czech are incorrect. On p. 23, a Polish transcript of an interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945 reads in translation:<sup>279</sup>

*“At the end of March [z końcem marca] 1944, a transport of Dutch Jews consisting of men, women and children arrived at our camp. This transport was housed in Block 4 of our Camp BIIa. This block was strictly closed, no one was allowed to enter it except the camp officials, including myself as a doctor in the medical office. I was told at the camp administrative office that this entire transport was in our camp only as a ‘Depot’ and that these people were not to be counted as part of our camp’s occupancy. After 10 days, the entire transport was picked up by trucks, taken to the sauna [do sauny], and gassed.”*

On p. 52, in his essay “Fates of Women and Children” (“Frauen und Kinderschicksale”), Wolken relates the following:<sup>280</sup>

*“At the end of February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutchmen was brought to our camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some infants among them, some older people. They came from German police stations; they were people who had been hidden in Holland with Aryans, and yet they fell victim to the German sleuths. They stayed with us in the camp for almost ten days until the Political Department received their instructions. Then they were picked up in trucks and led to the chimney. These were 184 people.”*

---

<sup>279</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.

<sup>280</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

The last reference is actually on p. 59, in the “Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa/ according to original documents by Dr. Otto Wolken, Vienna, /Inmate. 128828”:<sup>281</sup>

*“In the middle of March [1944], 184 Dutch Jews were housed in our camp for ten days, and were then also sent to be gassed.”*

On this arrival of this alleged transport, Wolken makes conflicting chronological remarks: end of March, end of February and middle of March. The date of March 25 is therefore Czech’s invention, as is that of the alleged gassing nine days later.

Her claim about a transport of 599 Jews from Westerbork on 25 March 1944 was taken from Kempner’s already-quoted book. However, the alleged transport of 184 Jews does not appear in that book at all. The transports reported there are (Kempner, p. 77):

- 2 March 1944: 732 deportees
- 23 March 1944: 599 deportees
- 5 April 1944: 240 deportees

According to a list of Jewish deportation trains from Westerbork presumably compiled by the Dutch Red Cross, a train with 599 people left for Auschwitz on 23 March 1943, containing 387 men, 169 women and 43 children.<sup>282</sup> This list confirms that the previous transport left on 2 March, and the next one on 5 April 1944.

In the records of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, there is a long list of 5,271 names of deportees, drawn up by Judge Jan Sehn, which Czech knew perfectly well. According to this list, 186 inmates, mostly Dutch Jews, arrived at Birkenau on 25 March 1944, and were duly registered.<sup>283</sup> This was the transport of 599 Jews that left Westerbork Camp on 23 March 1944. This was therefore the only transport to Auschwitz from the Netherlands in the second half of March 1944 (see also Benz, p. 163). Therefore, the transport of 182 Jews mentioned by Wolken who remained unregistered were in fact the unregistered inmates from the transport of 23 March who Wolken claims were all gassed, although they must have numbered (387 – 186 =) 201. Wolken’s claim that these 182 (or rather 201) Jews were killed (“at the sauna” or “at the chimney,” and not “in the gas chambers,” as Czech wrote!) after ten days in Camp Sector BIIa is not only an unsubstantiated claim, but also inexplicable in the alleged extermination logic presumably implemented at Auschwitz, where those selected on arrival were allegedly killed right away, not ten days later.

<sup>281</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 59.

<sup>282</sup> List without header. ROD, c[64]312.1.

<sup>283</sup> AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

### 3 April 1944 (p. 604)

*“184 Jewish men, women, and children who were transferred from The Hague on March 25 and are not entered in the camp registers are taken from Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau to the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55.”

This alleged deportation train and the gassing of its deportees are completely made up. See the discussion in the entry for 25 March 1944.

### 15 April 1944 (p. 611)

*“An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 184 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7.”

Otto Wolken states that the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,842 inmates on 14 April 1944, and 2,658 the next day. Since there was no “loss,” (2,842 – 2,658 =) 184 inmates must have been selected and gassed according to Wolken’s beclouded mind. On 13 April, the census of this camp sector was 2,865 detainees, and there was an “admission” of 320 new detainees (Greek Jews)<sup>284</sup> but no “loss,” but on 14 April, the occupancy according to Wolken was not (2,865 + 320 =) 3,185, but 2,842 instead. Yet another confirmation of the total unreliability of Wolken’s data in order to establish the actual variations in the census of Camp Sector BIIa, and they are even-less-useful for establishing the fate of certain groups of inmates.

### 16 and 18 April 1944

These two entries are linked, so I treat them together:

#### – 16 April 1944 (p. 612)

*“299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants are transferred from Majdanek. They are put up in Men’s Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 2. With this transport the Majdanek Special Squad arrives, which consists of 19 Russian POWs and a German prisoner who was the Capo of this squad. After their arrival they were put in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Special Squad and housed in Camp B-IId in Block 13, which is occupied at the time by the Special Squad.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine list; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7; Dpr.-Hd/1; Statement of Former Prisoner Stanisław Jankowski (a.k.a. Alter Feinsilber); SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 61.” (The page number of the German edition is cited.)

---

<sup>284</sup> APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 16; D-AuII-3/1, p. 5 (*Quarantäne-Liste*).

– 18 April 1944 (p. 613)

*“In the evening, SS men with guard dogs lead the 299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants, who were transferred on April 16 from Majdanek from Block 2 of Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the gas chambers. The numbers that had been given to them are given later to other female prisoners.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7, Statement of Dr. Otto Wolken.”

S. Jankowski stated the following:<sup>285</sup>

*“At the beginning of 1944 a transport came from Majdanek to Birkenau, consisting of 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners of war and one German prisoner who had been capo at Majdanek. The men were assigned to Block No. 13, to the Sonderkommando and were detailed to work in the crematoria. Those 300 women were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is in the baths, then they were led to the crematorium where they were shot at night and cremated. I learnt about the fact of shooting and cremating all the Jewesses directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando who had been on duty that night and were eye-witnesses of the execution and later participated in the cremation of the corpses. The whole transport of the Jewish women who were shot was naturally not registered anywhere in the camp.”*

In the “Quarantine List,” the PoWs transferred from Lublin are recorded on 9 April with the registration numbers 11494-11531 (32nd transport), so they were 38 persons, not 19. Another 10 PoWs were admitted on 17 April (11518-11527). The 299 women (plus 2 infants) arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April (33rd transport). Wolken noted that they were housed in Block 2, and that their quarantine ended on 14 May.<sup>286</sup> Jankowski’s assertion that these inmates were not registered is therefore false. Only after the end of the war did Wolken allege the gassing. Based on Wolken’s statement – which I quote below – as well as that of Jankowski, Czech claims that they were sent “to the gas chamber” on 18 April. First Jankowski text:<sup>287</sup>

*“On 18 April 1944, 299 girls and 2 infants arrived from Lublin Camp. The camp doctor who examined them found them healthy and completely fit for work, and they were to be transferred to the Women’s Camp. They were indeed taken away in the evening, but by the dog squad / SS with guard dogs / and taken to the crematorium. For a long time, we could still hear from the crematorium the desperate screaming of the girls who suspected their fate, the yapping of the dogs, and in between the shooting of the escort unit. We could only guess what tragedy was taking place there. We knew that they were being led to the gas as soon as we saw the dog squad.”*

Previously, in a deposition given to Judge Jan Sehn, Wolken had stated:<sup>288</sup>

<sup>285</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 58f.

<sup>286</sup> *Quarantäne-Liste 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, Inventory No. 29739, p. 5.

<sup>287</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, Vol. 6 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), p. 235.

<sup>288</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 7.

*“On 16 April 1944, a transport from Lublin arrived at our camp, consisting of 299 Jewish women and 2 Jewish infants, a total of 301 persons. They were housed in Block No. 2 of Camp BIIa. The persons in this transport had been arrested by the political section, provided with tattoo numbers, examined by the doctor, recognized by him as healthy and able to work, and were to be transferred to the women’s camp. On 18 April 1944, at 7 p.m., they were taken out of the camp by the ‘dog unit’ to the gassing. These persons were marked with registration numbers around 77000.”*

In the footnote (p. 613) Czech points out that for Jankowski these inmates “were shot and killed that night in the crematorium,” without even attempting to explain this contradiction. The detailed description of the alleged event by the two witnesses contrasts with the rather-vague indication of the place of execution, “the crematorium”: which of the four?<sup>289</sup> Jankowski should have known exactly and should have mentioned it. Moreover, the alleged shooting contradicts the principle he asserted:<sup>290</sup>

*“It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number persons.”*

Zofia Leszczyńska, historian at the Majdanek Museum, describes the 1944 evacuation transports from Majdanek Camp to Auschwitz as follows (Leszczyńska, p. 121):

*“The most-numerous transports were directed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Between 8 and 13 April, no fewer than 4,566 people were sent there, including 3,239 men and 1,287 women, as well as 40 children.”*

According to the “Quarantine List,” 938 female inmates plus 38 children and 299 Polish Jewesses plus 2 children arrived at Camp Sector BIIa on 16 April, hence a total of 1,237 women and 40 children. Since the Majdanek women’s camp had 2,690 inmates on 15 March, 476 of whom were Jewish (Kranz 2007, p. 19), the transport of the 299 Polish Jewesses can be considered real, but there is no evidence that they were shot or gassed, despite Wolken’s following purported arithmetic proof: on 18 April, the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,949 inmates, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the inmate infirmary, 155 to the women’s camp, three men to Camp Sector BIId) and 35 inmates died, so the total loss was 204 inmates. Therefore, the camp should have had  $(4,949 - 204 =) 4,745$  inmates. However, the census was instead 4,444 inmates on 19 April according to Wolken, so  $(4,745 - 4,444 =) 301$  inmates were presumably selected “for the gas” (“*do gazu*”; *ibid.*, p. 8), namely the 299 women and 2 infants.

<sup>289</sup> Jankowski claims to have worked only in Crematoria IV and V.

<sup>290</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 56.

But in his “Daily Reports,” the changes in census mentioned by Wolken occurred on the 19th rather than the 18th of April, so they must have affected the force on 20 April, not 19. However, on 20 April, the census, according to his data, was 4,400 inmates.<sup>291</sup>

The absurdity of Wolken’s calculation is even-more-evident from the fact that there was an “admission” of 1,106 prisoners on 18 April, so the next day (considering his data) the census should have been  $(4,949 + 1,106 - 204 =) 5,851$  inmates rather than 4,444.

Neither Wolken nor Czech explains why – contrary to the rule she wants to have recognized that only inmates sick and unfit for work were killed – 299 healthy inmates who were fit for work should have been gassed. To the contrary, Wolken’s original remark about their quarantine explicitly argues against this. At that time, the inmates entering the quarantine camp were all duly registered, so they had already passed the preliminary “selection.” From the orthodoxy’s perspective, it therefore makes no sense that they are said to have been gassed a few days later.

## 29 April 1944 (p. 616)

*“248 Jews who were transferred after selection on April 23 to the forced labor camp for Jews in Silesia receive Nos. 184644-184891. Those who are sick and unable to work are killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz II. The Jews who are admitted to the camp are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I.”*

Source: “Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, 1944, p. 109.”

In reality, this was not a transport that arrived at Auschwitz from the outside, but a transfer of prisoners from Auschwitz to Blechhammer. In a table based on the *Nummernbuch* (Number Book) and the transport lists, F. Piper ascertained that these 248 Jews, with registration numbers between 184644 and 184891, came from Sosnowitz-Bendsburg and arrived in Auschwitz on 23 April 1944 (Piper 1967, p. 27). In the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, 198 prisoners are recorded with registration numbers between 184673 and 184928; all arrived at the camp on 23 April 1944.<sup>292</sup> Czech instead mentions only a small transport of 21 Jews from Sosnowitz on 22 April.

In the immediately preceding entry, Czech states, based on the same source (p. 616):

*“295 Jews who were transferred from a forced labor camp for Jews in Upper Silesia on April 16, 1944, receive Nos. 184349-184643. They are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I.”*

F. Piper ascertained on the other hand that these 295 detainees came from Majdanek and had arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April. On this date, Czech only

<sup>291</sup> APMO, D-AuII-5/1, “*Tägliche Meldungen*,” p. 16.

<sup>292</sup> AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 167-173.

mentions in general the “transfer of evacuation transports from Majdanek” (p. 612), without mentioning registered inmates.

The probability that, according to Czech, these inmates were transferred to Gleiwitz I Camp is in fact marginal, and she should have known this, because the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* must have been aware of the article by I. Strzelecka on the Gleiwitz I Labor Camp that appeared in 1972, where a table shows the known transfers to Birkenau in 1944, which involved Jews from Płaszów, Westerbork, Drancy and Łódź (Strzelecka 1972, p. 75).

Therefore, the alleged selection of the claimed transport of 29 April 1944, resulting in the gassing of inmates sick and unfit for work, is yet another of Czech’s unchecked fantasies.

## 2 May 1944 (p. 618)

*“Two transports arrive from Hungary, the first sent from Budapest on April 29 and containing approximately 1,800 able-bodied Jewish men and women between the ages of 16 and 50, the second sent on April 30 from Topoly and containing 2,000 able-bodied prisoners. After the selection, 486 men, given Nos. 186645-187130, and 616 women, given Nos. 76385-76459 and 80000-80540, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 2,698 men and women are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “Randolph L. Brahm [sic], *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry (September 1940-April 1945), A Documentary Account*, New York, 1963, p. 363”

This refers to a telegram sent on 29 April 1944 by Edmund Veessenmayer, plenipotentiary of the Reich government in Hungary, to the German Foreign Office, which says (Braham 1963, p. 363):

*“Today the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 left Budapest. Tomorrow another train with 2000 Labor Jews will leave from Topolya.”*

Therefore, 3,800 Jews fit for work were deported to Auschwitz for the purpose of labor employment: in spite of this fact, Czech would have us believe, that 2,698 (71%!) of these potential workers were gassed, although the most-logical conclusion is that some were registered, while others were admitted temporarily to the camp without registration, which occurred regularly with the establishment of the “transit camp” of Birkenau since mid-May of 1944.

## 5 May 1944 (p. 620)

Czech summarizes a message from the camp’s resistance movement saying, among other things, “that the Germans are concerned with eradicating all traces of their murders as quickly as possible. The so-called old crematorium in Auschwitz is being converted to an air raid shelter.”

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., Vol. VII, pp. 433ff.”



Czech did not dare mention the rest of the message contained in the “Report for the Period between 20 April and 5 May 1944,” which I report here in its entirety:<sup>293</sup>

*“The Germans are working frantically to wipe out all trace of their murders. Restructuring the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter. During the demolition of the chimney, a true and proper layer of unburnt human fat several centimeters [thick] was found in the soot on the bricks.”*

This fairy tale of the layer of human fat is simply pathetic, but this is not the most important problem: since the “Plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection” was proposed by the Head of Air-Defense SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten only on 26 August 1944,<sup>294</sup> how could the resistance movement already know about it on 5 May? Czech herself writes in her entry for 21 September 1944 (p. 714):

*“The preparation of the technical plans for the refitting of Crematorium I (the so-called old crematorium) in Auschwitz I to an air-raid bunker for the SS hospital is completed. The plan is called ‘Expansion of the Old Crematorium, Air-Raid Bunker for SS Hospital with an Operating Room’ and is dated September 21, 1944.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuI-Z.Bau/BW 11/5.”

This is the plan already presented by Polish expert Roman Dawidowski in his report of 26 September 1946,<sup>295</sup> which was later published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 157).

As for the timeline, Czech gives precedence to the claims of the resistance movement over the documents, writing in a footnote: “The renovation of Crematorium I was begun in April 1944 (APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 433).” This cannot be true, however, because the “List of buildings under construction with degree of completion,” drawn up by the head of the Central Construction Office on 4 September 1944, indicates a degree of completion of just 5% for the construction project “Remodeling a gas-tight treatment room in the former crematorium for the garrison physician,”<sup>296</sup> meaning that this work had only just begun at the beginning of September.

If nothing else, Czech does not repeat the absurd motivation of the project given by the resistance movement – wiping out all trace of their murders.

9 May 1944 (p. 622)

*“In connection with the accelerated start of the destruction of Hungarian Jews, SS Camp Senior Höss announces a series of directives. He orders that the expansion of the platform and the three-track rail connection in Birkenau*

<sup>293</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 433f.

<sup>294</sup> RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

<sup>295</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 25

<sup>296</sup> RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.

*be sped up; that the inactive cremation ovens in Crematorium V be put in operation; that next to this crematorium five pits (three large and two smaller ones) for the incineration of corpses be dug. Furthermore, Bunker 2 is to be put back into operation, incineration trenches are to be dug next to it, barracks for use as disrobing rooms are to be built, and, finally, the Commander of Gleiwitz I, SS Master Sergeant Otto Moll, is promoted to Director of all crematoriums. Höss orders that the Special Squad be enlarged, i.e., the prisoners who work in the crematoriums and in Canada, on the sorting of stolen property”*

Source: “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 168-170, Statement of Rudolph [sic] Höss; vol. 28a, pp. 123ff. 127, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Members of the Special Squad Szlama Dragon; vol. 29, p. 47, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Member of the Special Squad Henryk Tauber.”

The first reference points to the minutes of the Höss Trial. Höss stated in this regard:<sup>297</sup>

*“On the occasion of [Eichmann’s] visit to Auschwitz, he found that Crematorium 5, which was used for open-air cremation, was out of use, and that it had not even been considered and even been neglected to upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp. Based on this report, Reichsführer Himmler ordered me personally to carry out this operation at Auschwitz. [...] I remember that the railway station was subsequently enlarged, the railway connection into the camp which had three tracks, and I remember that the installation for outdoor cremation was put back into operation, the so-called Installation V [urządzenie V], and that the unit sorting the inmates’ luggage was reinforced.*

*The time needed to unload a train full of people and their luggage, if it was only one transport, was 4 to 5 hours, and it was not possible to process a transport in less time than that. Although it was possible to handle the people in this period of time, the luggage of these people piled up in such quantities that it was necessary to give up the idea of intensifying these transports, despite the reinforcement of this luggage-sorting unit by 1,000 additional detainees, the implementation of this operation could not be accelerated in any way.”*

These same statements are summarized by Czech in a footnote to her entry for 8 May 1944 (p. 621), but with the source “APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 166-168.” Here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* writes:

*“Eichmann discovered that the outdoor incineration installations of Crematorium V were not in service; it is not known whether he meant the incineration pits near Bunker 2 or the planned crematorium for outdoor incineration.”*

<sup>297</sup> Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, pp. 856-858.

In fact, there is no uncertainty about this, because in his memoirs, Höss always numbered the Birkenau Crematoria from I through IV, and he specified there:

*"[Crematorium] Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out."*

He added that there was also the "provisional structure number I" (= "Bunker 1") and II (= "Bunker 2"), which was "later called outdoor installation [*Freianlage*] or Bunker V".<sup>298</sup> Hence, "installation V" was exactly "Bunker V," or "Bunker 2" in today's streamlined terminology.

The protocol of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon (10-11 May 1945) can be found in Volume 11 of the Höss Trial's records, and runs from page 102 to page 118. In the passages referred to by Czech, the witness stated:<sup>299</sup>

*"I worked at Crematorium No. V. Until May 1944 we were employed in gardening, splitting wood, transporting coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium V were not yet operational [nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne]. This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive. [...]"*

*Since, however, the crematoria were less productive, pits were dug for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians at Crematorium V. There were three larger and two smaller pits."*

Henryk Tauber's interrogation protocol (24 May 1945) is also found in Volume 11, but on pages 122-150. Here is his related statement:<sup>300</sup>

*"The most-depraved of them all was Hauptscharführer Otto Moll. Even before my arrival at the camp, he was the director of works in the bunkers, where the gassing victims were cremated in pits. Some time later, he was transferred to another camp sector. In view of the preparations for the arrival of mass transports from Hungary in 1944, he was entrusted with managing all the crematoria. He organized the entire extermination of the people who arrived with these transports. Even before the arrival of the Hungarian transports, he ordered the excavation of pits next to Crematorium V, and put Bunker No. 2, which was then inactive, and its pits back into operation. [...]"*

*In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the part between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassing victims from the Hungarian mass transports were later cremated."*

<sup>298</sup> Höss, p. 215. The last phrase, here translated from Broszat, p. 160, reads in the published English translation: "Crematorium II, later designated bunker V," where Höss's term "Anlage" ("installation" or "facility") was mistranslated as "Crematorium," and the term "*Freianlage*" ("outdoor installation") was completely omitted.

<sup>299</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 107f.

<sup>300</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 149.

As far as Höss is concerned, the order to “upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp” is pure fantasy, because the work on the siding and the ramp ended already on 16 April 1944.<sup>301</sup> Equally false is Dragon’s statement that the furnaces of Crematorium V were only put into operation in May 1944, which is also in contrast to Höss’s statement that they were temporarily inoperative at that time.

Czech not only takes at face value these fictitious statements, in support of which she cannot provide the slightest documental evidence, but she even adds on her own initiative a purely imaginary exact date: everything “happened” on 9 May 1944!

## 24 and 25 May 1944 (p. 633)

These are two entries with the same source, so I will discuss them together:

### – 24 May 1944

*“2,000 Hungarian Jews are transferred as reinforcements for the prisoners deployed in the auxiliary camps in Auschwitz III.”*

### – 25 May 1944

*“The resistance movement in the camp states in its regular report that the number of Hungarian Jews killed already amounts to over 100,000 people, and the work shifts of the SS men involved in the extermination operation is 48 uninterrupted hours, followed by an eight-hour break.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 442.”

This refers to the “Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944” with the headline “Oświęcim. ‘Action Hees’” (sic). The trustworthiness of this report is revealed by the following quotes:<sup>302</sup>

*“From mid-May, concentration of transports of Hungarian Jews. Every day 8 trains arrive, and 5 every night. The trains all consist of 48-50 cars, each of which [carries] 100 persons. [...] The [people] unloaded [from] transports which the two gasworks [obie gazownie] are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by ‘Posten’ [Postów, sentries] with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork [gazownia] along the road, day and night [there is] an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation [ku gazowni] as it gradually empties of already-‘processed’ bodies [...]*

<sup>301</sup> RGVA, 501-1-186, p. 49a. Letter by the Central Construction Office dated 19 April 1944.

<sup>302</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

A neat mountain of suitcases, 300 meters long and 20 meters wide, is piled up at the ramp, up to one floor high, which the trucks, [although] continuously going [to load them], are unable to take to the warehouses. [...]

Before entering the gas chamber [do komory gazowej], everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the... depository [depozytu]. They must then undress completely, handing over [oddają] all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.

The two gas chambers [obie komory gazowe] work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest [of the deportees]. Between the gassing of one group [and another], the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side [z drugiej strony] [of the gas chamber], where it is certainly invisible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. All victims, particularly the women, have their hair cut off by a special Kommando [komando] of barbers. The hair is loaded onto trolleys as raw material. A special squad of dentists carefully examine the oral cavities of all the corpses, extracting gold and platinum crowns. Since there is little time, they break the jawbones, and only extract the dental work afterwards. Another squad of 'specialists' is responsible for inserting a finger in the vagina of the female corpses in search of hidden jewelry. Only when the bodies have been thus processed and inspected, are they sent for cremation. 4 crematoria work round the clock – one brick kiln [cegielnia] plus pyres [stosy] burning in the open. Dense black smoke is visible from far away. It was nevertheless found impossible to cremate so many bodies. One crematorium is temporarily out of service and is being hastily repaired, because as a consequence of continual use, the grate and part of the furnace have burned out [ruszta i części pieca]. A reinforced 'Sonderkommando' amounting to as many as 2,000 men at the present time participate in all this activity – the looting, the killing and the transport of the bodies. These are strong healthy Jews selected from amongst the inmates. Naturally, in the end, they are all fated to suffer extermination as witnesses.

***Of the Hungarian transports arriving until the present time, 2,000 strong [deportees] are allowed to live, and are transferred to the Gliwice Camp. These are immediately separated from the others on the ramp, so that they have no idea of the fate which awaits the others. They are ordered to write optimistic-sounding letters home to Hungary. This is a constant and convenient custom intended to fool subsequent transports.***

***At the present time, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews is already approaching 100,000, and is bound to increase proportionately every day. Auschwitz [German in text] must 'process' 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews in the***

*shortest possible time. The pace is accelerated to the maximum, yet the intensity of the transports is further increased."*

***The SS staff work continuously for 48 hours at this massacre, after which they have an 8-hour break."***

Therefore, a train contained an average of  $(100 \times 48 \text{ to } 50 =) 4,900$  people, so that in one day  $(4,900 \times [8 + 5] =) 63,700$  deportees arrived at Auschwitz! This happened from the middle of May until 25 May, for 10 days, so the number of deportees was  $(63,700 \times 10 =) 637,000!$

However, this is in contradiction to the number of the claimed number of gassed Jews – 100,000 – plus those allegedly registered – 2,000 – so that the total number of deportees was actually 102,000!

On the ramp, there was a pile of suitcases neatly arranged about  $(300 \text{ m} \times 20 \text{ m} \times 2.5 \text{ m} [\text{the height of one story}] =) 15,000$  cubic meters!

There were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in 2 "gas works," whose locations are not specified. The choice of the term "*gazownia*," in German "*Gaswerk, Gasanstalt*," is quite revealing, because at the time the term referred to an industrial plant for the production of city gas, while the resistance movement intended to mean an alleged "gassing facility," which in German would be a "*Vergasungsanlage*." The crematoria, which were evidently in no way structurally connected to the two "*gazownie*," served only for the cremation of corpses, and were assisted in this function by a fantastic "brick kiln" ("*cegielnia*") – completely unknown to Holocaust historiography – and by "pyres" ("*stosy*"). There were two gas chambers, so each "*gazownia*" had one. The setting of the gassings, although undetermined, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up "on the other side" of the gas chamber, and it is not even clear whether it was an indoor or an outdoor site. But on that "other side" took place the cutting of hair, the extraction of precious-metal teeth and the inspection of corpses. The procedure was the same as that attributed to the "Operation Reinhardt" Camps: the victims handed over their valuables to a "depository," and then their clothing as well (instead of leaving everything in the "dressing room," according to the final orthodox version).

The claim that 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews were to arrive is patently absurd. The report is also silent about the presence of the transit camp at Birkenau.

It therefore is a series of lies and absurdities. Despite all this, Czech manages to draw from it what she presents as "historical events"! Her use of this document is impertinent: she picked out only the three sentences I have put in bold type, replacing Gleiwitz with "auxiliary camps."

25 June 1944 (p. 652)

*"Empty children's strollers are taken away from the storerooms of the personal effects camp, known as 'Canada,' which is located behind Camp B-IIf*

*between Crematoriums III and IV. The strollers are pushed in rows of five along the path from the crematoriums to the train station; the removal takes an hour."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/8, p. 133, Witness Dr. Wanda Szaynoha."

The reference is completely wrong: name, volume and page. The witness's actual name is Wanda Szaynoka. The minutes of her interrogation of 12 September 1945 can be found in Volume 5 (not 8) of the proceedings of the Höss Trial. In it, she stated that upon arrival at Auschwitz she was transferred to Birkenau, where she remained until 29 September 1944 as a nurse in the women's hospital. She "calculated" (one does not know how) that 300,000 Jews were gassed and cremated in crematoria and open-air pits at Birkenau from 16 May to mid-August 1944. The witness introduces the statement referred to by Czech as follows:<sup>303</sup>

*"These pits burned more or less for a period of four weeks, from mid-June to mid-July 1944. One Sunday in the second half of June, I saw that from the side of the crematorium strollers were being pushed in the direction of Auschwitz Station. There were five strollers in each row, and the parade lasted for over an hour, from which I gather there must have been hundreds, if not more. While these ditches were burning, moans and shouts were coming from them, as well as the echo of gunfire and the barking of dogs. I heard that into these pits were thrown half-gassed people and even living children, and that it was precisely these who emitted these moans and cries."*

Czech further embroiders this fictitious tale. First of all, she authoritatively sets the date at 25 June on the basis of the Sunday mentioned by the witness, but there were two Sundays in the second half of June 1944, the 18th and the 25th. Why did Czech choose the 25th? She then invents the origin of the stroller parade, the personal-effects camp, which is not mentioned by Szaynoka. She merely stated that she saw the procession "from the side of the crematorium" (*"od strony krematorium"*), which means little, because there were four crematoria in Birkenau, and the witness did not specify her point of observation. The alleged procession of strollers is patently laughable, because it would be the equivalent of several thousand inmates marching in rows of five, each of them pushing a stroller in front of them!<sup>304</sup> And how could the witness, standing inside the Birkenau Camp, know that the procession was going "in the direction of Auschwitz Station" (*"w kierunku dworca w Oświęcimiu"*)? This is obviously crude atrocity propaganda, invented to introduce the gruesome propaganda cliché of children allegedly burned alive in cremation pits.

<sup>303</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 95.

<sup>304</sup> The witness's inference is nonsensical. The procession paraded for more than an hour; assuming a slow speed of 3 km/h and a space of three meters for each person with a stroller, there would have been  $(3,000 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ strollers/row} \div 3 \text{ m/row}) = 5,000$  of them!

30 June 1944 (p. 654)

*“Nearly 1,000 Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from the Fossoli di Carpi transit camp. After the selection, 180 men, given Nos. A-15677–A-15856, and 51 women, who receive Nos. A-8457–A-8507, are admitted to the camp. The remaining people, among them 582 men, are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 4.”

Already in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the figure of “nearly 1,000 Jews” appears (Czech 1961, p. 103). In the 1989/1990 editions, when it comes to deportations of Jews from Italy, Czech usually refers to the Italian brochure “Centro di Dokumentazione [sic] Ebraica Contemporanea di Milano (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation, Milan [...]), *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza* (Jews in Italy: Deportation, Resistance), Florence, 1974,” which is mentioned for the first time as a source in her entry for 23 October 1943 (p. 512). However, for the entry discussed here, this source is not mentioned. Based on an entry in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1964a), the editors of this brochure state that the transport in question included 1,000 people, and they comment (Centro..., p. 20):

*“However, on the Transportliste of Fossoli, kept in the Archives of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Milan, there are only 517, and 16 men and 16 women of these are survivors. It has not been possible so far to find any information on the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy.”*

By 1992, only 527 names were known (including 35 “survivors”; Picciotto Fargion, p. 57), simply because “the other” deportees did not exist. The 1,000 deportees were in fact invented by Czech on the basis of the “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” where 180 prisoners from the Carpi Transit Camp and 582 alleged gassing victims are noted in the entry for 1 July 1944, so the total number of men would have been 762. Since the percentage of registered men was usually around 24%, if we apply this percentage to the registered female deportees, this yields about ( $51 \div 24\% =$ ) 212 female deportees in total. Adding up the two figures, we arrive at ( $762 + 212 =$ ) 974, which Czech rounded to 1,000! Thus, she invented “the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy.”

2, 10 and 11 July 1944

These three entries refer to the same event and share a common source.

– 2 July 1944 (p. 656)

*“In order to conceal the criminal plan to liquidate the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, the camp management orders a selection. Dr. Mengele selects 3,080 young, healthy, able-bodied women, men, and youths. Among those selected, approximately 2,000 women are destined for the camps in Stutthof and*



*Hamburg and 1,000 men for Sachsenhausen. Nearly 80 youths are sent to vocational training."*

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

This refers to the 1957 Czech edition of Kraus's and Kulka's book. On the page indicated, the authors state that "on 1 July" ("dne 1. července") 1944 "Schwarzhuber [sic] with SS doctors" ("*Schwarzhuber s SS lékaři*") selected 1,000 prisoners fit for work, and sent them the same day ("*téhož dne*") to Sachsenhausen Camp. Then 500 inmates were selected and transported to Germany. 80 boys between the ages of 14 and 16 were selected as apprentices for Reich factories, and sent to Camp Sector BIId (Kraus/Kulka, p. 178):

*"In addition, about 2,000 healthy, young, childless women went to Hamburg and Stutthof; few of them returned home."*

The total number of those selected is therefore 3,580, not 3,080. Furthermore, the selection did not take place on 2 July 1944, but the day before, and it was not Mengele who carried it out, but Schwarzhuber.

#### – 10 July 1944 (p. 662)

*"In the Theresienstadt Family Camp in Camp B-IIb in Birkenau a camp arrest [lockdown] is ordered, in the course of which 3,000 women and children are transferred to the crematorium and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

I will discuss the reference to the Höss Trial later. Immediately after the account of Schwarzhuber's selection, we read in Kraus's and Kulka's book (*ibid.*):

*"The remainder, about 6,000 people, including children and women who did not want to be separated from their children, were exterminated in the gas chambers at night on 10 and 12 July 1944."*

#### – 11 July 1944 (p. 663)

*"A camp arrest [lockdown] in Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, in Birkenau is ordered, in the course of which all of the camp residents still alive, approximately 4,000 Jewish women and men, are led to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 693."

The reference to Kraus-Kulka's book is always the same, so Czech breaks down the dates and figures they presented on the cited page as follows:

Kraus-Kulka			Czech		
Date	Selected for work	Gassed	Date	Selected for work	Gassed
1 July 1944	3,580	/	2 July 1944	3,080	/
10 + 12 July	/	6,000	10 July 1944	/	3,000
	/	/	11 July 1944	/	4,000
Totals:	3,580	6,000		3,080	7,000

The reference to Adler's book can only correspond to the following entry in the final chronology (Adler 2005, p. 699): "12 Dec. [1944] Family Camp [of inmates from] Theresienstadt in Auschwitz liquidated," although the date is not the one indicated by Czech.

The reference to the Höss Trial for the 10-July entry (APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49) – Wolken's already-mentioned essay "Fates of Women and Children" – has in both citations an error in the page number, which is not 49, but 51. Here the witness wrote:<sup>305</sup>

*"Then, at the end of July 1944, the rest of the Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated. First the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls and those mothers who agreed to be separated voluntarily from their children. Some older boys were also singled out and taken to the Men's Camp BIId. On July 10, the mothers with their children were taken to the chimney at night, and on July 11 the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, about 4,000 in all."*

Czech therefore also distorts her only real source, inventing a gassing of "3,000 women and children" that Wolken did not mention as such. Wolken spoke of this alleged event also on another occasion, but at greater length.<sup>306</sup>

*"Then, at the end of June, the rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated. First, the infirmary was cleared out and the women were led into the gas. I was able to observe myself how stark-naked, sick women were picked up like cattle by their hands and feet, thrown with verve onto the truck, one on top of the other, without regard for how they fell. In the days that followed, men and women fully capable of work were selected and sent on transport to Hanover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The able-bodied men came to our camp, also prepared for further transport. Old men and old women, the physically weak and women with children were left behind. The latter were advised to separate from their children and go on transport. But only very, very few did so, although it was promised that the children would be well accommodated in a separate children's block. On 8 July, 50 big strong boys were taken out of this camp and brought to BIId as pipels for the camp aristocrats. Two days later, in the early afternoon, the rest of the Theresienstadt men left our camp for Blochhammer [Blechhammer]. In the evening, the mothers with children had to line up, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIId, but before that they merely had to go through the sauna /bathing facility/, as was always customary when transferring from one camp to another. The only striking thing was that this was done at night, when the watchtowers were already manned and the typing pool in the Gypsy Camp had already closed for the day. And we should not have been mistaken, they were all led into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4,000, were taken from the*

<sup>305</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 51.

<sup>306</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 249f.

*camp into the gas by means of trucks. Trucks had to be used and a large SS commando, because it was already known that the mothers with the children had not gone to the Gypsy Camp but to heaven."*

Here as well, Wolken mentions 4,000 alleged gassing victims.

In support of the alleged gassings of 10 and 11 July 1944, Czech provides as sources only pathetic ramblings. Here, as in many other crucial cases, she is unable to cite a single self-proclaimed eyewitness or a single message from the camp's resistance movement – let alone documents.

### 14 July 1944 (p. 665)

*"2,000 female Jews who were selected from the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, on July 2 by SS Dr. Mengele are transferred from Auschwitz II to Stutthof. They wait in Barracks 25 in Women's Camp B-Ia for the transport."*

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 180."

On the cited page is the account of former inmate Hana Roubíčková, Reg. No. 71584. She reports that a selection took place on "Sunday 2 July 1944" (in this context she also mentions Mengele), one of the men in the morning, and one of the women in the afternoon. The column of selected inmates was taken to the railway station and loaded onto cattle cars. The witness states that only 3,000 out of 10,000 inmates remained alive, and this is the only numerical data she gives (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 179f.).

This text therefore contains no mention of the transfer of 2,000 Jews to Stutthof on 14 July 1944. I list the actual transports from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 1944 in the entry for 23 September and 27 October 1944.

### 27 and 28 July 1944

#### – 27 July 1944 (p. 671)

*"463 male Jews who were selected from an evacuation transport from the labor camp in Pustków near Dębica receive Nos. A-17954–A-18416. There were 1,700 men in the transport; 1,237 of them are killed in the gas chambers. After a quarantine period in Auschwitz II, the 463 selected individuals are transferred on August 25 to Auschwitz III."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-311, p. 6, Quarantine List"

This list dated 28 July 1944 records the arrival of 463 prisoners from "Dembica Pustków" (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416). The next column has the remark "Buna," with the number 1232 next to it<sup>307</sup> (as in the typescript version).<sup>308</sup> From this, Czech calculated the number of deportees (463 + 1.237 =) 1,700 deportees. She omits to mention, however, that the "*Liste der Juden-*

<sup>307</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. The final "2" can be mistaken for a 7.

<sup>308</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

*transporte*” records two consecutive transports from “Pustkowie,” one on 27 July 1944 (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416), the other the next day (A-18417 to A-18646).<sup>309</sup> Regarding the latter set of registration numbers, it is necessary to examine Czech’s next entry:

– 28 July 1944 (p. 672)

Czech’s paragraph is rather long, from which I quote the essentials:

*“An evacuation transport with male and female prisoners from Majdanek arrives in Auschwitz II. The transport of more than 1,000 prisoners left the Lublin concentration camp on July 22. [...] Of the more than 1,000 evacuees, 681 men (among them 229 male Jews) and 156 female Jews arrive in Auschwitz. The 229 male Jews from Majdanek and a male Jew from the Pustków labor camp receive Nos. A-18417-A-18646. The following day the female Jews are given Nos. A-13827 -A-13982. The remaining 452 prisoners receive Nos. 190188-190639.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 147; Leszczyńska, *Majdanek*, p. 336.”

The reference to the files of the Höss Trial point to the interrogation of former inmate Gania Ajdelman on 16 May 1945. The witness stated that “in August 1944” (“w sierpniu 1944 r.”) she was transferred to Birkenau with a transport “of about 1,000 inmates” (“z około 1000 więźniów”). After taking a bath, the inmates were sent to Block 11 (quarantine) of the Women’s Camp.<sup>310</sup> Her statement contains neither a reference to the number of deportees on that train nor to the serial numbers assigned to them.

In 1991, Zofia Leszczyńska published a list of transports from Majdanek Camp. The last train left on 22 July 1944, which contained 1,000 inmates (Leszczyńska, p. 455).

The “Smoleń List” records only Reg. Nos. 190188 through 190639 (452 persons) as having arrived at Auschwitz from Lublin Camp on 28 July 1944,<sup>311</sup> while the number set A-18417 through 18646, as I noted earlier, refers exclusively to Jews from Pustków. Finally, according to the “*Liste der Judentransporte*,” Reg. Nos. A-13827 through A-13982 were not assigned on 28 July to 156 Jews from Lublin, but on 29 July to Jews from Radom.<sup>312</sup>

In conclusion, the most-likely occurrence is that only one transport arrived from Pustków, from which 693 inmates were registered on 27 and 28 July 1944 with Reg. Nos. A-17954 through A-18646. Since the size and composition of the transport is unknown, the alleged selection with subsequent gassing of the claimed-yet-undocumented deportees is entirely speculative and arbitrary.

<sup>309</sup> APMO, D-RO/123, p. 17.

<sup>310</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 144.

<sup>311</sup> NOKW-2824, list of males, p. 11.

<sup>312</sup> APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

31 July 1944 (p. 674)

I will discuss three consecutive paragraphs of this entry. The first reads as follows:

*“Two female Jews who arrive in an RSHA transport from Tarnów of approximately 3,000 Jews are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. A-14392 and A-14393.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 141, Statement of Former Prisoner Lejzor Braun.”

Czech adds in a footnote:

*“Lejzor Braun states: ‘One day a transport came from Tarnów with Jews. There were approximately 3,000 people. Upon its arrival in Auschwitz all were dead. Maybe a few showed some weak signs of life, but only a very few. I threw the corpses from the cars... The rumor circulated at the time that these Jews had suffocated in the cars, because the transport came in July or August; it was very hot and the journey lasted approximately four days. In each of the cars were 120 persons. They received nothing to drink.’”*

This quote is more or less faithful. The Polish text begins with “I remember exactly [*dokładnie*] that one day [...]” The omitted part indicated by ellipses is: “These corpses were then thrown onto trucks and taken to the crematorium [*do krematorium*].” The next sentence reads, “Word spread among the inmates that...” Finally, the page number is incorrect. Lejzor Braun’s statement continues as follows:<sup>313</sup>

*“After the people were unloaded onto the ramp at Birkenau, they were divided up so that the men were put on one side, the women on the other. Then the camp doctor made a so-called selection, indicating those who were to work in the camp, while the others were sent directly to the gas chambers. The number of people destined for camp work amounted to about 5% of the entire transport, and these were the healthiest. All those destined for gassing were then loaded onto trucks and sent directly to the gas chambers. Before they were loaded up, the doctor who had carried out the selection told the new arrivals that they would go to take a bath and then, after receiving food, be directed to the camp work. The women with small children were all sent directly to the gas chambers.”*

Czech chose the date of 31 July based on the fact that the two issued registration numbers A-14392 and A-14393 were assigned precisely on that date according to the “*Liste der Judentransporte*.”<sup>314</sup> It is difficult to assume that Czech seriously believes that, of a transport of 3,000 deportees, all but two inmates had died during the journey (the two she claims received the two reg-

<sup>313</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 145.

<sup>314</sup> APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

istration numbers), and unlike the witness, she does not mention that the survivors were gassed.

In contrast to Braun's initial claim that only a very few deportees survived the trip, he then insists that 5% of the [surviving] inmates of this transport were selected for work, which he later states corresponds to 150, meaning that ( $150 \div 5\% = 3,000$ ) basically all deportees must have survived. So, what now: did two survive the trip or 3,000? Therefore, this witness is completely untrustworthy, and based on his claims, nothing can be established with certainty.

Robert Seidel reconstructed the story as follows, although with the initial clarification that "almost all important documents were destroyed" (Seidel, pp. 367f.): The Steyr-Daimler-Puch Radom/ZAL-Szkolna-Street Camp, which in July 1944 had 1,800 inmates, was evacuated on 23 July. The prisoners had to march 100 km to Tomaszów, and about 150 were killed during attempts to escape. Then the inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, where those unable to work allegedly were killed:

*"The remaining men, about half of the original inmates, were loaded onto a train after a selection, and transported to the Vaihingen/Enz Camp in Germany."*

Thus, 1,650 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of whom about 900 were considered fit for work (and sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration), and those killed – presumably gassed – allegedly numbered 750.

Here is this entry's second paragraph of interest:

*"1,147 and 817 women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport of approximately 3,000 Jewish men and women from the forced labor camp for Jews in Pionki in the Radom District. The men receive Nos. B-1-B-1147 and the women, Nos. A-14394-A-15210. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986."

"NB-Women" stands for "Number Assignment (*Nummernbelegung*, NB) in Auschwitz (Women)" (see p. 591, entry for 1 March 1944) here regarding the set of registration numbers starting with "A" (Series A). It is therefore an equivalent of the "*Liste der Judentransporte*." The number of deportees cannot be deduced from these documents, but only the number of those registered, so Czech's claims and calculation based on them (3,000 hypothetical deportees and, by subtraction of the 1,964 registered inmates, the 1,036 gassing victims) is entirely speculative. This is confirmed by the fact that the figure of 3,000 deportees already appears in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, dating back to 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 54), 22 years before the set of documents by the International Tracing Service (*Internationaler Suchdienst*, ISD) at Arolsen, Germany, became available (1986), to which Czech refers here.

It is known, moreover, that the explosives factory in Pionki had 1,500 inmates in July 1944 (Seidel, p. 367), but

*“350 prisoners still remained on the site and were employed in the dismantling of the factory equipment. A large group managed to escape into the surrounding woods shortly before deportation. The remaining Jews were taken to Auschwitz. By order of the military commander of Radom, the remaining Jewish prisoners were deported from Pionki on 20 August. They were first taken to Częstochowa and deployed near the town in the construction of defense works. Eight days later, they were evacuated to Oranienburg Camp [Sachsenhausen].” (Ibid., p. 368)*

Therefore, there were fewer than  $(1,500 - 350 =) 1,150$  inmates deported to Auschwitz, but a total of 1,964 inmates were registered. Therefore, Czech’s entry is purely conjectural.

And now the third and final paragraph of interest in this entry:

*“1,614 male Jews, given Nos. B-1160–B-2773, and 715 female Jews, given Nos. A-15211–A-15925, are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from Blizyn, an auxiliary camp of Majdanek.”*

Czech had previously attributed 3,000 deportees to this transport (Czech 1964b, p. 54). The two transports from Pionki and Blizyn (allegedly 6,000 deportees, 4,293 of them registered) had presumably resulted in the gassing of 1,707 unregistered inmates.

The “*Liste der Judentransporte*” attributes the following sets of registration numbers to “Rad.[om]”.<sup>315</sup>

Date	Series	#	Series	#	Total
31 July 1944	B-1-1747	1,747	A-14394-15634	1,241	
1 Aug. 1944	B-1148-1159	12			
31 July 1944	B-1160-2773	1,614	A-15635-16456	822	
		3,373		2,063	5,436

However, the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” of 1 August 1944 records the arrival of 1,614 Jews from Blizyn in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa, who were registered with the numbers B-1160 through B-2773 (plus number 190707). Together with the 53 inmates of a “group transport” of 31 July and the 129 Jewish children who arrived from Kaunas on 1 August (a total of 1,997 persons),<sup>316</sup> they appear in the “Labor Deployment Report” of the Birkenau Men’s Camp of 2 August, where 1,997 inmates are noted in the column “admissions” for Camp Sector BIIa.<sup>317</sup>

Of course, it cannot be excluded that unregistered Jews were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp.

<sup>315</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 21.

<sup>316</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.

<sup>317</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

## 1 August 1944 (p. 676)

*“129 Jewish boys from the ghetto in Kaunas who were transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz in an RSHA transport receive Nos. B- 2774–B-2902. The boys are between the ages of eight and 14 and left Kaunas with their parents. The mothers and sisters were retained in Stutthof. The fathers and older brothers were selected in Stettin and transferred to Dachau Concentration Camp. In a few days they were sent from there to Auschwitz. In Dachau the boys learned from the prisoners that Auschwitz is an extermination camp. Some youths succeeded in escaping during the transport. After their arrival in Auschwitz they are sent to Men’s Quarantine Camp BIIa.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 50, Account of Former Prisoner Lazar Greis (No. B-2810).”

The “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” dated 1 August 1944, records in fact: “J.[ewish] Jung.[en = boys] Kaunas ü**b**.[er = via] Dachau B-2774-B-2902 129,” with end of quarantine on 27 August.<sup>318</sup> In the list found in Wolken’s interrogation protocol of 24 April 1945, the relevant remark reads like this: “Litau.[ische = Lithuanian] J.[ewish] Kind.[er = children] Kaunas B-2774-B-2902 129.”<sup>319</sup> Any other information reported by Czech does not come from Lazar Greis, but from Wolken’s essay “Fates of Women and Children,” although Wolken incorrectly dates the arrival of this transport to 2 July 1944.<sup>320</sup>

## 1 and 2 August 1944

These two entries are about the Kielce Forced-Labor Camp:

## – 1 August 1944 (p. 676)

*“94 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce receive Nos. A-16353–A-16447. Those who are unable to work are sent to the gas chambers.”*

Source: “Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986; Dpr.-ZO/58, p. 81, Statement of Former Prisoner Rozalia Sabat.”

I have already explained in the entry for 31 July 1944 that the Arolsen document concerns only the registration numbers of registered female inmates. The trial reference points to the Krakow Trial. In the respective interrogation of 2 June 1947, R. Sabat stated:<sup>321</sup>

*“On 1 August 1944, I was deported by the Germans on the last evacuation transport from Kielce to Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp. In Birkenau, I was placed in Camp Sector BIIb, which at that time was used to house*

<sup>318</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.

<sup>319</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.

<sup>320</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 52.

<sup>321</sup> AGK, NTN, 58, p. 81.



*female prisoners. I was tattooed with the Number A-16407. At that time, more than 20,000 women of various nationalities were housed in this sector."*

This testimony neither contains any reference to a selection with subsequent gassing, nor to any inmates unable to work, so this is purely Czech's fabrication.

– 2 August 1944 (p. 678)

*"Nos. B-2903–B-3449 are given to 547 Jews selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce. The weak and those unable to work are sent to the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B, p. 1/1980."

The source points to the registration numbers assigned to the inmates. The 547 Jews mentioned above are registered under "admission" in the occupancy register of Birkenau's Camp Sector BIIf on 3 August 1944.<sup>322</sup> Robert Seidel writes about Kielce (Seidel, p. 369):

*"The dissolution of the Kielce Camp began on 31 July, with the transfer of inmates from Ludwigshütte and the factory 'Henryków.' They were deported for the most part to Auschwitz, a small group to Częstochowa."*

In July 1944, the two camps in question had 600 and 400 inmates, respectively. 641 were registered at Auschwitz (according to Czech), but it is unknown how many went to Częstochowa, and it cannot be ruled out that some were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, so the statement that the transport contained inmates weak and unable to work who were gassed is mere speculation.

2 August 1944 (p. 677)

The lengthy text of this entry that I wish to discuss, which concerns the alleged gassing of the inmates lodged in the Gypsy Camp at Birkenau, is divided into two parts. Czech asserts that on this date the census of Birkenau Camp Sector BIIf was "2,898 Gypsies – probably both men and women," then she continues:

*"An empty freight train is made ready in the afternoon on the railroad ramp in Birkenau. 1,408 male and female Gypsies who were selected from Camp B-IIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp are brought here from the main camp. They are to remain alive and are, therefore, to be transferred to other camps. [...]"*

*On it [the departing train] are 918 men, among them 15 boys under 14 years of age, and 490 women. The destination of the train is Buchenwald. On August 3 and 4, 1,408 male and female Gypsies are still registered on the labor deployment projects lists in Auschwitz II, with the notation that they are on a*

---

<sup>322</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

*transport to another camp. They were removed from the Occupancy Register after confirmation of their registration at Buchenwald is received."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/a/20/21, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11; report of the Garrison Doctor in Buchenwald regarding the ages of the 918 Gypsies transferred from Auschwitz; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 152." The latter refers to the 1957, German, edition (a published English translation of that book does not exist).

The second part of relevance to my discussion deals with the claimed gassing:

*"After the evening roll call, a camp arrest is ordered in Auschwitz II and a block arrest in the Gypsy Family Camp, B-IIe. Camp B-IIe and other barracks where Gypsies are housed are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks drive into the camp and 2,897 defenseless women, men, and children are driven to the gas chambers [in the crematorium<sup>323</sup>]. After the gassing the corpses of the murdered are incinerated in the pit next to the crematorium, since the crematorium ovens are not operating at the time."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26; Dpr.Hd/5, p. 31; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 63, Statements of Former Prisoners; D-AuII-3a/19/20, summary of labor deployment of prisoners in Auschwitz II of August 2, 1944, in which the number of Gypsies is still included; in later summaries these data are not present."

Documents show the following. On 30 July 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" was 1,518 persons.<sup>324</sup> On 1 August (the report for 31 July is missing) it stood at 2,815 inmates (plus 11 in other parts of the camp).<sup>325</sup> On 2 August, it was 2,885 (plus 13 in other parts of the camp).<sup>326</sup> On 3 August, the entry "Gypsy Camp Census" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are listed under the entry "Gypsy relocation" ("*Überstellung Zig.[euner]*") in reference to Camp Sector BIId.<sup>327</sup> This entry still appears in the report for 4 August.<sup>328</sup>

According to Czech, the transferred 1,408 Gypsies came from "KL Auschwitz," meaning from Auschwitz Main Camp, so they were not part of the "Gypsy Camp Census," and since this entry disappears from the Birkenau reports on 3 August, all 2,898<sup>329</sup> Gypsies who were there on the 1st of the "Gypsy Camp Census" must have been gassed.

This reasoning is both illogical and fallacious. First of all, it axiomatically assumes that the 1,408 Gypsies who were transferred from Birkenau came from the Auschwitz Main Camp and were not already part of the "Gypsy Camp Census." In this case, the presumed number of gassing victims would in

<sup>323</sup> So the German original, Czech 1989, p. 838.

<sup>324</sup> APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*.

<sup>325</sup> APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/18, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*.

<sup>326</sup> APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/19, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*.

<sup>327</sup> APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/20, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*.

<sup>328</sup> APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/21, p. 41, *Arbeitseinsatz für 4. August 1944*.

<sup>329</sup> It is unclear why Czech writes 2,897 instead of 2,898.

fact amount to (2,898 – 1,408 =) 1,490. Therefore, this conjecture allows Czech to gain precisely 1,408 more gassing victims.

It is true that she writes in her entry for 23 May 1944 (p. 631):

*“In Blocks 10 and 11 in the main camp, over 1,500 Gypsies-men, women, and children-are housed [...]”*

but rather than referring to a document, this is backed up only with a statement by Tadeusz Joachimowski. If this were true, the 1,408 Gypsies transferred back to Birkenau should appear under the heading “*Überstellung v. KL. Au. I*” (“transfer from CC Auschwitz I”), but this category does not appear at all in the report of 2 August, while the report for 1 August lists there only two inmates in that category, both housed in Camp Sector BIId, and the 3-August report lists only one inmate in that category, equally housed in sector BIId. It follows that the 1,408 Gypsies in question were not transferred from Auschwitz Main Camp, but were already present in Birkenau.

Equally illogical and fallacious is Czech’s claim that the 1,408 transferred inmates were “male *and female* Gypsies,” which is obviously absurd: why would female Gypsies be part of the occupancy of the *Men’s Camp* at Birkenau? In fact, female Gypsies were lodged in the women’s sector of Camp Part BII, and they were consequently registered in the reports of the Women’s Camp, such as that of 31 July 1944 concerning the census of the previous day. It is headed “*B.II/e (Frauen) Auschwitz II*” and gives a census of 3,422 inmates (without specifying that they were Gypsies).<sup>330</sup>

Finally, Czech’s claim that the transferred 1,408 Gypsies all ultimately were sent to Buchenwald Camp is contradicted by the very document she cited, the report by the SS garrison physician of Buchenwald Camp dated 5 August 1944, which mentions only 918 Gypsies. This document, already published by Reimund Schnabel in the book cited by Czech, was reproduced by her in 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 113). The relevant transport list of the Political Department Weimar-Buchenwald of 3 August 1944 (“New arrivals of 3 August 1944 Gypsies from CC Auschwitz”) contains 918 names, all of them male.<sup>331</sup>

The “List of new arrivals from 1 July 1944” of Buchenwald Camp also mentions for 3 August 1944 only one transport of 918 “Gypsies from CC Auschwitz.”<sup>332</sup> Finally, the report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival in Buchenwald of only one transport of Gypsies on 3 August 1944, who were assigned Reg. Nos. 74084 through 74998, corresponding to 915 inmates. It explains that these inmates were Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp, and that the Gypsies had been transferred to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandse... 1952, pp. 39f.). Hence, since only this one transport of 918 Gypsies arrived in

<sup>330</sup> Published online by S. Romanov; reproduced in Mattogno 2019a, p. 115.

<sup>331</sup> YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, pp. 1094-1109.

<sup>332</sup> NO-1300.

Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport of 490 Gypsies was directed to another camp.

Under the date of 30 July 1944, Czech states that the Gypsy-Family Camp BIle had an occupancy of 1,518 inmates, plus another 13 who were lodged in other parts of the camp, for a total of 1,531 (p. 673).

This demonstrates the further illogicality of her conjecture: although she does not explain in any way the increase in strength of (2,898 - 1,531 =) 1,367 inmates, in her fallacious perspective she should have considered these as Gypsies presumably coming from Auschwitz I, not the 1,408 transferred.

The fact to be examined is that the census of the Gypsy Camp (without considering the Gypsies housed in other areas of the camp) increased from 1,518 to 2,815 detainees from July 30 to August 1. The documents make it possible to determine who these 1,297 additional inmates were.

On 30 July 1944 a transport arrived at Birkenau with 1,298 Jews from Radom, who were registered under Reg. Nos. A-18647 through A-19944.<sup>333</sup> However, in the Labor Deployment Report of 1 August, they do not appear either in the category “admission,” which does not exist at all, or under the category “admission quarantine,” where only 968 inmates are registered in Camp Sector BIla, which is a part of the 1,318 inmates who appear in the report of 30 July. These 1,298 detainees do not appear in the 2-August report either, which records 965 detainees in Camp Sector BIla in “admission quarantine,” the same as the day before, plus two inmates – actually two infants – as “admission/newly born.”

In the 3-August report appears for the first time Camp Sector BIle, in which 1,415 inmates are registered in the category “admission quarantine inmates,” and 547 in the category “admission.” This category also includes 16 inmates in Camp Sector BIa, and 1,797 inmates in Camp Sector BIla.

The “*Quarantäne-Liste*”<sup>334</sup> allows us to reconstruct the composition of inmates admitted to “admission quarantine” in Camp Sector BIla. The 1,797 inmates registered on 3 August were composed as follows:

- 1,614 from Błżyń (31 July), Reg. Nos. B-1160 through B-2773;
- 129 from Kowno (1 August), Reg. Nos. B-2774 through B-2902;
- 54 from a mixed transport (31 July), Reg. Nos. 190656 through 190707<sup>335</sup> and A-19945 through A-19946.

The 547 inmates listed in “admission” in Camp Sector BIle were Jews from Radom who were registered on 2 August with Reg. Nos. B-2903 through B-3449.<sup>336</sup>

<sup>333</sup> APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 17.

<sup>334</sup> *Quarantäne-Liste*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.

<sup>335</sup> The *Quarantäne-Liste* mentions 53 detainees (Reg. Nos. 190656-190706), but one detainee, from Majdanek, received Number 190707 on the same day.

<sup>336</sup> APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 18.

The “*Quarantäne-Liste*” therefore confirms that the 1,298 Jews mentioned above did not enter the Quarantine Camp BIla: if they were definitely registered in Birkenau but appeared neither under “admission” nor under “admission quarantine,” then they were necessarily admitted to Camp Sector BIle, whose census consequently increased to  $(1,518 + 1,298 =) 2,816$  inmates. The difference of one inmate from the figure of 2,815 arises from the fact that, for 31 July, the number of Gypsies is unknown and must have fallen from 1,518 to 1,517.

Therefore, the 2,815 inmates of the Gypsy Camp on 1 August 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews.

On 2 August the census of Camp Sector BIle was 2,885 inmates. The other camp sectors housed a total of 13 Gypsies: one in BIla, five in BIId and seven in BIIf. On 3 August, there was only one Gypsy remaining in Camp Sector BIIf.

On 3 August, the category “Gypsy Camp Census” disappears from the series of labor-deployment reports, and instead Camp Sector BIle appears for the first time, in which there are 547 inmates in “admission,” whom I have already identified, and 1,415 inmates in “admission quarantine,” who had come neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIla. It is therefore clear that they were already in Camp Sector BIle and were part of the 2,885 inmates mentioned above. On 3 August, 1,408 gypsies were listed under “transfer,” and were also part of these detainees. Finally, under the heading “employed,” another 72 inmates are recorded in Camp Sector BIle.

To sum up, there must have been  $(1,415 + 1,408 + 72 =) 2,895$  inmates in Camp Sector BIle on 3 August, of whom 1,408 were only on paper.<sup>337</sup> On 2 August, there were 2,885 inmates in that camp sector, but 12 of the 13 Gypsies who were in the other camp sectors were relocated to Camp Sector BIle, so on 3 August the occupancy of this sector must have been 2,897 inmates. Two inmates from Camp Sector BIle were probably either transferred elsewhere, or they died, so on 3 August 1944, there were 2,895 inmates in Camp Sector BIle.

In conclusion, the variations in the census of the Gypsy men’s camp between 30 July and 3 August 1944 have a perfectly normal explanation, which Czech could easily have found, had she not been dissuaded by her exterminationist proclivities.

As for the female Gypsies, nothing can be deduced from the documents. The census of the women’s section of Camp Sector BIle at Birkenau on 31 July 1944 was 3,422 inmates, but they were not all necessarily Gypsies, either because the relevant document does not mention them or because it is likely that, due to the overcrowding of the camp at that time, Jewish inmates were

<sup>337</sup> Inmates transferred to other camps continued to be listed in the departure camp’s census until the destination camp notified them of their arrival.

also diverted to this sector. It is also likely that the previously announced sending of “mothers with children” from the Theresienstadt Family Camp to the Gypsy Camp as mentioned by Wolken was actually real (entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944).

On the other hand, the extant series of reports on the census of the Women’s Camp in Camp Sector BIe apparently ends with the report of 31 July, so that subsequent changes in the census are unknown, so nothing can be said about the fate of the Gypsies, except that there was a transfer to Ravensbrück. The Dutch Red Cross ascertained in this regard that

*“the transport from Auschwitz Concentration Camp that arrived on 3 August 1944 consisted exclusively of the surviving Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Most of them were transferred back to the Aussenkommando [external unit] Wollenburg (KL Flossenbürg commando) on 30 August 1944.”*

The numbers assigned to these Gypsies are unknown (Het Nederlandse... 1952, p. 137). One of these Gypsies, Amalie Schaich, stated that she was transferred from Auschwitz with an unspecified number of inmates to the “Women’s Concentration Camp Ravensbrück” (*Memorial Book*, Vol. 2, pp. 1527f.).

The testimonies cited by Czech in support of the alleged event are completely inconsistent with verifiable fact. The reference “Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26” points to the statement by S. Jankowski of 13 April 1945, but even here the page is wrong. After specifying that “in the spring of 1944, only about 3,000 people remained of the entire Gypsy Camp [z całego obozu cygańskiego],” Jankowski recounts:<sup>338</sup>

*“The Germans liquidated the rest of the Gypsies at that time by gassing. This happened in such way that the administration of the camp made it known to them that those able to work should volunteer to go and work outside of Oświęcim. When some part of them had in fact volunteered, they were loaded into lorries and were taken to the camp at Auschwitz. The Gypsies remaining in the camp were several days later driven before the crematorium at Birkenau (this was crematorium V). At the same time the Gypsies, who some days ago had been taken to Auschwitz, were brought back to the same crematorium and after undressing all of them were crowded into the rooms of the crematorium where they were gassed and next cremated in the pits near the crematorium because crematorium V was not working at that time as far as the cremating ovens were concerned. I have personally witnessed that gassing, together with other members of the Sonderkommando.”*

As we have seen, Czech claims that 1,408 Gypsies were transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau and then (according to her) to Buchenwald, but for Jankowski they were also gassed, and he was allegedly an “eyewitness”!

<sup>338</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 22; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 62.

The story of the cremation “in the pits” at the Crematorium IV (= V in today’s numbering system) comes from this same statement, although Czech does not indicate the number of the crematorium and speaks of a single pit. For Jankowski, the alleged gassing took place in the spring of 1944 rather than August, and it involved 3,000 Gypsies, hence the entire Gypsy Camp, therefore men and women, with the shameless lie I just pointed out. How can this tale of vulgar atrocity propaganda be considered a historical account?

The source “Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 31” refers to the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13 and 14 April 1945, which takes up the first 85 pages of Volume 5 of the court records. On p. 31, however, there is no reference to the Gypsies, and the only fleeting mention of them is this:<sup>339</sup>

*“There were 18,000 Gypsies – only one remained. They were all gassed after having resisted for a long time in the camp. Before the gassing, the Gypsies were rounded up in our camp [the hospital camp] and placed in Blocks 8, 9 and 10, where they stayed.”*

This source is even more at odds with verifiable facts than the previous one.

The page number of the reference to Volume 6 of the Höss trial is also incorrect. Immediately after the account alleging the gassing of 4,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt Family Camp on 11 July 1944, Otto Wolken continues:<sup>340</sup>

*“At about the same time, a similar action was carried out in the BIIE Gypsy camp. Here, too, the able-bodied men were taken away, women, mothers and children as well as old people were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, because such actions were always carried out at night; then the labor units were in their quarters, no one could show themselves outside the blocks, the fences were charged, and the watchtowers manned.”*

The same volume contains other statements by Wolken regarding the alleged gassing:<sup>341</sup>

*“The total number reached 28,000, as there were also 12,000 Gypsy women. Their mortality rate was high, especially among children; about 3,000 were transferred. [...] Over 4,000 were gassed, the rest perished in other ways.”*

The long account of the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt Family Camp, which I quoted earlier, continues as follows:<sup>342</sup>

*“A few days later, the same action was carried out in Gypsy Camp BII. Here, too, first the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls; women, mothers and children, as well as the old and the sick, were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries and groans of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, as such actions were always car-*

<sup>339</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 84.

<sup>340</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 51f.

<sup>341</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 214.

<sup>342</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 250.

*ried out at night. Since the labor units were in their quarters and slept in the blocks, no one was allowed to be seen outside the blocks, so there were no witnesses; the fences were electrically charged, and the watchtowers were manned with guards. Back then, many Gypsies ran into the wires [of the fences] and found their death that way."*

He went on to state that the Gypsy Camp was completely liquidated on 1 August 1944. This account could not even be accepted in a court of law, because Wolken explicitly stated that "there were therefore no witnesses," so all his "knowledge" in this regard was necessarily mere hearsay, rumors or outright atrocity propaganda.

This witness's lack of credibility can be seen, among other things, not only from his manipulations of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which I have outlined in the Introduction, and his story of the purely fictitious tarp-covered "gassing trenches," children being burned alive, human fat collected from pyres to stoke the fire, etc., which I have outlined when discussing the entry for 7 October 1943, but also from what he stated on 22 June 1945.

According to this, of the 2,075,000 deportees allegedly shipped to Auschwitz, 415,000 were registered and 1,660,000 gassed. To these he added the following additional gassings: 600,000 Hungarian Jews, 300,000 from the liquidation of various ghettos, and 500,000 deportees who arrived in small transports, all in all 3,060,000. Furthermore, of the 415,000 registered inmates, about 350,000 were killed at the camp, so the total death toll was about 3,500,000 murdered inmates, however "this figure does not include all the inmates who were killed before the introduction of the tattooing,"<sup>343</sup> so there were even more murder victims! With this he evidently aimed at reaching the iconic death-toll propaganda figure of four million victims as proclaimed by the Soviets at war's end.

### 3 and 4 August 1944

These entries concern two transports from Ostrowiec:

#### – 3 August 1944 (p. 679)

*"306 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive the Nos. A-16835–A-17140. The female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series E [recte: A], p. 5/1986."

#### – 4 August 1944 (p. 680)

*"1,443 male Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive Nos. B-3964-*

---

<sup>343</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.



*B-5406. The male Jews classified during the selection as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The Arolsen document, as I explained earlier, concerns only the set of registration numbers assigned to female inmates. Instead, the numbers assigned to the male inmates (B-3964 through B-5406) are taken from the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," which, as their origin, gives "Rad.[om]."<sup>344</sup> The detainees were received in Camp Sector BIIe at Birkenau.<sup>345</sup>

Robert Seidel writes in this regard (Seidel, p. 369):

*"The camps in Ostrowiec and Blizyn were evacuated on the first days of August. In Ostrowiec, a group of about 200 prisoners managed to make a successful escape. The others were taken to Auschwitz, where some of the men were selected and transferred to Jaworzno Mine ten days later. The remaining Jews died in Auschwitz."*

In July 1944, the *Hochöfen und Werke Ostrowiec* Camp had about 1,000 inmates (*ibid.*, p. 367), so the two transports in question could not have come from Ostrowiec. Since neither their origin nor the number of deportees nor their composition is known, it is completely arbitrary to assume that they contained inmates unfit for work who were gassed.

## 6 August 1944 (p. 680)

Two of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

*"314 male Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from Fünfteichen. After the selection, 31 men, given Nos. A-19962–A-19992, and 12 prisoners who were previously in Auschwitz and were already tattooed with numbers are admitted to the camp. The remaining 271 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The unreported source is the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which for 8 August 1944 records the arrival from "Fünfteiche" (sic) of 43 prisoners (A-19962-19992) "+ 12 *Rücküberst*." (plus 12 inmates transferred back to Auschwitz), in addition to 271 inmates who were presumably gassed.<sup>346</sup> Adding up these two figures (43 + 271), Czech gets the 314 alleged deportees.

Fünfteichen (in Polish: Miłoszyce) was a satellite camp of Gross-Rosen Camp. All transfers from one camp to another were ordered by the WVHA, and the transferred inmates, who were all duly registered, were accepted into the force of the arrival camp, even if they were unfit for work. This is also

<sup>344</sup> APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.

<sup>345</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/22, p. 43, report "Arbeitseinsatz" of 5 August 1944. There were 1,441 "admissions" ("*Zugang*") in Camp Sector BIIe.

<sup>346</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

documented for Auschwitz, as I have shown in another study (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 80-85).

For example, on 30 October 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa – Labor Deployment in Auschwitz, sent the following radio message to Office D II – Labor Deployment of Prisoners of the SS WVHA.<sup>347</sup>

*“The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation.”*

Czech summarizes this document in her entry for 30 October 1942 (p. 261).

On 29 November 1942, 163 inmates arrived at Auschwitz from Buchenwald Camp, who were registered with Reg. Nos. 78577-78739. On 5 December, the SS camp physician of Auschwitz Main Camp informed the camp headquarters that only 72 (44%) of these 163 registered inmates were fit for work.<sup>348</sup>

The story of the 271 gassed inmates is therefore unfounded and contrary to normal camp practice.

The second paragraph of interest reads as follows:<sup>349</sup>

*“7,500 female Jews arrive from the Plaszów concentration camp in an RSHA transport. They are lodged in the Birkenau Transit Camp.”*

Source: none given.

The source of this claim is a 1945 or 1946 statement by former inmate Bronisława Krakauer, reported in a Polish book whose title translates as *Documents and Materials*, which was published in 1946 by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. The text begins as follows (Blumental p. 63):

*“On 6 August 1944, 7,500 women were sent from Plaszów Camp to Auschwitz and Birkenau. There they were shaved, clothed in the same clothes, without underwear, they were ordered to get up at three o’clock in the morning, they were forced to do heavy work, they were beaten and starved. Many women died, the weak ones received the coup de grace, they were poisoned with gas. There were fewer and fewer of them left.”*

This source is explicitly invoked by Czech in her entry for 23 September 1944 (see below). Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska writes that on 7 August 1944 about 4,000-5,000 Hungarian Jewish female inmates from Plaszów Camp were transferred to Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69). In the indictment of prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian of 30 July 1946 concerning the trial against Amon Leopold Goeth, the former commandant of Plaszów Camp, one reads in this regard (*Proces ludobójcy...*, p. 32):

<sup>347</sup> APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.

<sup>348</sup> RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.

<sup>349</sup> The second sentence of this quote is not contained in the 1990, English, edition of Czech’s book. It was added here, translated from Czech 1989, p. 842.

*"In July 1944, transports amounting to several thousand people left for Auschwitz, Stutthof, Flossenbürg and Mauthausen."*

The sources are therefore rather uninformative. I return to this question when discussing the entry for 23 September 1944.

## 8 August 1944 (p. 682)

Three of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

*"After the selection from an RSHA transport of Jews from the forced labor camp in Pustków, 137 men are admitted to the camp. They receive Nos. B-5409-B-5545. Those Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Czech knows nothing about this transport, so it is arbitrary and abusive to assume that it contained prisoners unfit for work who were gassed. Since these were mostly registered inmates who were transferred from one camp to another, the general considerations that I outlined in the entry for 6 August 1944 apply here as well.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* could also have appealed here to the statements of the Jakubowicz brothers, whom I have already mentioned under the entry for 5 November 1943. After arriving in Auschwitz from Szebnia on 4 November 1943, they were transferred to Pustków, where they remained until 26 July 1944. On that day, they were taken to the local railway station and were loaded onto a train. About that journey, they stated:

*"After two days and two nights of this journey, we arrived at Auschwitz. Our entire transport had to go to the gas,"*

but the gassing of Hungarian Jews was allegedly in progress, so there was no room for them, they were therefore sent to Birkenau, where they were given a bath and then civilian clothes. Then they were sent to quarantine. Two days later, they were examined by a doctor and tattooed. Keep in mind that at this point in time Witold Jakubowicz was only 11 years old. On 29 July, there was a muster, and they were added to a transport of Jews from the Lublin Region and were transferred to the Jawiszowice Satellite Camp. (Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 188f.).

The dates are offset by eleven days, but at the time, there were no other transports from Pustków to Auschwitz, so the two brothers were referring to the one mentioned by Czech.

The second and third paragraphs of interest state:

*"25 Hungarian Jews who were probably selected from the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-5569–B-5593"*

Source: none indicated.

*“1,414 female Hungarian and Polish Jews who were selected from the female Jews kept in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. A-17141-A-18554. The female Hungarian Jews are from the RSHA transports that arrived between May 15 and June 30 from Hungary. The female Polish Jews were transferred on August 6 from the Plaszów concentration camp to Auschwitz.”*

Source: “Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 6/1986.”

Randolph L. Braham wrote that, according to a Hungarian Gendarmerie report of 30 June 1944, there were 3,521 Jews in Sárvár, of whom 2,204 were deported to Auschwitz on 7 July 1944 (Braham, 1981, Vol. 2, p. 667, 669; 1988, p. 515). He then mentions another deportation train leaving on 5 August 1944 without providing any details. On 5 August 1944, the British monitored and deciphered a German radio message that said:<sup>350</sup>

*“Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known. Special train under Run No. 6320410 left Sarvar on 4. Aug. 44 at 22:30 hours for Auschwitz. Transport strength – 1296. Head of transport SS Untersturmführer Hartemberger, B d S Hungary Sek.”*

The order of magnitude corresponds quite well:  $3,521 - 2,204 = 1,317$ , as compared to the 1,296 actual deportees. The “List of Jewish Transports” records for 8 August the registration of 25 Jews (Reg. Nos. 5569 through 5593) and 1,414 Hungarian and Polish Jews (Reg. Nos. A-17141 through A-18554),<sup>351</sup> which Czech considers to have been taken from the Birkenau Transit Camp (pp. 844 and 846), but it is clear that these registrations must contain some or all of the deportees from Sárvár.

## 15 August 1944 (p. 687)

*“Seven women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from the Galicia District and receive Nos. A-24197–A-24203. Those female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: none.

The “*Liste der Judentransporte*,” women, Series “A,” records that the above-mentioned numbers were assigned to Polish female prisoners (“*Pol.*”) on 15 August 1944.<sup>352</sup> That this was a transport, that it came from the “Galicia District,” that it had undergone a “selection,” that there were also Jews unfit for work who were gassed, all these claims are unfounded, arbitrary and fictitious deductions by Czech. It is quite possible that this transport consisted only of seven Jewish female inmates fit for work who were transferred to Ausch-

<sup>350</sup> TNA, HW 16-42. German Police Decodes Nr 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, No. 5.

<sup>351</sup> APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18 and 21.

<sup>352</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21 (the places of origin are indicated in abbreviated form in German).

witz in order to be deployed there, as in the case of the transport from Stutthof on 11 January 1944.

### 15 August-18 September 1944

For this period, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has 15 entries concerning Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto on the pages listed in the last column of the following table:

	Date	Registered Inmates	Reg. Nos.	page
1	15 August 1944	244	B-6210-B-6453	687
2	16 August 1944	400	B-6454-B-6853	688
3	16 August 1944	270	B-6889-B-7158	688
<b>4</b>	<b>21 August 1944</b>	<b>131</b>	<b>B-7566-B-7696</b>	<b>693</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>22 August 1944</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>B-7697-B-7760</b>	<b>694</b>
6	24 August 1944*	17	B-7860-B-7876	696
7	24 August 1944	222	B-7905-B-8126	696
8	30 August 1944	75	B-8129-B-8203	699f.
9	2 September 1944	393	B-8210-B-8602	700
<b>10</b>	<b>2 September 1944</b>	<b>500</b>	<b>B-8603-B-9102</b>	<b>701</b>
11	7 September 1944	247	B-9372-B-9616	704
12	8 September 1944	50	B-9767-B-9818	705
13	8 September 1944	216	B-9817-B-10032	705
14	15 September 1944	97	B-10173-B-10269	709
<b>15</b>	<b>18 September 1944</b>	<b>150</b>	<b>B-10270-B-10419</b>	<b>712</b>
	Total:	3,076		

\* The Smoleń List has this transport split into two parts.

In this table, only male inmates are recorded. Czech says nothing about the fate of female inmates and does not even mention the total number of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were deported to Auschwitz. On this point, she had already expressed herself many years earlier in a summary of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*: on 15 August 1944, the ghetto contained 70,000 Jews “destined to be exterminated at the Auschwitz Camp” (Czech 1968, p. 209). However, the presumed gassing victims did not number (70,000 – 3,076 =) about 66,900, because, in addition to the registered inmates, Czech also admits an undetermined number of deportees who were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without getting registration. This is indicated by her with this expression (or others like it):

“Young and healthy prisoners were probably kept in the camp as ‘depot prisoners.’” (p. 687)

However, according to the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of non-registered inmates cannot be much higher than the number of registered

inmates, hence, according to Czech, most of the alleged 70,000 deportees are said to have been gassed.

Pressured by the need to maximize the number of alleged gassing victims by any means possible and to give credence to the messages sent out by the camp's resistance movement, Czech shirked even the most-obvious test: when exactly did the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź Ghetto take place? To find out, it would have been sufficient for her to refer to the 1946 volume devoted to the Łódź Ghetto in the highly credited Polish collection *Documents and Materials*, in which we read (Eisenbach 1946, p. 266):

*"In the period from 2 to 30 August 1944, the rest of the Jewish population was deported. Only the Jewish Aufräumungskommando [tidying-up unit], a unit of 500 Jews, was left in the ghetto and was responsible for clearing out the belongings left by the Jews."*

Since the distance between Łódź and Auschwitz is just a little over 200 km, one day of travel was more than enough for each deportation train. Therefore, if the first train arrived at Auschwitz on 15 August, those that left from 2 to 14 August must have been directed elsewhere, and the six transports in September are invented. Czech realized this, because she declared all the Łódź inmates mentioned in her entries for 7, 8 and 15 September, for which she does not cite any source, as having been kept as "depot prisoners" in the Birkenau Transit Camp; the first sounds like this (p. 704):

*"247 Jews from the Lodz ghetto who were kept as so-called depot prisoners in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-9372 to B-9618."*

However, in her entries for 2 and 18 September, for which she cites messages of the resistance movement as a source,<sup>353</sup> she writes as if the claimed deportation trains of these days were actually real, because if she were to cast doubt on this, she would undermine the trustworthiness of the relevant information sent out by the Auschwitz resistance movement.

In fact, only the four cases rendered in bold in the above table have any source given. I will deal with them individually under their respective entries.

The actual transports were therefore those corresponding to the first eight entries in the table, from 15 to 30 August 1944. If we assume that a train had an average of 40 cars (see the entry for 22 August) and transported 2,500 persons (see the entry for 18 September), the total number of deportees (men and women) would be around 22,500.

The women were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, from where 11,464 of them were transferred to Stutthof Camp in September 1944 (Drywa, p. 17). Since 3,086 deportees were properly registered and an undetermined number were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, the num-

<sup>353</sup> APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 460 for the 2-Sept. entry, and p. 477 for the 18-Sept. entry.

ber of those allegedly gassed, if any at all, could have been at worst on the order of a few thousand, not tens of thousands.

19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.)

Czech sets forth the contents of an evaluation by SS Garrison Physician Eduard Wirths of Birkenau Camp Physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Mengele. The source is "APMO, Microfilm No. 1613/93." Since the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* presents not a quotation, but merely paraphrases the document, I reproduce the original (translated) text, inserting Czech's comments in the respective places (Kubica, pp. 414f.):

*"Evaluation of SS Hauptsturmführer (of the reserve) Dr. Josef Mengele born on March 16, 1911*

*SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele performs his duties in the office of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, since 30 May 1943. [...]*

*During his activities at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, he has applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics.*

[Czech: "... Dr. Mengele has applied his practical and theoretical knowledge in combating serious epidemics during his service as a physician in the Auschwitz concentration camp."

Footnote: *"The use of this knowledge consisted of sending those sick with typhus to the gas chambers."*]

*With circumspection, perseverance, and vigor, he has fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him, often under the most-difficult conditions, to the complete satisfaction of his superiors and has shown himself capable of coping with every situation.*

[Footnote Czech: *"He conducts these selections on the ramp ruthlessly and without moral qualms. Of the rightness of this behavior he persuades SS Doctor Delmotte, who nevertheless refuses to continue after the first selection."*]

*In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time off-duty at his disposal to educate himself, and has made a valuable contribution with his work by evaluating the scientific material of anthropological science made accessible to him by his office.*

[Footnote Czech: *"This scientific material is represented by twins and dwarfs whose organs and body parts are conserved after they were killed and sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem."*]

*His achievements are therefore to be described as excellent. [...] He is a Catholic. [...] In front of the enemy, during the Eastern Campaign, he gave a magnificent proof from June 1941 to July 1943. He was decorated with the Iron Cross First Class, the Iron Cross Second Class and the Eastern Medal. He was also awarded the Wounded-Warrior Badge and the Social Commit-*

*ment Medal. In the most-conscientious fulfillment of his duty as a physician, he contracted typhus during the combat against epidemics in Auschwitz. Due to his special achievements, he was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Cl[ass]. w/Sw[ords]. In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M[engele]. has special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears to be suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment. He was [never] disciplined. As an SS physician he is loved and respected everywhere."*

Czech adds, as another mendacious comment, a lengthy quotation from the egregious impostor Miklós Nyiszli, taken from the Polish translation of his book (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 42-44). This mythomaniac is notoriously the creator of Dr. Mengele's sinister reputation as a researcher in racial biology on twins, with the whole corollary of pseudoscientific experiments that is said to have always required the sacrifice of the victims' lives (see Mattogno 2020b). I will return to this issue under her entry for 1 January 1945.

Czech's comments blatantly misrepresent the import of the document. The fact that Dr. Mengele in Auschwitz had "applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics" and that "during the combat against epidemics" he had even "contracted typhus" himself becomes proof for Czech that he sent those suffering from typhus to the gas chambers! She also reduces Mengele's "tasks" to selections on the ramp, as if an SS camp physician in Birkenau had nothing else to do. In this context she refers to Dr. Hans Delmotte, who, according to the documents available at the Auschwitz Museum, was never even an SS camp physician at Birkenau, and had nothing to do with the selections. His only involvement with Auschwitz was this (Lasik, p. 356):

*"Member of the Waffen-SS since 14 July 1941. He was part of the SS Sanitary Office from 20 June 1943 to 15 September 1944, from where he was transferred to the SS Hygiene Institute in Berlin on 15 September 1944. At the end of 1944, he became an official at the Auschwitz [Rajsko] Branch of the SS Hygiene Institute."*

Finally, concerning Dr. Mengele's alleged lethal experiments, Czech distorts the reality by following blindly Nyiszli's lurid ramblings. She is silent about the fact that Mengele had educated himself in preparation for his anthropological research during "the short time off-duty at his disposal" (!) and that it was not pseudoscientific because, according to Dr. Wirth, it had made "a great contribution to anthropological science."

Based on the documentation in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum, which was later analyzed and partly published by Helena Kubica, Czech knew full well that Dr. Mengele's anthropological research was purely theoretical and did not involve the killing of twins at all: of the 543 verified twins that passed through Auschwitz, there is no record of any pair of twins nor any single twin having been killed (see Mattogno 2008; 2020b, pp. 383-407).



In order to lend credence to these ramblings about Mengele, Czech writes that organs and body parts purportedly taken by Dr. Mengele from the alleged victims of his claimed experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem, but does not clarify that the source of this lie is again Nyiszli. It can be found on two pages of Nyiszli's Polish edition which she does not cite (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 45, 47)

On 13 December 1943, Mengele was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Class with Swords with the following evaluation:<sup>354</sup>

*"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele has been serving as camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp since 17 June 1943. In the performance of his assigned duties, he has distinguished himself in a very special way, and in addition to his service, he also deals with urgent scientific issues in the investigation of the racial affiliation of the Gypsies. He has also regularly cooperated in the performance of special assignments.*

*In the course of his medical duties in the fight against the severe typhus epidemic at Auschwitz CC, he himself became infected and suffered a serious bout of typhus, after previously having caught a serious malaria infection in June/July 1943, also in the course of his duties at Auschwitz CC.*

*His behavior as a physician and as a soldier is impeccable."*

I noted earlier that Czech, following Nyiszli's delusions, claims that organs and body parts which were allegedly taken by Mengele from the alleged victims of his experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem. Since 1942, the director of this institute was Dr. Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer. On 20 March 1944, he sent the chairman of the Reich Research Council (*Reichsforschungsrat*), Bernhard Rust, a series of reports on the activities of the Berlin institute, one of which also mentions Mengele. It is a report on "Experimental research to determine the heritability of specific protein compounds as the basis of hereditary and racial research." After mentioning experiments on rabbits, the report continues as follows (Rudorff, Document 101, pp. 336f.):

*"In this branch of research, my assistant Mengele, a medical doctor and doctor of humanities, has joined us as a collaborator. He is employed as Hauptsturmführer and camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. With the permission of the Reichsführer SS, studies are carried out on the most-diverse racial groups in this concentration camp, and blood samples were sent to my laboratory for processing."*

This was therefore Dr. Mengele's only "bloody" activity!

<sup>354</sup> NARA, Record Group No. 242/338, Roll No. 18. fr. 000484.

## 21 August 1944 (p. 693)

*“An RSHA transport of Jews from the Lodz ghetto arrives. After the selection 131 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. B-7566-B-7696. They are put in quarantine in Camp B-IIe. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuII-3a/38, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11.”

This reference is completely inconsistent, because the report “Auschwitz II Labor Deployment” of 22 August 1944 contains only 131 inmates in the category “admission” in Camp Sector BIIe,<sup>355</sup> without specifying that they were Jews, that they came from the Łódź Ghetto nor that there had been a selection with subsequent gassing. On the other hand, the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” contains no mention of these 131 Jews on 21 August 1944. The only two entries concerning Litzmannstadt (Łódź) are found on 22 August (61 inmates) and 24 August (3 inmates).<sup>356</sup> The only source regarding the 131 registered inmates and their corresponding set of registration numbers (as with almost all records of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto) remains the “*Liste der Judentransporte*.”<sup>357</sup>

Czech finally ignores that a portion of the deportees from the alleged transport from Łódź had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, a possibility that should be the most-likely handling of many of these deportees even from her point of view (considering that merely 131 fit males and no females were registered from this entire transport). This grave omission constitutes yet another methodical abuse.

## 22 August 1944 (p. 694)

*“An RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto consisting of 40 cars arrives at Auschwitz. 64 men, given Nos. B-7697-B-7760, and two women, given Nos. 87095 and 87096, are admitted to the camp.”*

Czech adds in a footnote:

*“In a clandestine message to Teresa Lasocka the prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński notes: ‘The gassings continue. Today, for example, 40 cars with Jews arrived from Lodz, all went in to the gas.’”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 117.”

Świebicki reports the translation of the message, including its beginning (2000, p. 340):

*“The Jewish transports from Plaszów have gone in part to the gas – a small group was taken into the camp. The gassing goes on. Today, for instance, 40*

<sup>355</sup> APMO, D-AuII-2a/38, p. 73.

<sup>356</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 7.

<sup>357</sup> APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.

*train cars full of Jews arrived from Łódź – all of them without exception to the gas.”*

Czech evidently omitted the beginning of this message with its reference to the gassing of Jews deported from the Płaszów Camp, because she believed it to be false, since she assumed that 7,500 Jews from this camp had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp on 6 August 1944.

The set of registration numbers (B-7697 through B-7760) is taken from the “*Liste der Judentransporte*,”<sup>358</sup> but I do not know where she found the numbers 87095 and 87096 for the two women, because the “Smoleń List” for female ends with the Reg. No. 75697.<sup>359</sup>

In practice, from Czech’s perspective, the reference to Kłodziński’s message is not only unnecessary, but also harmful to her cause, because according to him, the deportees from the Łódź Ghetto in this deportation train were *all* gassed.

### 30 August 1944 (p. 700)

*“The prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński writes in a secret letter to Teresa Lasocka of PWOK:<sup>[360]</sup> ‘further transports with Poles and Russians leave the camp for Germany. The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, Holland, and Italy. The pits in which the corpses of gassing victims were burned when the crematoriums could not keep up are now covered over in order to destroy the evidence.’”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 126.”

The message is quoted and translated correctly, but it is undated (only at the end appear the words “*od Stakło i J.*,” “by Stakło and J.”),<sup>361</sup> so, leaving aside the message’s questionable credibility, the date of 30 August is Czech’s invention.

The ambiguity of the message reflects the crass ignorance of the resistance movement regarding the cremation pits: its author knew neither where they were located nor how many there were (see in general Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-289). The fable of the huge cremation pits had a double propaganda value: on the one hand, it served to “demonstrate” the immense scale of the alleged extermination (the crematoria, although credited with fantastic cremation capacities, could not keep up), on the other hand, it permitted to maximize the horror effect by virtue of the fable of children burned alive in the pits.

<sup>358</sup> APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.

<sup>359</sup> NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 26.

<sup>360</sup> *Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*: Aid to Prisoners of Concentration Camps; a Polish underground organization during WWII.

<sup>361</sup> APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 126.

## 2 September 1944 (p. 701)

*“From among the Jews sent in an RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto, 500 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-8603–B-9102. The young and healthy individuals are sent to the transit camp in Birkenau. The remaining prisoners are killed in the gas chambers. The resistance organization in the camp states in its report for the period September 1-20 that the SS currently is gassing Jews from the Lodz ghetto and in this way is liquidating the last surviving Polish Jews.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460.”

This refers to the “Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué,” which contains a paragraph titled “The gassing continues” that starts as follows:

*“The gasworks [gazownie] and crematoria at Birkenau are still carrying on their horrendous activity, although judgment [for their crimes] is rapidly approaching. Most recently, the victims being gassed and burned are Jews from the ghetto at Łódź, the last of whom are being wiped out now.”*

There is no way to date this alleged event based on the adverb “recently” (*ostatnio*), so Czech’s choice of 2 September 1944 is arbitrary, indeed one should say doubly arbitrary, since it is based on the “*Liste der Judentransporte*,” which provides two sets of registration numbers of inmates from “Litzmannstadt” for 2 September: B-8210 through B-8602 and B-8603 through B-9102.<sup>362</sup> Of these two, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily chose the latter.

As I noted in my discussion of the Łódź-Ghetto entries from 15 August through 18 September 1944, the deportations from the Łódź Ghetto ceased on 30 August 1944, and the Jewish tidying-up unit that had been left there was evacuated on 5 October 1944.<sup>363</sup> Therefore, no deportation train arrived at Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto on 2 September, and no gassing can have taken place. The registration numbers attributed to the origin of “Litzmannstadt” after 30 August 1944 concern inmates sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration in the period 15-30 August, some of whom were subsequently registered.

## 11 September 1944 (p. 706)

*“598 male and female prisoners are transferred from Stutthof. After the selection two men are admitted to the camp as prisoners and are given Nos. 193191-193192. The remaining 596 prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers.”*

<sup>362</sup> APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.

<sup>363</sup> Communication of the “*Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt*” of 5 October 1944, which speaks of the deportation of the last 604 Jews. YVA, O.51-13, p. 3.

Source: "APMO, Mat.Ref.Inf. [= *Material Referatu Informacji*, Material of the Information Department], Prisoner Card Index."

The reference is to the "Smoleń list," which indeed records the two numbers mentioned above, but where did the figure of 598 deportees come from?

In the 1988 Polish book whose title translates to *Stutthof: Hitler's Extermination Camp*, the issue is laid out as follows. In July 1944, Jewish transports arrived at Stutthof Camp originating from Kaunas and Riga, which also contained mothers with children of 10-14 years of age (Ciechanowski, pp. 147f.):

*"After a few days in Stutthof, the vast majority of these children were sent to Auschwitz. On 26 July 1944, a transport of 1,423 persons departed, including 524 adult women, 416 girls and 483 boys. The remainder were sent on 10 September 1944 with the next transport, which numbered 575 Jewish female prisoners with children, 8 mothers with 8 children and 9 pregnant women of other nationalities. Both transports were sent to Auschwitz II Birkenau, i.e., to their immediate extermination."*

The first transport was announced in Headquarters Order No. 49 of Stutthof Camp on 25 July 1944:<sup>364</sup>

*"On 26 July 1944, 1,423 Jewish inmates (524 mothers, 483 boys and 416 girls) are transferred from Stutthof CC to Auschwitz CC. The prisoners to be transferred are to be taken from transports from Kauen [Kaunas] and Schaulen [Šiauliai]. The transport of the prisoners takes place on 26 July 1944. The exact time of departure will be announced later. The transport is given Run Number 163880. The Reich Railways will provide 20 freight cars and one passenger car for the transport from [the station at] Tiegenhof."*

On 26 July, the Stutthof commandant, SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Werner Hoppe, sent a radio message to the Auschwitz commandant with this text:<sup>365</sup>

*"Subject: Transfer of Jewish prisoners."*

*Reference: Consultation by telephone with Office Group D, Oranienburg. Transport with 1893 Jewish prisoners (801 women, 545 girls, 546 boys) left Tiegenhof for Auschwitz on 26.7.44, 10.00 a.m.*

*+ 1092 children"*

Also preserved is the "hand-over negotiation" of the transport, divided into two parts, one for Stutthof CC for delivery, and the other for Auschwitz CC for receipt.<sup>366</sup> Finally, there is the transport list, which had 27 pages, of which 24 have been preserved (p. 20, torn in half, was completed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum on the basis of the relevant admission registers): it listed 1,683 inmates (with last and first name, date and place of birth, plus the Stutthof registration number). 210 inmates from Kauen Camp had only been

<sup>364</sup> AMS, I-IB-3, p. 133.

<sup>365</sup> AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 94.

<sup>366</sup> AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

“transited through” Stutthof without being registered, so they did not appear by name on the list.<sup>367</sup>

Although this transport is well documented, it does not appear at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

The list of names of the transport of 11 September was again reconstructed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum based on the relevant admission registers. It contains 476 names (39 of which were women), but it is not known whether it is complete. The deportees were mostly very young (14-16 years old),<sup>368</sup> but there were also about thirty adults.<sup>369</sup> Czech’s count (598) therefore remains enigmatic.

That said, the fact that only two inmates from this transport were registered at Auschwitz does not mean, not even “probably,” that the others were “gassed.” At that time, as I have already pointed out several times, the Birkenau Transit Camp was in operation, and it is most-likely that the two transports from Stutthof were temporarily lodged there without being registered.

It is important to emphasize that these transfers (like all transfers of prisoners from one camp to another) were ordered by the WVHA, and that the transferred prisoners (except for the 210 mentioned above) were all duly registered. Therefore, it is hard to believe that the WVHA had ordered their transfer to Auschwitz for extermination purposes.

In fact, 129 children were duly registered on 1 August 1944 (see the discussion of that entry).

## 12 September 1944 (p. 707)

*“300 Jewish children from the area around Kaunas arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day.”*

Czech states in a footnote:

*“The camp resistance organization adds the following: ‘...Despite all evacuation plans, transports with Jews from the East and recently from France, Belgium, and Holland continue to arrive.’”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460”

This refers to the “Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué,” where we read:<sup>370</sup>

*“On September 12 of this year, a transport carrying 300 Jewish children from the region of Krosno arrived, who were gassed and burned immediately. At the present time, notwithstanding the evacuation plans, transports of Jews are still arriving from the West and recently from France, Belgium and Holland. The*

<sup>367</sup> AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 44-67.

<sup>368</sup> The youngest child was born on 19 October 1943 and had Reg. No. 83568.

<sup>369</sup> AMS, lista AI, pp. 48-64.

<sup>370</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 460.

*retreating Hitlerite hangman is carrying away the Jews, who are doomed to death at all times."*

This is a blatant atrocity-propaganda story with no documental support. Moreover, Czech "corrects" the Polish text, which says "Krosna," which is the genitive of Krosno, a town located in the southeastern part of Poland, about 140 km east-southeast from Krakow. Perhaps she wanted to see in this the Lithuanian village Krosna, which is about 60 km south-southwest of Kaunas, but we must remember that the Polish name of Kaunas is Kowno. How could "Kowno" result from "Krosna"?

On the other hand, the registration of the 129 Lithuanian Jewish children aged 8-14 years who really came from Kaunas on 1 August 1944 points to the fact that the claimed transport of 12 September with the alleged total gassing of all its deportees is purely imaginary.

The deportation train from Stutthof of 11 September contained at least 238 Jewish-Lithuanian children, so that it is likely that this entry is a fancifully embroidered reference to their arrival at Auschwitz.

### 18 September 1944 (p. 712)

*"An RSHA transport with 2,500 Jews arrives from the Lodz ghetto. After the selection 150 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-10270-B-10419. Up to 80 percent of the transport consists of children between 13 and 16 years of age. The remaining 2,350 persons were killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 477."

This information, which is part of a resistance message written on 26 September 1944, states:<sup>371</sup>

*"Currently [obecnie] 2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp [z obozu] are being gassed, 80% of them children aged 13-16 deported from the Łódź Ghetto."*

First of all, Czech misrepresents the meaning of the message, which does not speak at all of a transport from Łódź being gassed on arrival, but of the gassing of 2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp, who had previously (in fact, several weeks earlier) been deported from the Łódź Ghetto. She chose the date 18 September because that is the date on which the "*Liste der Judentransporte*" records the assignment of Reg. Nos. B-10270 through 10419 to deportees from "Litzmannstadt,"<sup>372</sup> but, as I noted earlier, deportations from this ghetto ceased on 30 August, so these numbers refer to inmates from the Transit Camp registered later.

Czech's entry is therefore fallacious, and the reality of the gassing is only supported by the resistance message in question – far too questionable to reach the status of "history."

<sup>371</sup> APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.

<sup>372</sup> APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 19.

What is more, this message contradicts the fictitious gassing standards of the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor, because the message implies that several weeks earlier ( $2,500 \times 0.8 =$ ) 2,000 boys between the ages of 13 and 16 had been regularly admitted to the Auschwitz Camp from the Łódź Ghetto, and it is unclear why they would not have been gassed instantly on arrival but only weeks later.

## 21 September 1944

A significant omission by Czech should be noted here. Under this date, the “Materials of the Resistance Movement” carry the following message:

*“In the sandy terrain near Maczki [a small village about 25 km north of Auschwitz, between Dąbrowa Górnicza and Jaworzno] the so-called Sonderkommando Ruryck is currently stationed, consisting of a gassing truck and a motorcar [z samochodu gazowni oraz plugu motorowego]. The actual truck, Sauer brand, yellow-green color (license plate number Pol. 71-462), driver Oberwachmeister Arndt, is constructed in such a way that it has a cabin [kabinę] 4 meters long and 2.5 meters wide, covered with sheet metal, with doors without handles and with a trapdoor on the floor, an opening with a grating in the right corner near the ventilation port. This truck has a pipe in the rear to which, when necessary, the exhaust pipe<sup>[373]</sup> is connected and, starting the engine on the spot at full speed, it asphyxiates the victims with the combustion gases that are released into the cabin, then the motor plow belonging to the Kommando buries the corpses and erases the traces. This commando was established in Russia for the rapid liquidation of dangerous elements in the front area. Currently, one has arrived from Lithuania and is serving in the Auschwitz area to carry out executions by order of the Polizei-Standgericht [police court martial]. There are witnesses of such executions in the Auschwitz area, where the driver Arndt, getting out of the truck left on full gas and stationed on the spot, walked by saying with a smile that in the meantime ‘the birds inside are smoking’.”*

This message sent by “Stakło” (Stanisław Kłodziński) to Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher and Edward Hałon on 21 September 1944 was published in at least three important Polish books immediately after the war:

- Friedman 1945, pp. 70f.
- Friedman/Hołuj 1946, pp. 81f.
- Blumental 1946, p. 121.

However, it was brought back to light only in 2006, when the website ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) published it together with various testimonies from the Auschwitz Museum, but it remained practically ignored until 2011, when

---

<sup>373</sup> The text reads “szlauchem [= Schlauch] rurę [= Rohr].”



it entered orthodox Holocaust literature thanks to Robert Jan van Pelt,<sup>374</sup> which is why I mention it here.

The message in question warrants two preliminary observations. First, until this message was submitted, the Auschwitz Camp's resistance movement had collected information (real and imaginary) *inside* the camp and disseminated it to the outside world. Here, however, it claims to have collected information *outside* the camp – which, according to the details set forth in the message, requires that “*Oberwachmeister Arndt*” received a delegation of Auschwitz inmates active as resistance fighters from inside the camp while on unsupervised leave, then showed them the vehicle while giving them all the necessary explanations!

In spite of the “testimonies,” which I will discuss below, Czech evidently did not find the slightest foothold to be able to cite as a “historical event” even this fable of black propaganda, with its laughable “motor plow” that allegedly buried the dead, and this after a policy of exhuming and cremating old corpses and cremating new corpses right away had been introduced in Auschwitz in the second half of 1942 to erase any traces of the dead. Hence, according to the orthodox version, no more burying of murder victims in mass graves was happening at that time.

On 14 October 1944, a delegate of the Polish underground government of the Krakow District wrote in a telegram:<sup>375</sup>

*“Mobile gas chambers installed on trucks known as ‘Sonderkammern’ (special chambers)/luryk/ already transported prisoners in the direction of Maczki.”*

During the Höss Trial, this topic was mentioned by four witnesses. Of course, since they could not go to Maczki to see the “gassing truck” in action there, they had the “gassing truck” come to Auschwitz, but without the “motor plow.”

In the interrogation of 16 September 1946, Jan Dziopek stated:<sup>376</sup>

*“In Block 11 they [the executions] were carried out until October 1944, then the condemned were now killed exclusively in Birkenau, where they were brought to us [to the Auschwitz Camp] in a prisoner van [karetką więzienną]. This type of prisoner van was very airtight and had gassing devices for the people locked up in the van. The gassing devices were manufactured in the automobile workshops ‘Fahrbereitschaft-Kommando’ [motor-pool unit].”*

There is no need to comment on such fabrications.

During the Höss Trial's fifth session, Stanisław Dubiel, who had allegedly been a gardener in Höss's house, stated that Höss “went to Berna,<sup>[377]</sup> where

<sup>374</sup> van Pelt, pp. 215f.; see my critique in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114, and Mattogno 2022a, pp. 337-341, 374f.

<sup>375</sup> TNA, FO 371/39454.

<sup>376</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 8, p. 109.

<sup>377</sup> Presumably “to Brno,” but the genitive of this name is “Brna.”

Himmler awarded him the title of Special Commissioner for the Extermination of Jews in Europe.” Then, with reference to “*Sturmbannführer* [Liebe] Henschel,” he said:<sup>378</sup>

*“And in a couple of days he found another way [of killing] – gassing in a car [w aucie]<sup>379</sup>. The car goes to Birkenau, [380] before it gets there, they are all dead bodies. The driver explained what happens: the exhaust gas goes directly into the car. Before the driver gets to the designated place, they are all dead bodies. Such was the behavior of this supposedly good man.”*

So the inventor of the “gassing car” was Arthur Liebehenschel! In addition, he was commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp only until May 1944, so that on 21 September he was no longer on duty at the camp.

During the seventh trial session, Edward Wrona reported the following:<sup>381</sup>

*“It seems to me that none of the witnesses remarked that gassing cars were used at Auschwitz. I assume that the defendant Höss knew this, because he used to appear every day in his beautiful limousine at the camp’s automobile workshops to see these three cars stationed there in which people were being killed. While working in Block 18 at the water-pumping station, while the whole camp was sleeping, I observed that around midnight to one o’clock some cars arrived, I turned off the light of the pumping station, stuck my head out and observed that in these cars women and men were crammed in, and executions were carried out. I witnessed that at night a German, a general, was executed simply because he had refused to comply with a wartime order. At that time, 50 limousines arrived with a huge procession of generals and the camp commandant, and the execution was carried out in a solemn manner, illuminating the death wall and the forecourt of Block 11 with a spotlight.”*

Here again, any comment on such imaginary events is superfluous.

Kazimierz Grabowski testified during the 7th trial session. He had been assigned to a workshop of the metalworking shop, and testified about what he claims to have experienced there:<sup>382</sup>

*“President: Was there a vehicle there intended from the beginning for gassing people?”*

*Witness: One time a vehicle came in for inspection that was specially coated with wood. I didn’t know what kind of vehicle it was. German trucks ran on natural gas [na Metano]. There was a suction pipe installed with small holes around it, and when the inmates were inside the vehicle, this gas came through that way. After 15 minutes, people were dead. Before it reached the crematori-*

<sup>378</sup> Höss Trial, 5th Session, 15 March 1947, pp. 545f.

<sup>379</sup> “Truck” in Polish is “*auto ciężarowe*.”

<sup>380</sup> “*Do Brzezinek*,” curiously plural; the nominative singular is *Brzezinka*.

<sup>381</sup> Höss Trial, 7th Session, 18 March 1947, p. 699.

<sup>382</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 722f.

*um, there were already corpses in this truck. I only came across one of these trucks, [the one] I worked on.*

*President: Was this truck always in use?*

*Witness: Always. Maybe this one went to the repair shop because it was broken down."*

Another tall tale invented from scratch.

By hushing up these absurdities, Czech confirmed precisely that all this was mere propaganda bunk. The ensuing position of the Auschwitz Museum is still the same. In the museum's monumental work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Henryk Świebocki, in his detailed treatment of the camp's resistance movement, mentions several "secret messages" from S. Kłodziński, dated before and after 21 September 1944,<sup>383</sup> but makes no mention of the message just quoted, which means that the decision makers at the Auschwitz Museum had vetoed its inclusion, if it was ever considered. However, this tale is no-less-absurd than many others – equally accompanied by "eyewitness" evidence – to which Czech and the museum gave their seal of approval.

## 23 September and 27 October 1944

These two entries concern transfers of Jews to Stutthof Camp. In the entire *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only three such transports are indicated: 2,000 inmates on 14 July in the entry examined earlier, an undetermined number on 23 September and 1,500 on 27 October:

### – 23 September 1944 (p. 715)

*"Some of the female Jews sent on August 6, 1944, from the Płaszów camp to Auschwitz II are transferred from the transit camp in Birkenau to Stutthof."*

Source: *"Documents and Materials*, vol. I, p. 63."

Czech refers to the statement of Bronisława Krakauer, quoted under the entry for 6 August 1944. The text continues as follows (Blumental, p. 63):

*"On 23 September 1944 they were transferred by transport to the Stutthof Camp. There in a hall 1,500 slept on the floor."*

Czech therefore inexplicably omits the figure of 1,500 deportees given by the witness.

### – 27 October 1944 (p. 740)

*"Approximately 1,500 Jewish prisoners are transferred from the transit camp of Auschwitz II to Stutthof."*

<sup>383</sup> Świebocki 2000; for instance, "Appendix 1," which is headlined "Secret Messages Sent from Auschwitz by Prisoners," contains messages by Kłodziński of 6 September and 9 October 1944 (pp. 340f.); on p. 328, a dispatch of 23 September 1944 is mentioned.

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 136, 142” (The page numbers are incorrect).

This reference is to Volume 1 of the Höss Trial, which contains witness testimonies. The pages quoted concern two completely unknown witnesses, Motek Żeronim Popiół and the already-earlier-mentioned Lejzor Braun.

In an interrogation of 10 May 1945, Popiół stated:<sup>384</sup>

*“On 27 October 1944, I was transferred with a transport of 1,500 people from Birkenau Camp to Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk.”*

Braun was questioned on 11 May 1945 and stated:<sup>385</sup>

*“On 27 October 1944, I was taken with a transport of 1,500 people to the Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk, where we stayed for a month working in various camp occupations.”*

Among Czech’s various omissions, those concerning the transfers to Stutthof are particularly serious, because already in 1967, the Polish historian Krzysztof Dunin-Łasowicz had published a list of the transports that arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 14 October 1944, of which as many as ten came from Auschwitz, which I report below with ascending Stutthof registration numbers (Dunin-Łasowicz, pp. 11f.):

Date	Stutthof Reg. Nos.	Number of Deportees
29 June 1944	37642-40143	2,502
25 July 1944	50275-50456	182
20 July 1944	50540-53070	2,531
14 August 1944	63847-66646	2,800
16 August 1944	66702-69501	2,800
28 August 1944	74288-77087	2,800
28 August 1944	80191-80198	8
10 September 1944	81300-81967	668
3 September 1944	81968-84372	2,405
10 September 1944	84618-85699	1,082
27 September 1944	87812-92312	4,501
	Total:	22,279

This list does not include the transport of 28 October 1944 containing 1,500 deportees (Reg. Nos. 99130-100629).<sup>386</sup> When adding them, the total number of deportees rises to 23,779.

The transport of 27 October 1944 contained 4,501 deportees, but the two witnesses cited by Czech stated only 1,500. It is not known whether Czech intentionally omitted this source. The fact remains, however, that she only gives a numerical account for 3,500 inmates transferred to Stutthof, thus obtaining almost 20,300 fictitious deaths.

<sup>384</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 133.

<sup>385</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 139.

<sup>386</sup> AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1, 27; list of Jewish transports (manuscript and typescript).

In this context, other serious omissions by Czech are noted.

From the numerous references I have analyzed earlier, it is clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* had examined Volume 6 of the Höss Trial very carefully, looking for any foothold in favor of alleged gassings. This volume, as explained earlier, also contains the statements by Otto Wolken and various documentary material he collected, including the transcription of an important German document. It is a letter from the prisoners' clothing warehouses (*Häftl. Bekleidung-Kammern*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau) dated 14 July 1944 and addressed to the clothing department of the camp administration, (*Verwaltung, Abt. Bekleidung*). In this letter, the SS *Unterscharführer* in charge stated the following:<sup>387</sup>

*"The clothing chambers CC Auschwitz II have clothed about 57,000 prisoners from 16 May 1944 until today, and have dispatched 48 transports with 45,132 prisoners for deportation."*

For the period in question, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the transfers listed in the following table:

Date	Deportees	Destination	Date	Deportees	Destination
16 May	1,578	Buchenwald	12 June	503	Ravensbrück
18 May	10	Sachsenhausen	17 June	1,000	Buchenwald
23 May	1,000	Buchenwald	17 June	1,500	Mauthausen
24 May	82	Flossenbürg	23 June	2,000	Buchenwald
24 May	144	Ravensbrück	1 July	2,000	Buchenwald
28 May	963	Mauthausen	6 July	1,000	Ravensbrück
1 June	1,013	Buchenwald	7 July	1,000	Sachsenhausen
5 June	2,000	Buchenwald	9 July	1,000	Mauthausen
6 June	100	Golleschau	10 July	800	Dachau
6 June	2,000	Mauthausen	13 July	2,500	Buchenwald
11 June	2,000	Mauthausen	14 July	2,000	Stutthof
			Total:	26,193	

It would have been fair for Czech to make it clear to her readers that these transports were only a fraction of all the transports, and that (45,132 – 26,193 =) 18,939 were not mentioned in her various entries. Instead, these too were used to inflate the number of those allegedly killed, which in these two cases alone amounted to (~20,300 + ~18,900 =) about 39,200.

## 23 and 26 September 1944

These two entries contain references to the alleged killing of 200 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*."

<sup>387</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113.

– 23 September 1944 (pp. 715f.)

*“200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed – after the trenches are covered and graded – with the explanation that they are to be taken to the Gleiwitz A.C. The selected persons receive food supplies and are loaded onto freight cars that are standing on a siding in Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Rather than to Gleiwitz the train moves onto a siding in Auschwitz I. Here the prisoners are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected. Their particulars are recorded as if they were new arrivals. In the evening the supervisor of the Special Squad, SS Technical Sergeant Moll, and the SS men who were guarding them drank schnapps, which they offered to the prisoners. As soon as the prisoners were drunk, the room they were in was locked from outside. Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them. This denouement was overseen by the physician on duty, SS Camp Doctor Horst Paul Fischer.”*

Source: “APMO, Salmen Lewental, handwritten manuscript published in SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 172 [German edition’s page number]; Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481;” this is followed by a lengthy reference to the “Protocol of the Trial of the Concentration Camp Doctor [Horst] Fischer” before a court of communist East Germany, as published in a 1966 book.

– 26 September 1944 (pp. 716f.)

*“The camp resistance movement reports the following in a clandestine letter to Teresa Lasocka and Edward Haloń of the PWOK: [...]*

*2. 200 Jews from the so-called Special Squad were gassed in a special way. They made up a closed group that was employed in Birkenau with filling in and leveling pits in which corpses were incinerated when the crematorium was overloaded. When they finished their work, they were not sent back to their squad, but rather to Auschwitz I. With a great display they were registered like newly admitted arrivals and finally were led to the baths in the so-called de-personalization [=disinfestation<sup>388</sup>] chamber, where so far no gassings had taken place. They were killed there with gas. The explanation of the camp management of Auschwitz I to the director of the operation, Moll, that the 200 prisoners were guests in Auschwitz and that their ‘departure’ from Birkenau was to be reported, was characteristic.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481.”

I do not currently have access to the last two sources mentioned for both entries (Mat.Ro., Vol. VII, pp. 477, 481), two messages from the resistance movement, so unfortunately, I cannot discuss them here.

<sup>388</sup> This is a very-clumsy attempt at literally translating each component of the German term *Entwesungskammer* (literally: de-creaturing chamber), which can be found as such in Lewental’s original manuscript, but which actually translates as disinfestation or fumigation chamber.

Here is what Lewental wrote about this (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162):

*“But the day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV. And since there was no ‘work’ there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated.”*

This self-proclaimed member of the “*Sonderkommando*” therefore knew nothing about the alleged filling-in and leveling of cremation pits. For him, the 200 inmates were killed only because there was no more “work” in the crematoria. Since, according to Bezwińska and Czech, the transfer of the *Sonderkommando* to the crematoria from Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId was intended to make it impossible for them to have any contact with the inmates in the Men’s Camp (*ibid.*, FN 75, pp. 160f.; FN 78, p. 162), it is difficult to believe that the 200 prisoners slated for extermination, once they allegedly had been transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp, had not themselves been isolated there as well, so the “resistance movement” could not have had contact with them. But if that was so, where did the information in the message reported by Czech come from?

She also forgets to explain that the disinfestation facility, in which the gassing is said to have taken place, could only have been the disinfestation chamber of the inmate-property warehouse of the Auschwitz Main Camp, the so-called Kanada I (BW 28, *Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), which she mentions a few pages later in her entry of 2 October 1944, where she states that “250 female prisoners work in the service posts of the SS in Sorting Squad I on the grounds of the DAW, i.e., the so-called Canada Squad I” (p. 721). In the entry for 21 October 1944 of the German edition, she calls it explicitly “*Entwesungskammer I*” (1989, p. 913), which the English translator maliciously mistranslated as “Expropriation Room I” (1990, p. 737).

However, the first message from the resistance movement quoted by Czech says that the 200 detainees were sent “*do ‘kapieli’ w tzw. ‘Entwesungskammer’*” (German in original); hence “to the ‘bathhouse,’ to the so-called ‘disinfestation chamber,’”<sup>389</sup> but this facility, which was well described by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 41-50), neither had anything making it resemble a “bath,” nor even a “window” or hatch through which Zyklon B could have been poured in, as Czech claims in her entry for 23 September, nor could any equipment in it have been mere “camouflage,” because, as the resistance’s own message states, this disinfestation gas chamber had never been used for homicidal purposes, meaning that it has always been used for disinfestation purposes.

The observations of the two historians at the Auschwitz Museum were based on a statement by Henryk Tauber, who is not mentioned by Czech, and

<sup>389</sup> APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.

the reason for her concealing him is easily understood when we read his claims.<sup>390</sup>

*“Since then [after the revolt plans were exposed in June 1944], we were transferred to Crematorium IV in order to make it impossible for us to have any contact with the outside world. From the staff housed there, about 200 prisoners were selected and sent to be gassed. They were gassed in the ‘Kanada’ delousing chamber at Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II; this cremation was carried out by the SS men in charge of the crematorium themselves.”*

Pressac commented on this statement as follows (1989, p. 498):

*“Henryk Tauber is here reporting a dubious episode that he did not personally witness. The fact is that it is most unlikely that 200 members of the Sonderkommando would allow themselves to be shut in a gas chamber, even though it appeared ‘normal’ because it was used for disinfestation purposes. Since it was fitted, like the homicidal gas chambers, with the same type of gas-tight door visible at the entrance, it is impossible that 200 men who knew all about the business, who had been opening and closing such doors for months, would have entered such a room without staging a revolt. This execution by gassing still remains to be proved.”*

More simply put: could these 200 men have been unaware that Kanada I had a Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber?

Even Czech realized that this alleged gassing was far-fetched, so she invented the story of the SS getting the 200 inmates drunk. Indeed, to be precise, all the parts of her entries for 23 and 26 September 1944 that I underscored are Czech’s invention: none of this is attested by the sources she cites.

This also applies to the reference to Horst Fischer, an SS physician who was transferred to Auschwitz on 1 November 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially worked as SS troop physician (*Truppenarzt*), then as SS camp doctor (*Lagerarzt*) in the Main Camp. From 1 November 1943 to September 1944, he was a camp physician at the Auschwitz III-Monowitz Camp. In the interrogation of 19 October 1965, he declared the following:<sup>391</sup>

*“Together with the SS garrison physician, SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Wirths, I witnessed for the first time an extermination of inmates by means of ‘Zyklon B’ at the end of November/beginning of December 1942 in the ‘Sauna’ at Birkenau. I subsequently witnessed extermination procedures there as an SS physician on duty at intervals of about 14 days, depending on how the transports arrived at the ‘old ramp’ of the Auschwitz I Main Camp, until about May 1943. Based on these six-months and fortnightly intervals, I estimate that I was*

<sup>390</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 145.

<sup>391</sup> “Vernehmungprotokoll des Beschuldigten Dr. Horst Fischer,” Berlin, 19 October 1965, in: District Court Wien, 3rd to 5th session in the trial against Gerd Honsik. Ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.



*twelve times at the farmhouse in Birkenau, the gas chamber camouflaged as 'Sauna'.*"

Therefore, Fischer was referring to the "farmhouse" near Birkenau, that is, to "Bunker" 1 or 2 (he did not even know that there are said to have been two of these alleged gassing facilities), and to a period not later than May 1943. Czech, on the other hand, refers to Kanada I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, and to 23 September 1944: indeed, according to her, Fischer was an eyewitness even to this alleged killing, which is absurd!

## 29 September 1944 (p. 717)

*"500 Jewish prisoners from Gross-Rosen are transferred to Auschwitz. They are sick and invalid prisoners. All transferred prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Kor. IV-8521/2151/83, List of Names. The names on this list do not appear in the documents of Auschwitz C.C."

"Kor." stands for "*Korrespondenz*"; hence, this is a letter, presumably dating from 1983. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this entire entry is absent. Apparently, someone sent the Auschwitz Museum a list of 500 names, claiming that they were sick and disabled prisoners transferred from Gross-Rosen Camp to Auschwitz. As I explained earlier, registered inmates could not disappear from the camp without leaving any trace, so if Czech found no trace of any of these 500 names in the Museum's archives, the most-likely thing is that they were never transferred to Auschwitz to begin with. Furthermore, she evidently could not produce any documents, testimonies or messages from the camp resistance referring to this transfer.

## 2 October 1944 (p. 720)

*"The SS Camp Doctor Thilo conducts a selection in the men's quarantine camp during which he cho[o]ses 101 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 8."

This is the last of the selections with subsequent gassings listed by Otto Wolken on the fictitious basis of his "Daily Reports." He notes in this connection that on 6 October 1944 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,861 inmates, yet 3,835 the next day, but six female inmates had been transferred to the inmate infirmary, so  $(3,861 - 3,835 - 6 =)$  20 inmates were allegedly selected and gassed. Wolken gave very-detailed explanations about this alleged selection: Camp Capo Hans Clasen complained about Wolken to Dr. Thilo, because Wolken kept too many inmates in "convalescence." Thilo then ordered Wolken to make a list of these inmates, after which Wolken declared that everything was fine. There were 15 detainees, three of whom were Jews

from Łódź with no registration numbers. Wolken handed Jan Sehn the list of names of these detainees, which contained the words “The camp doctor had the recuperating inmates lined up. The recuperating inmates were gassed.”<sup>392</sup> Since this sentence was written by Wolken himself, it has no probative value, for he is the only guarantor of its truthfulness.

The story of Dr. Thilo concerns the story of the alleged gassing of 15 of the alleged 20 gassing victims, so it is not clear how Czech could speak of 101 gassing victims.

### 6 October 1944 (p. 724)

Czech quotes a secret message from inmate Józef Cyrankiewicz that concludes as follows:

*“The gassing never ends: 3,000 prisoners from Theresienstadt; 2,500 from Auschwitz I, II, and III; 6,000 female Hungarian Jews; 500 male Jews from the ghetto in Lodz; 400 prisoners from Buchenwald. Selections from among the sick and the unhealthy for gassing continue unabated.”*

Source: “APMO, Mat.RO., vol. III, p. 173; vol. VII, p. 480.”

The Polish text, published by Nachman Blumental in 1946, states “6,000 Jewish women from Weimar” (“6000 kobiet żydowskich z Weymar”; Blumental p. 121). Czech’s translation assumes the Polish words “z Węgier” = “from Hungary,” but it is rather unlikely that “z Węgier” was misinterpreted as “z Weymar.” But even if one grants this, the information would be no-less-false. In this case, since no deportation trains with Hungarian Jews were rolling anymore at that time, we would be dealing with registered inmates, which – even in Czech’s view – should appear under the heading “S.B.” (for *Sonderbehandlung* = special treatment, or more-precisely “*Durchgangsjuden S.B.*” “transiting Jews, special treatment”) of the Birkenau Women’s Camp’s “Census Report,” from which she infers the alleged gassing of 898 Jews on 3 October 1944 (pp. 722). But as Czech knew well, there is no trace in this source of these alleged 6,000 gassing victims, so no matter which way we look at it, she reported false information knowing that it was false. I will return to this issue when discussing the entries for 9-24 October 1944.

### 7 October 1944 (pp. 725f.)

Czech presents a very-long account relating to the uprising of the “*Sonderkommando*,” which begins as follows:

*“On Saturday morning the camp resistance movement informs the leader of the Auschwitz Combat Group, who is in the Special Squad, that news has been obtained about the camp management’s plans to liquidate as quickly as possible the surviving members of the Special Squad. This news probably confirms*

<sup>392</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 8f.

*the information that the operation announced a few days ago by the SS to reduce the size of the Special Squads of Crematoriums IV and V by 300 named prisoners allegedly slated for a transport is to be carried out."*

Czech continues, claiming that these inmates decided to rebel and, when the SS went to pick them up, they revolted and set Crematorium IV afire. Some of the inmates of *Kommando* 59 B (working in Crematorium IV) managed to escape into the woods, while those of *Kommando* 57 B (working in Crematorium II), seeing the fire, joined the revolt. The inmates of *Kommando* 58 B (working in Crematorium III) and 60 B (working in Crematorium V) remained inactive, because they had not been informed of the plan to revolt. The escapees were captured near the village of Rajsko and killed. In total, 250 revolting inmates died.

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27, 63; Hd/6, p. 29; Hd/11, p. 115; Dpr.-ZO/26, pp. 161ff.; Mat.RO, vol. III, p. 175; vol. VII, p. 481; Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 76ff.; Lewental, 'Manuscript,' pp. 178- 184 (Lewental was a member of Special Squad 58B in Crematorium III whose manuscript was buried and later dug up on the grounds of the crematorium); *Za Wolność I Lud* (For Freedom and the People), no. 6, Warsaw, 1951."

Czech's story line follows Lewental's account, but with a few important variations: for Lewental, the "camp resistance movement" did not inform anyone, because the inmates of the *Kommando*, after 200 of them had been killed and cremated earlier (Lewental does not say when), began to fear "that the Germans would soon try [again] to reduce the *Kommando*," and then came to the conviction "that we became certain the date of the final liquidation was approaching" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162). Lewental explicitly states this earlier as well (*ibid.*, pp. 155, 157).

Indeed, according to Lewental, it was the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who informed those in the camp's resistance movement (*ibid.*, p. 167):

*"But the next day, i.e. on Saturday morning, 7.10. [19]44, we learnt that at noon the transport of those 300 ([t]hree hundred) men from crem[atoria] IV-V was to leave. We strengthened our positions for the last time and notified distinctly and accurately the men who were in contact with us, how they should behave in diverse circumstances."*

Therefore, they prepared a plan for an insurrection which was to start from Crematoria II and III (*ibid.*, p. 159), and which was later expanded to include the Auschwitz Camp as well (*ibid.*, p. 161).

Furthermore, Lewental did not seem to have known the official terms for the inmate crews working at the Birkenau crematoria (*Kommandos* 57 B, 58 B, 59 B and 60 B), which he simply called "*Kommandos*".

As for the later references cited by Czech, "Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27" refers to the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski on 13 April 1945 (but the page numbers are incorrect). Czech did not want to facilitate verification by referring to

the published German translation of this testimony,<sup>393</sup> and she had good reason to do this, because Jankowski stated:<sup>394</sup>

*"In the summer [w lecie] of 1944 we, the prisoners of Sonderkommando, seeing that the camp authorities used to liquidate after some time the squads of the Sonderkommando, decided to organize an escape by rising in mutiny. After getting in secret communication with other sections of the camp, particularly with Sauna, 'Canada', the Soviet prisoners of war and the women's camp, the so-called FKL, the mutiny in fact was carried into effect, but it had not the desired outcome because the SS men managed to master the situation and to quell the attempt of rising in mutiny. Four Unterscharführers perished then, 12 SS men were wounded and 455 men from among the prisoners were killed."*

The reference "Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 29" leads to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945. Before talking about the uprising of the "Sonderkommando," Wolken told another noteworthy story:<sup>395</sup>

*"The gassings and cremations in the crematoria were carried out by the so-called Sonderkommando. The camp doctor or the Rapportführer selected the persons for this Kommando from among the prisoners who arrived in the transports to Quarantine Camp BIIa. Mostly entire transports were destined for the Sonderkommando. Thus, from 446 Greek Jews who arrived on 30 June 1944 with Transport No. 49, Thilo, on 21 July 1944, selected 434 inmates and sent them to Camp Sector BIIId. There 400 inmates were selected and assigned to the Sonderkommando for the crematorium. The next day, this Sonderkommando was sent to the crematoria for work, and when they refused to work, the entire Kommando, with a strength of 400 inmates, was gassed and cremated. I learned this from the corpse registrar, a Slovakian Jew [named] Neumann, who worked in Camp Sector BIIIf and carried out the registration of the corpses of people who died in the hospital or in other sectors. Neumann told me this personally, who through his crematorium tallies had learned about the gassing of these Greek Jews on the spot at the crematorium."*

Wolken also expounded on the subject in another of his accounts.<sup>396</sup>

*"For the reinforcement [of the Sonderkommando], 400 Greek Jews from the transport from Athens-Corfu were deployed. Since they refused to do this work, they were gassed themselves first."*

This fictitious story was still in vogue in 1949, when G. Wellers reworked it with the inevitable embroidery in an article about the "Sonderkommando" uprising (Wellers 1949, p. 17):

<sup>393</sup> Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 68f.; 1996, pp. 25-57; English in *idem* 1992, pp. 31-68.

<sup>394</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 25; quoted from: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 65f.

<sup>395</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 27.

<sup>396</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 236.

*“But it is known that in March 1944 the Germans designated 400 Jews of Corfu to the Sonderkommando, and that they collectively refused the work that was required of them. They were all exterminated immediately.”*

Czech knew well that this story was untrue, hence she did not include it in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Although she was aware of Wolken’s unreliability as a witness, she nevertheless quoted him to support her own account. By doing so, however, she neither rendered service to the truth nor to herself, because Otto Wolken had declared:<sup>397</sup>

*“In September 1944, the crematoria were no longer at full capacity, because at that time no more Hungarian transports were arriving in such large numbers, so the SS authorities decided to carry out a reduction in the Kommando employed in the crematoria. This meant that these people were going to be gassed. Since they knew this, they decided to defend themselves, and if they really had to die, it would not have happened voluntarily, but with a fight. Then there was a riot, the SS brought in reinforcements, and on Saturday 21 September, around one o’clock in the afternoon, all the prisoners were shot. I do not know exactly how many were shot at the time, however, at that time the Kommando employed at the crematorium numbered about 200 prisoners, and the SS later said that there was no one left alive.”*

This account is in clear contradiction with the one exposed by Czech.

The next reference, also with a wrong page number, concerns the interrogation of K. Smoleń of 14 April 1945, during which he stated:<sup>398</sup>

*“In September 1944, I do not remember the day anymore, around 4 p.m., we noticed at the camp an unusual activity of SS men, who energetically brought back the [external] units from work to the camp. Then we observed that Crematorium III [IV in today’s numbering system] was burning. We noticed inmates escaping from it through Sector G in the direction of Crematorium I. We then assumed that it was a Sonderkommando uprising. Our assumptions were later confirmed. The group of inmates who had escaped from Crematorium III was later joined by a small group of inmates of the Sonderkommando working at Crematorium I. These two groups, after cutting the high-voltage wires and barbed wire surrounding the crematorium, attempted to escape. The SS ran after them, firing on the escapees. I do not know how many prisoners tried to escape, how many succeeded and how many were killed. However, no one was brought back to the camp alive, and in the evening, the roll call showed that 92 prisoners were missing. As a result of this uprising, no further repression or harassment was imposed. As I later learned from the account of the Kapo of Crematorium III – I do not know how he saved himself and why he did not escape, but then he was shot and taken to the hospital – because of the uprising that day the Sonderkommando employed at Crematorium III were mistreated*

<sup>397</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 28.

<sup>398</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 60f.

*in a special way. These inmates were ordered to strip naked, [therefore] they assumed that they would be gassed. Those who had participated in the uprising, after killing an SS man and a German – the Kapo of Crematorium III – burnt their own beds and fled.”*

This is followed by a reference to Szlama Dragon’s interrogation of 10-11 May 1945 (Dpr.-Hd/11, p. 115), again with an incorrect page number. The witness stated that in October 1944 the “Sonderkommando” numbered 700 inmates, but:<sup>399</sup>

*“Since at that time the crematoria no longer needed a staff of so many men, we feared that we too would be gassed, so we decided to organize an uprising. We had been planning it for a long time, we had contacts and liaison persons with the [outside] world, we had manufactured grenades, we had weapons and a camera, and we were waiting for the beginning of the third Soviet offensive. In fact, we believed that only in the case of the offensive could our action have any chance of success. In October, our situation seemed to have worsened, so we decided not to wait [any longer], but to take action. I do not remember exactly the date, it was a Saturday, when we threw ourselves on the SS guards, 12 SS were wounded. It seems that some among them were also killed. At the same time, the inmates housed in Crematorium II also went into action. In Crematorium III, the Sonderkommando did not have time to begin the action. SS reinforcements immediately arrived in the area of our crematorium, a couple of companies surrounded the entire area, approximately 500 inmates were shot, and the remainder managed to save their lives by hiding.”*

The reference “Dpr.ZO/26, pp. 161f.” points to the testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum during the eighth session of the Krakow Trial, during which the witness stated:<sup>400</sup>

*“In October 1944, when our SS leaders had to take the inmates of our Kommando away in a transport as before, that means they had to kill and cremate them themselves, without us – but they didn’t succeed. Because when they arrived at the crematorium, whither we had been transferred from the camp, and we were all spending the nights in the crematoria, three-level bunks and straw mattresses were set up there, and we stayed there for a month; when they arrived to take us away, a revolt broke out among the inmates. When the SS arrived to line them up in rows of four, their commandant and others were hit with a hammer. There was panic. They [The inmates] joined the fray. The crematorium was set on fire. The alarm was given [and] firefighters rushed from all over the camp to extinguish it. But they did not extinguish it, because the building was made of wood, only the skeleton [walls] and the furnaces remained, because they were made of iron. Of course, the commandant arrived, guards were organized and reinforced to surround these inmates, but they*

<sup>399</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, pp. 112f.

<sup>400</sup> AGK, NTN, 108 (Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 26), pp. 161f. (pp. 850f. of the manual pagination).

*managed to cut the barbed wire to the women's camp in order to escape. Unfortunately, however, no one [from this sector] fled. When the fire broke out in the other crematoria – because it was all a parallel line [the crematoria were located along the same line] – so that the other [inmates] saw that something was wrong; when they saw the fire that had been started simultaneously, they managed to disarm the SS men who were on guard posts, and then 5 SS men were killed. But they could not escape, because at a distance of 7 km, there was a guard picket of SS men, and they were all captured, indeed killed, because they did not let themselves be taken alive."*

Oddly enough, two years earlier, on 27 February 1945, when he was interrogated by Soviet Major Kotikov, Mandelbaum knew much less about the event, although he should have had fresher memories of it:<sup>401</sup>

*"At the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month. Once, in October, a fire broke out in Crematorium 3; it was started by the Sonderkommando; then this crematorium was surrounded by the SS, and a fight began that lasted 2 hours. At the time, the Sonderkommando had disarmed the guards in one of the crematoria and fled the crematorium. I know that the SS captured all the insurgents and shot 400 of them. The crematorium burned down completely and started to be dismantled first."*

Of the two sources relating to material from the resistance movement, the first (Mat.RO., Vol. III, p. 175) is a secret encoded message dated 9 October 1944, attributed to S. Kłodziński, which was sent to the PWOK, the text of which was partially published in 1971 (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 164; in the omitted final part appears this sentence: "Six chambers for killing prisoners with arsenic are being built"! Rudorff, Doc. 147, p. 485):

*"On Saturday the 7th, the Sonderkommando working on gassings and cremations was to be gassed themselves. They did not go to their gassing, however, because the prisoners, seeing death inevitable, threw themselves on the SS in despair and, having killed six, broke through the chain of sentries. During the pursuit [by the SS], about 200 [inmates] were killed with firearms, about 500 were saved. One of the crematoria was set on fire. The evening flyover of Allied planes in connection with a raid over Silesia,<sup>[402]</sup> hampered the pursuit. Today the SS openly threaten a bloody revenge on all inmates, considering it an unprecedented crime that the unfortunate inmates did not allow themselves to be gassed. Berlin was informed of this fact in a special report [...]."*

On 10 October, PWOK wrote a message that contains new data compared to the one quoted above (Bartosik, p. 35):

*"Saturday 7, after the development of a battle and a fire in one of the crematoria, a group of inmates slated to be gassed, consisting of 700 persons,*

<sup>401</sup> GARF, 7021-101-13, p. 99.

<sup>402</sup> As Czech notes on p. 708, this occurred on 13 September 1944.

*breached the line of sentries [and escaped]. About 200 inmates perished during the escape. Pursuit was made more-difficult by an evening air raid. The inmates are currently in the territory of Silesia, and may enter the territory of Żywiec, Bielsko and Krakow. Please instruct all subordinate units to send assistance to these inmates. A large percentage of them are probably foreigners. Account must be taken of the searches being conducted by the German authorities."*

The second resistance source cited by Czech (Vol. VII, p. 481) is a PWOK report for the period 5-10 October 1944, which is not accessible to me, but as far as its content is concerned, it should correspond to the telegram of 14 October 1944 signed "Government Delegate of Krakow District" which reached the Foreign Office and was translated from Polish into English:<sup>403</sup>

*"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them. 200 prisoners lost their lives in the fight. 500 of them escaped. The pursuit was made difficult because of Allied aircraft which were overhead at that time. Mass executions expected. We demand selection of hostages. /to answer for the lives of our prisoners/."*

The second part of Czech's story is shorter (p. 726):

*"In the evening, all the prisoners who were killed are brought to the grounds of Crematorium IV and the remaining members of the Special Squad are driven together. Another 200 prisoners from the squads that took part in the uprising are shot to death. A representative of the Commandant delivers a threatening speech in which he announces that if there is a repetition of such incidents all prisoners in the camp will be shot to death. Afterward work is resumed in Crematoriums II, III, and V."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr. ZO/26, p. 162, Statements of Former Prisoner and Special Squad Member Henryk Mandelbaum (No. 181970); SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 188ff." (The page number of the German edition is given here.)

The reference to Mandelbaum points to the continuation of the quote reproduced earlier:<sup>404</sup>

*"In the evening, at 7, they brought all the killed [fugitives] to us to verify that no one was alive. At the same time, the 200 remaining people who had provoked the revolt were also shot by an Unterscharführer whose name I do not know. After all this, the deputy commandant arrived and gave the order that, if something similar were repeated, everyone in the camp would be shot to the last man. After all this, normal work resumed."*

<sup>403</sup> TNA, FO 371-39454.

<sup>404</sup> AGK, NTN, 108, p. 162 [851].



Finally, Czech refers to Pery Broad's essay of 13 July 1945, in which he dedicated a few lines to the uprising of the "Sonderkommando" (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 187f.):

*"Another terrible massacre occurred in Birkenau in the autumn of 1944. The special squads in the crematoria were no longer wanted and their number was to be reduced. Several hundred workers were to be sent in 'a transport to Gleiwitz'. They very well knew what it meant! They would be driven in lorries once around the Birkenau camp to make other prisoners believe they really were departing, and then they would be brought into the gas-chambers. Prisoners of war made shell fuses in the Weichsel-Union-Werke (Vistula-Union Works) and the members of the special squads, resolved upon desperate action, managed somehow to get from them explosives with which they made primitive hand-grenades. A simultaneous outbreak was planned in all the crematoria. The fire set to crematorium III [IV] was to be the signal. The desperate action failed, however. Crematorium III [IV] was burnt down and about eighty prisoners succeeded in escaping from the crematorium I [II] through the barbed wire fences around it, but both eighty and several hundreds from the other crematoria, particularly from crematorium III [IV], lay shot in the evening of that unlucky day in front of its charred ruins. Those who were not shot while breaking out from the burning crematorium III [IV], were driven into the gas-chamber which was undamaged. In tens they were let out and ordered to lie down in the yard on their bellies. There they were shot in the back of their heads. 'The transport to Gleiwitz' was thus dispatched."*

Considering that the tone of the account sounds like that of a former prisoner rather than that of a former SS *Unterscharführer*, it should be noted that it is at odds with other accounts adduced by Czech, particularly that of Mandelbaum.

For over seventy years, the "Sonderkommando" uprising has remained an undocumented event, and it was only in 2015 that a historian at the Auschwitz Museum decided to publish two documents related to it.

On 8 October 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Richard Baer, then commandant of Auschwitz I, the Main Camp, sent the following telegram to the Zichenau/Schröttenburg branch of the Gestapo:<sup>405</sup>

*"Subject: Attempted Mass Escape by Prisoners Employed in Crematoria Here. On October 7, [19]44 the Kommandos of the crematoria here attempted a mass escape. Through the swift and decisive intervention of the guard staff here, however, it was possible to prevent this. The vast majority of these prisoners were shot while fleeing. At present the following prisoners are still unaccounted for:"*

<sup>405</sup> Bartosik, p. 34, first page of the document; for the entire document see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 456f.

This is followed by the names of four inmates, among them a German Kapo, whom the mutineers had probably killed and eliminated his body, a Russian PoW, and two Jews.

There is also an “Escape Report” which, although dated “7.9.44,” hence September, undoubtedly relates to the event mentioned by Baer (the text is written in three columns):<sup>406</sup>

“[Column 1] a) *Secret Police Auschwitz* b) *City district Auschwitz* *Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A. [?] c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek* [Column 2] *Escape report. Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues. Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.[eft] forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.[nd] to inform subordinate offices. There are only 4 inmates left on the run.*

[Column 3] *Reinforced patrol sent to the railway-station area.*”

Therefore, historically certain is only an escape attempt by a large number of inmates of the crematorium *Sonderkommando* that took place around 2 p.m. on 7 October 1944, and that four inmates were still missing the next day. If one wants to relate to this event what Special Order No. 26/44 of 12 October 1944 says in Point 1, one can add that on 7 October, “in the performance of their duty three SS *Unterscharführers*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke, fell before the enemy, true to their oath to the Führer” (Frei et al., p. 499).

Instead, Czech presented a hodgepodge of contradictory testimonial sources from which she extrapolated individual elements to create a purely fictitious historical reconstruction.

The telegram from the “Government Delegate of the Krakow District” attributed the uprising to Polish prisoners. On 19 October 1944, the Polish newspaper *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (*Polish Journal and Soldier’s Journal*) published in London embroidered the news in a short article titled “Revolt of Poles at Death Camp” (“*Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci*”):

*“On the 18th of this month, new details arrived from the country concerning the execution of Poles at Auschwitz.*

*On 7 October in Auschwitz, a new mass murder of political prisoners began. The massacres take place in the gas chambers, built in the area of the camp in Birkenau near Auschwitz. On the day the massacre began, the Polish inmates, who made up the vast majority at the camp, threw themselves on their German executioners. During an uneven struggle, in which the Germans fired at the*

<sup>406</sup> Bartosik, p. 31; reproduced in Mattogno 2020c, p. 228.

*camp barracks with machine guns, the Poles managed to kill six German executioners. More than 200 Polish prisoners fell in the battle.”*

Here we have a confirmation of how Polish chauvinism misrepresented even real events for its black-propaganda purposes.

Other reports were completely invented. A November 1942 report claimed that “in the last two years tens of thousands [*dziesiątki tysięcy*] of Poles have already been killed” and proclaimed:<sup>407</sup>

*“It is necessary to shout out aloud to the whole world our judgment on Auschwitz, on an unheard-of crime perpetrated against the Polish nation.”*

In a secret message dated 21 January 1943, the confabulator Józef Cyrankiewicz, held in high esteem by Czech,<sup>408</sup> wrote (Rudorff, Doc. 51, p. 221):

*“Gas. Entire transports are sent directly to the gas, without registering anyone at all. The number [of those murdered] in these transports already exceeds 500,000. Mostly Jews. Lately transports of Poles from the Lublin Region are going directly to the gas (men and women). Children are thrown directly into the fire. Behind Birkenau the so-called ‘eternal flame’ burns – an open-air burning of corpses; the crematorium cannot cope.”*

In a dispatch of 4 March 1943, Stefan Rowecki, commander in chief of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) stated that more than 640,000 people had already died in Auschwitz, and pointed out that “65,000 Poles were shot, hanged, tortured, gassed, or died of starvation and disease” (*ibid.*, Doc. 60, p. 233). From such messages one can deduce the trustworthiness of the Polish resistance movement.

## 9-24 October 1944 (pp. 727-738)

Czech lists numerous alleged gassings that she took from the famous “Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad,” identified by someone as Leib Langfus (Source: “APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a”). This is a list of alleged gassings related to October 1944, in a spurious mixture with the “census reports,” as I will show below. First of all, I report the data of the list in the following table, where the numbered columns contain the following data: day of October 1944 (1), type of alleged victims (2), origin and/or type of alleged victims (3), crematorium where the alleged gassing took place (4), number of claimed gassing victims (5), number of gassing victims claimed by Czech (6), relevant page number of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (7).

<sup>407</sup> See Mattogno 2021, p. 133.

<sup>408</sup> According to the entries in the Index of name, he is mentioned on at least 28 pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Cyrankiewicz was Polish premier from 1947-1952. Another of his co-confabulators, Kazimierz Smoleń, took over as director of the Auschwitz Museum in 1955.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
9	Camp	Germans <sup>409</sup>	K 1	2,000	–	–
9	Family	Theresienstadt <sup>410</sup>	K 1	2,000	2,000	727
9	Women	Camp C <sup>411</sup>	K 4	2,000	2,000	727
10	Children	Gypsies	K 4	800	800	728
11	Family	Slovakia	K 2	2,000	2,000	729
12	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000	3,000	729f.
12		Theresienstadt			1,419	730
13	Women	Camp C	K 2	3,000	3,000	731
13	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,000	2,000	730
14		BIIC			477	731
14	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	3,000	3,000	732
15	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000	3,000	732
16	Men	German Camp	K 2	800	800	732
16	Men	Hospital Camp <sup>412</sup>	K 2	600	600	733
17	Men	Buna	K 1	2,000	2,000	733
17		BIIC			156	733
18	Family	Slovakia	K 1	3,000	3,000	734
18	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	2,000	1,500	734
18	Women, Men, political	Inmates	K 2	13	13	735
18	Family	various <sup>413</sup>	K 2	300	300	735
17	Men, political	Bunker <sup>414</sup>	K 2	22	22	735
19	Women	Slovakia	K 1	2,000	2,000	735
19	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	2,000	2,000	735
20	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,500	1,158	736
20	Women	Camp C	K 2	200	194	736
20	Children, Male, 12-18	Wiski Village (Dy)	K 2	1,000	1,000	736
20	?	Camp ?	K ?	1,000	[ <sup>415</sup> ]	737
21	Women	Camp C	K 4	1,000	513	737
23	Men	Gleiwitz <sup>416</sup>	K 2	400	400	738
24	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,000	–	–
				43,635	38,352	

<sup>409</sup> “Lager niem.” “Niem.” is an abbreviation of the Polish word “niemiecki,” German.

<sup>410</sup> “Terezen.”

<sup>411</sup> “Ce Lager” (sic), meaning Camp Sector BIIC.

<sup>412</sup> “Kranken Lager.”

<sup>413</sup> “Rozmait[y].”

<sup>414</sup> “Bunkier.”

<sup>415</sup> With reference to this source, Czech has 1,000 inmates selected on 21 October from the Men’s Camp who were allegedly gassed in Crematorium III, but that has no exact equivalent in the source she quotes (p. 737).

<sup>416</sup> “Glejewic.”

“Camp C” refers to Camp Sector BIIc of Birkenau, which was used as transit camp for women at the time. For October 1944, the changes in this sector’s occupancy were preserved almost completely in the series of reports called “Occupancy Report” (“*Stärkemeldung*”). In the category “losses” (“*Abgänge*”), the option “S.B.” also appears, which almost certainly stands for “special treatment” (“*Sonderbehandlung*”) which the orthodoxy equates with gassing, and “transit Jews S.B.” (“*Durchgangs-Juden S.B.*”), referring to Jews lodged in the transit camp. Czech cites this series of documents as a source of gasings along with the list in the “Notebook” as shown in the following table, in which I compare the data from the “Census Reports,” the “Notebook” list and the numbers listed in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

<i>Census Reports</i>				<i>Notebook List</i>	<i>Auschwitz Chronicle</i>
October 1944	S.B.	Transit Jews S.B.	Totals S.B.		
9	7	0	7	2,000	2,000
10	12	0	12		
12	3	131	134	3,000	3,000
13	5	3	8	3,000	3,000
14		477	477		477
15	0	0	0	3,000	3,000
16	3	0	3		
17					156
19	3	0	3		
20	117	77	194	200	
21	2	513	515	1,000	513
Totals:	152	1,201	1,353	12,200	12,146

It is evident that the data in the column of the “Notebook” List and in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are in total contrast to those of the “Census Reports”: on 9 October, there were only seven cases of “special treatment,” interpreted by the orthodoxy of having been gassed, while the “Notebook” List has 2,000; on 12 October, the “Census Reports” have 134 cases of “S.B.” compared to 3,000 gassing victims according to the “Notebook” List; on 13 October, eight cases of “S.B.” in the “Census Reports” oppose 3,000 gassing victims in the “Notebook” List; on 15 October, the “Census Reports” have no “S.B.” cases at all, while the “Notebook” List has 3,000 gassing victims; on 21 October, there were 515 “S.B.” cases according to the “Census Reports,” as against 1,000 gassing victims for the “Notebook” List.

For 13 October, Czech notes (p. 731):

“3,000 women are killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium III they were selected in Auschwitz I. Among them are five female prisoners from the prison-

ers' infirmary, three female Jews from the transit camp, and 2,992 female Jews not registered in the camp."

As her source, Czech cites the "Census Report" for that day. But this document only mentions "*Durchg. Jd. SB. 3*,"<sup>417</sup> i.e., the three Jewesses mentioned in Czech's text which I underlined, and it contains no mention of the other 2,997, who are therefore completely invented.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the 477 "Transit Jews S.B." in the "Census Report" of October 14<sup>418</sup> as gassing victims, but the "Notebook" list under review ignores them completely.

The 156 alleged gassing victims on October 17 supposedly result from the "Labor Deployment List" (as Czech informs on p. 909), but this reference is meaningless, because this series of reports does not contain a category "Losses"; it neither gives the number of inmates who died, nor of those who were transferred, nor those who were subjected to "S.B.," whatever that may have been.<sup>419</sup>

Czech attributes a total of 12,146 gassed inmates to Camp Sector BIIC, but this figure is belied by the very documents in her possession.

The series of documents "Census Report" and "Women's Camp Birkenau Department IIIa BIa-b/BIIB.g.e./B.III"<sup>420</sup> makes it possible to reconstruct day by day the changes in the occupancy in October 1944.<sup>421</sup> On 9 October, the occupancy was 36,050 inmates, on 24 October it stood at 27,720; in this period, there were 3,391 "admissions" and 11,721 "losses" ( $36,050 + 3,391 - 11,721 = 27,720$ ). Of these 11,721 "losses," however, at least 8,896 were attributable to transfers (*Überstellungen*), 48 to releases (*Entlassungen*), and 47 to natural mortality. Therefore, any gassings could at worst have resulted in 2,730 victims. The surprising thing is that Czech mentions 8,792 of the 8,896 transferred inmates: how could she seriously believe that 12,146 inmates had been gassed? It is clear that on the one hand she wanted to get as many "gassing victims" as possible, but on the other hand she was concerned not to undermine the credibility of the list of alleged gassing victims in her vaunted "Notebook."

The transports from Theresienstadt during the period covered by the "Notebook" list were as follows (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 73):

<sup>417</sup> APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, p. 62a.

<sup>418</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 63

<sup>419</sup> Report "Arbeitseinsatz" of 17 October 1944. D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 355a-c.

<sup>420</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 339a-371c.

<sup>421</sup> The "Occupancy Report" series has several gaps.

October 1944	Departing Deportees	Assumed Arrivals	Notebook's Gassing Victims
6	1,550		
9	1,600	1,550	2,000
12	1,500		
13		1,600 + 1,500	2,000
14			3,000
16	1,500		
18		1,500	2,000
19	1,500		2,000
20		1,500	2,500
23	1,715		
24		1,715	2,000
Totals:	9,365	9,365	15,500

Note that, in the column listing the number of deportees, the day refers to the departure from Theresienstadt, in that of the assumed arrivals and gassing victims, the date refers to the arrival at Auschwitz.

Even if one were to adopt a charitable interpretation that all departing trains (second column) matched some arriving trains (third column) – meaning the transport of 6 October would have been gassed on 9 October, the transports of 9 and 12 October on 13 October, the transport of October 16 on October 18, the transport of 19 October on the next day, and the transport of 23 October on 24 October – there would still have been 6,135 alleged gassing victims more than there were deportees.

Only for two of these transports do we have any documental record: the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” has three inmates recorded on 15 October, and 216 on 30 October.<sup>422</sup>

To the three alleged transports from Slovakia, Czech attributes 7,000 gassing victims:

- 11 October: 2,000
- 18 October: 3,000
- 19 October: 2,000.

Historian Vlasta Kladivová states that five transports arrived at the camp in 1944, with a total of 7,436 deportees on the following dates (Kladivová, p. 156):

- 30 September: 1,860
- 3 October: 1,836
- 10 October: 1,890
- 17 October: 920
- 2 November: 930

<sup>422</sup> APMO, *Quarantäne-Liste*. D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

Therefore, there were two transports to Auschwitz during the period in question, with 1,890 and 920 deportees, respectively, which may correspond to those noted in the “Notebook” List on 11 (2,000 claimed victims) and 18 October (3,000 claimed victims). Even if these deportees had all been gassed, their number would be 2,740, not 5,000. The women’s transport of 19 October with allegedly 2,000 victims, however, did not exist at all. In any case, even from an orthodox perspective, there would be  $(7,000 - 2,740 =) 4,260$  fictitious gassed Slovak Jews.

### 10 October 1944 (p. 728)

*“800 Gypsies, among them children, who had been delivered on October 5 from Buchenwald, are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium V. Before their transfer to Buchenwald the Gypsies had been in Gypsy Family Camp B-IIe in Auschwitz II.”*

In reference to children, Czech adds in a footnote:

*“During the liquidation of the Gypsy Family Camp on August 2, 1944, they were transferred from Auschwitz to Buchenwald, where they were registered on August 5, 1944.”*

Source: “APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a, Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad.”

In her entry for 5 October 1944, Czech writes (p. 723):

*“1,188 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz II, among them 800 Gypsies who were already in Auschwitz. Most of the prisoners from this transport are probably killed in the gas chambers.”*

Source: “Docs. of ISD Arolsen, Folder 11.”

The total number is certain, but it is very doubtful that there were 800 Gypsies among the deportees. A report written in Buchenwald on 18 April 1945 and titled “Statistical Data on the Buchenwald Camp” mentions a transport of “1,188 Jews” sent to Auschwitz on 6 October 1944, but also an earlier one, dated 26 September 1944, with “200 Gypsy-children.”<sup>423</sup> With reference to the same source as the one just quoted, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* contains the following text for this date (p. 716):

*“200 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz.”*

That the aforementioned 1,188 deportees were Jews is also confirmed by an important official publication (Gedenkstätte, p. 221).

The story of the 800 Gypsies was therefore invented by Czech to “confirm” the fanciful story of the “Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad.” The relevant entry, however, explicitly mentions “Dzieci,” children, so in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote that “800 boys

<sup>423</sup> TNA, Document 054, Roll 7/46, p. 2.



and girls – Gypsies” were gassed on 10 October 1944, and even here she specified that these were the Gypsies who had previously been transferred to Buchenwald on 2 August 1944 (Czech, 1964b, p. 76). However, this is nonsense, because in this very publication, she presented a schedule of the Buchenwald Camp’s SS garrison physician of 5 August, which divided the 918 deportees transferred to this camp according to age groups: the first (9-14 years) had 105 deportees and the second (14-24 years) 393 deportees (*ibid.*, p. 113), so it was impossible for “800 boys and girls” to return to Auschwitz from Buchenwald, also because the Gypsy inmates had not been transferred to Buchenwald, but to Ravensbrück.

This alleged gassing of Gypsies is therefore purely fictitious.

## 22-23 October 1944

### – 22 October 1944 (p. 737)

*“Over 2,000 female Jews from the Plaszów concentration camp and a good dozen male Jews from the prisoners’ infirmary are brought to Auschwitz II in the evening. They have to spend the night in the so-called sauna.”*

Source: “Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff.” (The page number refers to the German edition of this book.)

### – 23 October 1944 (p. 738)

*“SS Camp Doctor Mengele conducts a two-hour selection among the female Jews sent from the Plaszów concentration camp. He sends 1,765 women to Transit Camp B-IIc. The remaining women are killed in the gas chambers. Giza Landau, who arrives with this transport, receives No. A-26098, and another female Jew is given No. A-27752.”*

Source: “APMO, D-AuII-3a/69a, FL Occupancy Report; Prisoner Card Index; Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff.”

Poliakov and Wulf report a long excerpt from an interrogation protocol of “Giza Landau, born May 5, 1932 in Tarnow.” The witness was interned in Płaszów in October 1943. On 21 October 1944, she was transferred to Auschwitz with a transport of Jews, with whom she spent the night “in a large hall,” without indicating how many deportees there were. The next day, Mengele carried out a selection, and she was registered under Reg. No. A-26098. Here is her comment:

*“But unfortunately children were continually selected and went to the ovens.”*

Since she herself was a 12-year-old child, it is not clear how she could escape this selection (Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 285-287).

The fact remains, however, that Czech arbitrarily sets the number of deportees on the transport at 2,000 inmates, in order to achieve a selection with the subsequent gassing of 235 victims. But is this transport real?

The chronicle of the Płaszów Camp does not contain any reference to it: in September 1944, the camp census was 2,200 inmates, and on 15 October, there was a transport of 1,600 inmates to the Gross-Rosen Camp, so that 600 inmates remained. The next transport took place on 21 November, and involved 20 inmates (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, pp. 71-73). Alfred Konieczny confirms this order of magnitude.<sup>424</sup>

During the trial against the former commandant of Płaszów Camp, the witness Edward Eisner stated that the main camp was liquidated on 15 October, and that 600 Jews, 6 Poles and 40 German Kapos remained there (*Proces ludobójcy...*, p. 251).

Thus, Giza Landau could not have come to Auschwitz by a transport from Płaszów. According to the "Census Report," a transport of 169 inmates did in fact arrive in Auschwitz on 21 October, and they were registered in the Census Report on the 22nd as "transit Jews."<sup>425</sup> These detainees included the Polish Jews Hanka Kartuz and Iva Kleiner, who on 21 October received the Reg. Nos. A-26347 and A-26350.<sup>426</sup> Czech is silent about the age of Giza Landau, evidently in order to avoid the embarrassment of explaining why Mengele had allowed a 12-year-old girl to be admitted into the camp, instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

The "Census Report" of 24 October says that 1,765 transferred "transit Jewesses" ("*Durchg.Jd.überst.*") arrived the day before,<sup>427</sup> but it does not indicate where they came from, and this document contains nothing at all to imply that these inmates had undergone any kind of selection.

## 29 October 1944 (p. 742)

*"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIb, during which he singles out 64 prisoners. They are taken the same day to the bath of the prisoners' infirmary and from there are driven with other selected prisoners to the crematorium, in whose gas chambers they die."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.Hd/6, p. 10."

This is Czech's habitual reference to Wolken, who in this regard stated:<sup>428</sup>

*"On 29 October 1944, just before the dissolution of the camp [Sector BIIa], 64 persons were selected and gassed. Since my aide did not record the exact numerical strength until then, I noted this decrease under 3 November 1944 in the Loss entry, with the explanation that these persons had been sent to 'f' [Sector BIIIf]. In this connection, I should point out that larger groups of in-*

<sup>424</sup> Konieczny, pp. 61f. Given the gaps in numbering, the set 68839-69962 (1,124 inmates) plus approximately 500 (partial numbering 74463-74686) should be considered as totaling just over 1,600 inmates.

<sup>425</sup> APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 69.

<sup>426</sup> GARF, 7021-108-22, pp. 125f. List of inmates found at Auschwitz by the Soviets.

<sup>427</sup> APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 70a.

<sup>428</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, p. 10.

*mates selected for gassing were brought directly from various camps. Smaller groups were brought to the bathhouse of Camp BII/f, and from there they were taken to a crematorium."*

These are unfounded claims that are expressly refuted by a "health report" of the outpatient clinic of the inmate infirmary of Camp Sector BIIa (*HKB-Ambulanz BIIa*) dated 2 November 1944. In its last two points, this document states (Strzelecka 1997, p. 131):

*"4. Block 15: All scabies and sycosis patients transferred to B/II/f.*

*5. On November 3, the camp is liquidated, inmates transferred to BII/d, and the outpatient clinic moved to BII/f."*

Here, as usual, Otto Wolken, with his typical mendacity, passes off a normal transfer as a selection with subsequent gassing.

## 2 and 26 November 1944

These two entries deal with Himmler's alleged order to end all homicidal gasings, and the alleged implications of this purported order.

### – 2 November (p. 743)

*"Killing with Zyklon B gas in the gas chambers of Auschwitz is probably discontinued. The selected prisoners are shot to death in the gas chamber or on the grounds of Crematorium V."*

Sources: "Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 168." (The last page number refers to the Czechoslovakian edition of this book.)

Adler mentions the alleged event in his "Tabular Overview" – a chronology without reference to sources (Adler, p. 700). In the text body of the book, he merely writes (*ibid.*, p. 186):

*"But it took until 2 November 1944 for Himmler to stop the gassings at Auschwitz."*

But he does not document this statement either. The reference to Juliá Škodová's book is even more insubstantial, because the page in question merely reads (Škodová, p. 168):

*"The furnaces of Birkenau and the crematoria of Auschwitz had already swallowed more than four million people when the gas chambers came to a halt at the beginning of November 1944."*

The "end-of-gassing" order is a mythical event of atrocity propaganda created in the immediate post-war period, which Czech and other historians at the Auschwitz Museum later attempted to "historicize."

– 26 November (p. 754)

*“The SS Commander in Chief [Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler] orders the destruction of the crematoriums in Auschwitz-Birkenau.”*

Sources: “IMG, vol. 11, p. 370; vol. 33, pp. 68-70 (Doc. No. PS-3762), Statements of Kurt Becher; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 608.” (All page numbers refer to the German editions of the works cited.)

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler’s alleged order to end homicidal gassings was not mentioned; Czech considered it implicitly in her entry for 26 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 89):

*“RF-SS Himmler ordered the destruction of the crematoria at Auschwitz Concentration Camp.”*

As her source she cited: “Garrison Order No. 29/44 dated 25. Nov. 1944.”

This source reference is misleading because the document in question does not contain the slightest mention of an order from Himmler or even the crematoria at Birkenau (Frei *et al.*, pp. 514-516).

As for the sources given in the 1989/1990 edition, Adler merely gives the date, and Reitlinger draws it from an obvious distortion of Kurt Becher’s affidavit, which he summarizes before (Reitlinger 1953, pp. 455, 587).

These statements are in fact Czech’s true and only source. The reference to page 370 of Vol. 11 of the German edition of the IMT volumes is a mere repetition of the other IMT reference, as Becher’s affidavit (PS-3762) as transcribed in Vol. 33 of the IMT series is merely quoted in Vol. 11 when the defendant Ernst Kaltenbrunner is confronted with it (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 334).

In his affidavit of 8 March 1946, former SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher stated (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 68; PS-3762):

*“Between mid-September and mid-October 1944, I obtained the following order from Reichsführer SS HIMMLER, which I received in two originals, one each intended for SS Obergruppenführer KALTENBRUNNER and POHL, and a copy for myself:*

*‘I forbid with immediate effect any extermination of Jews and on the contrary order the care of weak and sick persons. I hold you (this referred to Kaltenbrunner and Pohl) personally responsible for this, even if this order is not strictly obeyed by subordinate offices.’”*

During the pre-trial interrogation of 27 March 1946, Becher was read his affidavit and asked for explanations, but none of the three interrogators had the curiosity to ask him the exact date of Himmler’s alleged order. Becher stated however:<sup>429</sup>

<sup>429</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1000 to 1200, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnen-

*"The order in its present form was dictated by Himmler in my presence. He dictated it to his secretary, Fraulein [...] Meinert."*

But this, according to his affidavit, took place "between mid-September and mid-October of 1944." In the afternoon interrogation, the following exchange unfolded:<sup>430</sup>

*"Q. What happened to the copy of order you had received from Himmler with regard to the stopping of extermination of Jews in the concentration camps?"*

*A. I kept this with the files I kept on the Joint matters.<sup>[431]</sup> I had a special file in which we kept the materials on the Joint actions."*

The fact that Becher was unable to indicate the date of Himmler's alleged order, although he allegedly had a copy of it in his hands with the date, confirms that this imaginary order was his invention.

In 1994, Franciszek Piper, at the time director of the Auschwitz Museum's research department, "corrected" Czech's 1989 entry, stating that "Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria in Auschwitz on 25 November 1944" (Piper 1994, p. 174). In a footnote, Piper justified his statement as follows (*ibid.*, FN 74, p. 181):

*"According to the testimony of the leader of the Hungarian Zionists, Rezso Kastner, a copy of the order to demolish gas chambers and crematoria, shown to him by Himmler's associate Kurt Becher, bore the date November 25, 1944."*

This is Kastner's affidavit of 13 September 1945, in which he stated (IMT, Vol. 31, p. 13; PS-2605):

*"According to Becher, Himmler issued instructions – on his advice – on the 25 November 1944 to dynamite all the gas-chambers and crematoria of Oswiecim. He also issued a ban on further murdering of Jews. [...]"*

*To this desire of Himmler may be ascribed the general prohibition dated 25 November 1944, concerning the further killing of Jews. On 27 November 1944 Becher showed me a copy of Himmler's order on this subject."*

However, in his very long "Report," Kastner told a different story (Kastner, p. 242):

*"Becher returned from Himmler's headquarters on 26 November with the declaration: 'I have won all along the line'. He related that his memorandum to Himmler had not failed to have its effect. After reading it, Himmler had or-*

---

feldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 10.

<sup>430</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1400 to 1700, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 1.

<sup>431</sup> The U.S.-Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, with whose president Becher negotiated in Switzerland on Himmler's orders.

*dered the immediate cessation of the extermination of the Jews; the gassings at Auschwitz were to cease immediately, and the gas chambers were even to be dismantled. [...] The actual existence of this Himmler order was later confirmed on various occasions."*

Therefore, Kastner had not seen Himmler's alleged order, and did not say that it was dated 25 November.

On the other hand, the date of 26 November cited by Czech is in direct conflict with that of Document PS-3762 ("between mid-September and mid-October 1944").

Such spurious and contradictory sources cannot prove the reality of any alleged event.

### 3 November 1944 (p. 744)

*"An RSHA transport of Jews, 990 men among them, arrives from the Sered camp. Men, women, and children are registered as prisoners and admitted to the camp without a selection."*

Sources: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B/1980."

Arolsen's reference concerns the assignment of the B-series registration numbers, specifically B-13970 through B-14479. These numbers, together with the figure of 990 registered inmates, are also found in Otto Wolken's "*Quarantäne-Liste*," but no gassings are considered here.<sup>432</sup> This document was well known to Czech even when she wrote the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and it is in fact the unreported source of many alleged selections with subsequent gassings. Nevertheless, in 1964 she wrote in relation to 3 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 84):

*"RSHA transport, Jews from Sered. After the selection, 509 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers B-13971 through B-14479. The rest were gassed, among them 481 men."*

If we follow the numbers reported by Otto Wolken, 510 men were registered, so the figure 990 must refer either to the entire transport or to the total number of men, of whom 510 were registered and 480 remained in the camp without registration.

Czech's 1964 distortion in considering the latter gassed was of an ideological origin: since at that time she assumed that Himmler's fictitious order to end homicidal gassings was issued on 26 November 1944, the transport in question must have been subjected to a selection with subsequent gassing, even contrary to Otto Wolken's entry! For the same ideological reason, she wrote down as gassed ("*wurden vergast*") all those inmates who, from 3 to 26

---

<sup>432</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

November 1944, are listed in the “Census Report” of the Women’s Camp under the heading “S.B.”<sup>433</sup>

In 1989/1990, Czech declared them instead as “killed on the spot,”<sup>434</sup> and only in one case did they die “from ‘special treatment’ (SB)” (10 November, p. 747), yet evidently without gassing.

---

<sup>433</sup> Czech 1964b, pp. 84-87: two on 3 November, two on the 4th, eight on the 7th, 131 on the 8th, five on the 9th, four on the 10th, one on the 11th, eleven on the 13th, five on the 15th, 13 on the 16th, six on the 17th, eight on the 18th, five on the 20th, four on the 21st.

<sup>434</sup> 3 Nov. (p. 744); 4 Nov. (p. 744); 7 Nov. (p. 745); 8 Nov. (p. 746; without “on the spot”); 9 Nov. (p. 746); 11 Nov. (p. 747; without “on the spot”); 13 Nov. (p. 748); 15 Nov. (p. 749); 16 Nov. (p. 749; “killed directly”); 17 Nov. (p. 750); 18 Nov. (p. 750; “killed directly”); 20 Nov. (p. 751; “killed directly”), 21 Nov. (p. 752; “killed directly”)

## 1945

1 and 17 January 1945 (pp. 773, 784)

Czech reports an account of an alleged event that begins like this:

*“100 male and 100 female Poles who were condemned to death by the Police Court-martial are shot to death in Crematorium V in Birkenau.”*

Source: “Nyisli [sic], *Mengele’s Laboratory* [=Pracownia doktora Mengele], p. 156.”

Here I complete what I have already anticipated in my discussion of the entry for 19 August 1944.

To the shameless impostor Miklòs Nyiszli I have devoted an entire monograph in which I examined in detail his incredible profusion of lies and absurdities (Mattogno 2020b). The narration of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz while in the service of Dr. Josef Mengele as a pathologist is in radical contrast to that of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Nevertheless, Czech found a way to quote him three times. The first (29 May 1944, p. 636) only to point out that Nyiszli’s wife and daughter were in Camp Sector BIIc; the second, under the date of 19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.; see the pertinent entry). The Polish translation of Nyiszli’s book cited by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was republished in 1996 (Nyiszli 1996), from which I will subsequently quote, and the page numbers are quite similar; in this edition, the relevant account is found on pages 155f.

The enormity of the claims made by this self-proclaimed “eyewitness” becomes glaringly apparent even if one limits oneself to the final events of his account, which he described not many pages earlier.

Nyiszli states that the uprising of 6 October 1944 caused the death of 853 inmates of the “*Sonderkommando*” and 70 SS men; only seven of the inmates were saved: Nyiszli himself and his three collaborators Dénes Görög, Józef Körner and Adolf Fischer as well as an engineer, a foreman and a “*Pipel*” (camp jargon for servants of “prominent” inmates and SS men; *ibid.*, pp. 116-127). For Czech, however, 451 prisoners and three SS men perished, and 212 prisoners survived (pp. 726, 728).

Nyiszli reports that after the uprising another 460 inmates were assigned to the “*Sonderkommando*,” all of whom were killed on 17 November 1944; only four inmates survived, again Nyiszli and his three colleagues; another 30 inmates were assigned to Crematorium V, but they were not part of the “*Sonderkommando*” (*ibid.*, pp. 128-151), which no longer existed.

Czech says instead that on 26 November 1944 a selection was made among the 200 inmates of the “*Sonderkommando*,” as a result of which 100 were



chosen, of whom 30 were sent to Crematorium V and 70 to the demolition squad; the remaining 100 were probably killed (p. 754).

When Nyiszli claims to have witnessed the killing of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945, he claims that he and his colleagues were (again) the only survivors of the “*Sonderkommando*”! For Czech, however, the 100 survivors of the “*Sonderkommando*” were evacuated on 18 January 1945 (see my discussion of the respective entry).

This is another example of Czech’s fallacious method, which consists of cherry-picking isolated pieces from Nyiszli’s narrative which are unverifiable yet suitable to her agenda, while keeping silent about these jarring contradictions that make Nyiszli completely untrustworthy even from the perspective of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. This denotes blind fanaticism and deliberate bad faith.

To complete her fallacious account of Dr. Mengele’s activities, Czech writes in her entry for 17 January 1945 (p. 784):

*“SS Camp Doctor Mengele liquidates his experimental station in Camp B-IIf and brings to safety the ‘material’ acquired from the experiments on twins, dwarfs, and cripples.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/3, p. 138, Statement of Former Female Prisoner Stanisława Rachwałowa.”

The first observation to make is that her source *par excellence*, Nyiszli, explicitly states two pages after the account of the alleged execution of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945 that Mengele had left Auschwitz. A few lines later, Nyiszli mentions the date 10 January (Nyiszli 1996, p. 157), so the departure of this SS camp physician must have occurred before this date.

In an interrogation of 25 July 1945, the witness cited by Czech stated:<sup>435</sup>

*“On the night of 17-18 January 1945, SS men arrived from the main camp of Auschwitz and began to destroy the card files, especially the hospital’s card files. Only Dr. Mengele succeeded within half an hour to load on a car all the material concerning the twins and bring it to Berlin.”*

Czech misrepresents even this testimony, making it sound like Mengele had taken away organs extracted during his imaginary experiments, whereas the context makes it clear without a shadow of a doubt that S. Rachwałowa was referring to paperwork, but as I mentioned when discussing the entry for 18 August 1944, this documentation was actually left behind at Auschwitz.

### 5 January 1945 (p. 774)

*“Six prisoners, so-called bearers of secrets, are transferred from the men’s camp in B-IIId in Birkenau to Mauthausen. The transferred are five Polish prisoners who work in the Special Squad: Waclaw Lipca (No. 2520), Miec-*

---

<sup>435</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 138.

*zysław Morawa (No. 5730), Józef Ilczuk (No. 14016), Władysław Biskup (No. 74501), Jan Agrestowski (No. 74545), and the Czech prisoner Stanisław Slezak [...]. They are shot to death on April 3, 1945, in the Mauthausen crematorium building."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 49; D-Mau-3/a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card."

The transfer of these six inmates was communicated on 5 January 1945 by the *Lagerführer* of the men's camp of the "Conc. Camp Auschwitz, Birkenau Subcamp" in a letter to the Auschwitz headquarters, which states:<sup>436</sup>

*"The following inmates were transferred today from Auschwitz CC, Birkenau Subcamp, to Mauthausen CC."*

The names of the six inmates in question follow.

The references "D-Mau-3a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card" refer to the personnel files of these detainees, which accompanied them during this transfer. "D-Mau-3a/16408" points to the files of Mieczysław Morawa, which I have already described when discussing the entry for 5 March 1943. Here I add some necessary additional remarks. On the upper right-hand side of the card, within a rectangle, is Morawa's Auschwitz number (5730), above which is written the number that Morawa received at Mauthausen: 114665. The central column of the front bears the printed "transferred" ("Überstellt"), below which is written: "on 5 January 1945 to Mauthausen CC" ("am 5.1.45 an KL. Mauthausen"). This column is crossed from left to right (and from bottom to top) by the pencil inscription "transferred on 3 April 1945" ("überstellt 3.4.45"; Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 50).

Therefore, Czech interpreted the word "transferred" as "shot"! She also invented the alleged execution place, the "crematorium building."

In addition to being false, this interpretation is also inexplicable, not to mention absurd: if these inmates were dangerous "bearers of secrets," why were they transferred from a supposed extermination camp to a concentration camp, in order to be killed there? And after having arrived at Mauthausen, why were they kept alive for another three months instead of being killed immediately? So that they could spill their "secrets" to the other inmates at Mauthausen?

This fallacious interpretation is obviously not historical, but ideological: these inmates, precisely because of their characterization by the Holocaust orthodoxy as "bearers of secrets," *had to die*, meaning that Czech could not allow them to live.

But even here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* becomes entangled in a series of inconsistencies and incongruities, because according to her logic, the 100 survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*," also being "bearers of secrets,"

<sup>436</sup> Reproduced in Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 44, and Czech 1964b, p. 119.

should all have shared the same fate as the six mentioned by Czech. Why were only six of them shot?

In the entry for 18 January 1945, Czech mentions a column of prisoners ready for evacuation from Birkenau and specifies (p. 786):

*“400 prisoners join this column to escape being liquidated in the camp. Among them are some youthful prisoners from the Penal Company, 70 prisoners from the crematorium demolition squad, and 30 prisoners from the Special Squad, who take advantage of an unguarded moment in Crematorium V to join the march.”*

Letting 70 dangerous “bearers of secrets” (not just one, two or three, but 70!) slip through their fingers due to carelessness is not exactly the behavior that, from an orthodox point of view, can be attributed to the bloodthirsty SS men in charge of the crematoria.

Immediately after discussing the six inmates transferred to Mauthausen on 5 January 1945, Franciszek Piper writes (2000, pp. 188f.):

*“Approximately 100 Sonderkommando members remained alive on January 18, 1945. During the final evacuation, they were led on foot along with other prisoners to Wodzisław, and then by train to the Mauthausen concentration camp. During a roll-call assembly three days later, all Auschwitz Sonderkommando members were called on to step forward. The appeal was repeated twice, but no one responded. Without the appropriate records, the SS were unable to establish their identities.”*

Czech does not mention at all that all these inmates were also transferred to Mauthausen.

However, Piper’s explanation is inconsistent, because it presupposes an astonishing as well as unlikely stupidity on the part of the Auschwitz SS, who are said to have rushed to eliminate six “bearers of secrets” as early as 5 January 1945, but did not care at all about the other 100. Not only that, but even though they must have known that these 100 former “*Sonderkommando*” members had “infiltrated” the other inmates evacuated to Mauthausen, they did not even bother to pass on to the Mauthausen Camp the names and registration numbers of these 100 inmates. Upon registration at Mauthausen, it would have been easy to verify the tattoo number of each inmate, not to mention that the transport list of inmates who departed from Auschwitz on 18 January 1945 and were registered at Mauthausen on the 25th under Mauthausen’s Reg. Nos. 116501-122225<sup>437</sup> contains all the inmates’ data, including their Auschwitz registration numbers.<sup>438</sup>

<sup>437</sup> Het Nederlandse... 1952b (Deel VI), p. 65. Here are recorded four other transports of prisoners who left Auschwitz on 18 January and arrived on different dates: 28 January (122571-123557), 29 January (123603-124671), 30 January (124773-125089) and 2 February (125155-125588).

<sup>438</sup> AGK, Mauthausen, 131-12, pp. 166-257.

The story of the “bearers of secrets” is therefore incoherent, historically untenable and also silly.

## 25 January 1945 (pp. 800f.)

Czech presents an accurate account of events that are in themselves irrelevant for the present study, but which she develops by imaginatively embroidering on the sources she cites – and this is the only interesting aspect of the story, because it is further confirmation of the irrepressible mythomania of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*’s editor:

*“At 2:00 P.M. an SD division arrives in the women’s camp in B-IIe and the men’s camp in B-IIf in Birkenau. The order is given for all Jews to leave the barracks. In Camp B-IIf Capo Schulz points to Jews and drives them out of the barracks. Some of the Jewish prisoners are able to conceal themselves under the floors in previously prepared hiding places. Approximately 150 male and 200 female Jews are taken to the gate. Several Jewish prisoners are taken behind the Block Leader’s Room and shot to death, among them the Jewish prisoner Harff from Cologne. Those prisoners who cannot keep up with the march tempo are also shot to death. The transport is stopped by SS men who drive past in an automobile. The prisoners are ordered to return to the main camp. But the SD members drive away with the SS men. Some of the prisoners return to Birkenau, some of them follow the order and return to the main camp.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 78, 88; Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 306- 308, Statements of Former Prisoners Luigi Ferri, Roman Goldman, and Dr. Otto Wolken.”

Luigi Ferri, whose claims I will analyze when discussing the entry for 26 January 1945, merely stated:<sup>439</sup>

*“On 25 January 1945, men from the Gestapo/SD [gestapowcy/SD] arrived at the camp and ordered all Jews to set out.”*

During an interrogation on 24 April 1945, Roman Goldman stated:<sup>440</sup>

*“Just at this time [on 24 or 25 January 1945], a dozen SS men came to the camp and ordered all the Jews to leave the block. I did not come out and hid. As I later learned a few days later, the entire transport of Jews (I do not know how many there were) were led to the side of Auschwitz I, and on the way they must have been shot.”*

Otto Wolken gave a long account of the events of 25 January 1945, of which I summarize the essential points.

On 25 January 1945, at approximately 2:00 p.m., “an SS Kommando” arrived at Camp Sector BIIf and, after a brief conversation with the camp eldest, rang the gong and gave the order: “All Jews step out!” Wolken rushed to his block and shouted to all inmates to get into bed, even the service personnel, so

<sup>439</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 79.

<sup>440</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 85.

that they would not be evacuated. In Camp Sector BIIf was Kapo Schulz, a vile character, who immediately made himself available to the SS. Luigi Ferri, who was Wolken's protégé, had asked to go to the Women's Camp. Seeing him not return, Wolken went to look for him, but could not find him. Upon returning to Camp Sector BIIf, he was seen by Schulz, who reported him to the SS as a Jew. Wolken showed his doctor's armband, but the SS ignored his pleas and ordered him to follow them. He then asked to fetch his jacket from the block, which was granted, but then he ran in the opposite direction, towards Block 18, where the fence had a large hole in it, and hid in the sewage-treatment plant. In the meantime, the SS left without him.

*"Near the Blockführer's room they stopped and were asked who was incapable of marching. They were to present themselves and could return to the camp. Six of them, including the German Jew Harff from Cologne, presented themselves. They were taken behind the Blockführer's room and shot. Then the women of BIIf joined the column, and they all marched to Auschwitz. Those who remained behind along the way were shot."*

When the column was over the railroad tracks, on the way to Auschwitz I, a car with SS men arrived who exchanged a few words with the escort. Then the Kapo asked an inmate whether he knew where the Auschwitz Camp was, and when he said yes, he told him to go ahead, they would follow. Then "they all climbed into the car and disappeared into the darkness of the night." Some inmates returned to Birkenau and told Wolken what had happened; the others marched to Auschwitz.<sup>441</sup>

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech recounted the supposed events of 25 January 1945 in an entirely different way, based on other accounts (Czech 1964b, p. 107):

*"At the Auschwitz Camp, a unit of the Security Service arrived and ordered all sick inmates out of the blocks. The Reich Germans were ordered to line up in the front row, behind them the Aryans, and finally the Jews. Aryans and Jews who could not walk were lined up separately. The Gestapo men controlled the blocks and pulled out the recalcitrants. Their behavior made it clear that the prisoners were to be shot. As they lined up, an SS car arrived. The prisoners were ordered to return to the camp. The Security Service unit left in a hurry together with the SS men."*

In her footnote she cited the following sources: "Pr. H. [Höss Trial], vol. 1, p. 175, vol. 5, pp. 9 and 19." The first reference is to Leon Małecky's interrogation of 18 May 1945, but the events of 25 January 1945 are not mentioned in it. However, a vaguely similar story appears in the immediately preceding interrogation of Jakub Gordon from 17 May 1945:<sup>442</sup>

<sup>441</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 297-299. The page numbers given by Czech (306-308) are incorrect; Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial has only 303 pages.

<sup>442</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.

*“On 25 January 1945, a large number of SS arrived at the camp and ordered all prisoners who could get up from their beds to prepare for transport. From their behavior we gathered that they intended to shoot us all. They gathered us near the gate, and we were already on our way when a car with two SS men arrived. They argued with one of those who were to escort us, and after a short time they all left the camp.”*

The second source is the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945. He gave a very verbose narration, which I summarize:

On the afternoon of 25 January 1945, 80 Gestapo men showed up at Birkenau and ordered all remaining inmates, including those who were seriously ill, to line up for evacuation. The witness decided to appeal to the *Kommandoführer* to intervene on behalf of the sick. He reached him, but before he could begin to speak, a car with two Gestapo men arrived; they whispered something to the *Kommandoführer*. When the witness then pleaded the cause of the sick prisoners to him, he ordered him to line up with the other prisoners. But the witness, by means of a ruse, managed to get himself sent back to the sick block. Five minutes later, there was not a Gestapo man left in the entire camp.<sup>443</sup>

As can be seen, Czech has also imaginatively embroidered these two testimonies.

The entry for 25 January 1945 is another example of how the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor created conflicting “events” based on conflicting testimonies, distorting them to her liking.

## 26 January 1945 (p. 801)

*“At 1:00 A.M. the SS squad with the task of eliminating the traces of SS crimes blows up Crematorium V, the last of the crematoriums in Birkenau.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 79, Statement of Former Prisoner Luigi Ferri.”

Czech forgets to point out that this detainee was an Italian Jew born on 9 September 1932, who was deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 18 August 1944 and registered under Reg. No. B-7525, when he was still only 11 years of age, but the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* assures that children “up to 14 years of age” were gassed immediately upon arrival (p. 563). Even-more-striking is the case of the Bucci sisters, both deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 23 September 1944. 5-year-old Alessandra, born on 1 July 1939, was registered with Reg. No. 76483, while 7-year-old Tatiana Liliana, born on 19 September 1937, was given Reg. No. 76484. To this we can also add 6-year-old Sergio de Simone, born on 29 November 1937, and deported from Trieste on 29 September 1944, who received Reg. No. 179614, and 11-year-old Ari-

<sup>443</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 5, pp. 61f. This interrogation fills pages 1-85 of this volume; the pages given by Czech are incorrect.

anna Szorenyi, born on 18 April 1933, deported on 21 June 1944, and registered with Reg. No. 89218 (Picciotto Fargion, pp. 157, 217, 575).

Luigi Ferri was interrogated on 21 April 1945, when he said the fateful phrase referred to by Czech:<sup>444</sup>

*“As the last step, the V Crematorium [ostatnie V krematorium] was blown up on 25 January 1945 at one o’clock in the morning.”*

It is at least unique that, in order to substantiate the fact that Crematorium V had been destroyed, she was forced to refer to a meager sentence of a boy who was not even 13 years old at that time.

She also cites Luigi Ferri for other events, starting with the alleged shooting of six Soviet PoWs on 22 January 1945 (p. 798), then for the open-air cremation of those allegedly killed on 23 January (p. 800). In this regard the witness stated immediately after the sentence I quoted earlier:<sup>444</sup>

*“On January 22nd, after the shooting of the Russians, some soldiers came again and ordered the bodies of those shot at Crematorium V brought. It eluded them that one of the shot Russians was missing. The corpses were placed on a pyre that the soldiers set on fire themselves. Even today there are still in that place the incompletely burnt remains of these Russians.”*

Czech didn’t even wonder how this kid could possibly have knowledge of all this.

## 27 January 1945 (p. 805)

*“The first Red Army reconnaissance troops arrive in Birkenau and Auschwitz at around 3:00 P.M. and are joyfully greeted by the liberated prisoners. After the removal of mines from the surrounding area, soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front, commanded by General Pawel Kuroczkin, march into the camp and bring freedom to the prisoners who are still alive. On the grounds of the main camp are 48 corpses and in Birkenau over 600 corpses of male and female prisoners who were shot to death or died otherwise in the last few days.”*

Source: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 19; Dpr.Hd/6, p. 89, Statements of Former Prisoners Professor Dr. Geza Mansfeld and Dr. Otto Wolken.”

During the interrogation of 18 December 1946, Geza Mansfeld said this terse sentence: “On 27 January, the Soviet Army arrived at Auschwitz.”<sup>445</sup> Shortly before that, he had recounted that on the night of 29 September 1944, “all inmates in the entire camp” were ordered to report naked “to the bath” (“w kąpieli”), then *Unterscharführer* Kaduk allegedly selected 1,000 inmates and assigned them “to the chimney” (“do komina”). The next day they were

<sup>444</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 76.

<sup>445</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 18.

all supposedly gassed.<sup>446</sup> Czech knew nothing about this alleged gassing event.

Otto Wolken merely stated the following:<sup>447</sup>

*“After the Germans had fled, 1,200 sick people remained at the Auschwitz Camp, 600 sick people at Monowitz and 5,800 sick people at Birkenau. Of the latter figure, 4,000 were women. In Auschwitz, after the Germans had fled, 48 killed and dead inmates were left behind; in Birkenau more than 600.”*

Czech, with reference to the same source, provides this information immediately afterwards, asserting that more than 7,000 sick inmates remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau, distributed as stated by O. Wolken (p. 995).

Since a chronology that purports to be historical requires first of all accuracy, it should be noted that the Soviets found 536 corpses (not more than 648), which they subjected to autopsies. It turned out that 309 prisoners had died of problems related to undernourishment, 165 to undernourishment and tuberculosis, 18 of tuberculosis, 20 of other diseases and 24 as a result of “trauma” (“*ot travmy*”).<sup>448</sup>

---

<sup>446</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.

<sup>447</sup> AGK, NTN 88, p. 93 (rather than p. 89).

<sup>448</sup> GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59, forensic and anatomical-pathological examination of corpses.





## Epilog

In February and March 1945, the Soviets thoroughly inspected all the structures of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, both those abandoned intact by the retreating Germans and the ruins of those they had previously destroyed. Inexplicably – at least from an orthodox perspective – they left behind for the Soviets to discover and confiscate the complete archives of the camp’s Central Construction Office, containing among other things the well-known “criminal traces” re-discovered by Jean-Claude Pressac more than forty years later.

The Soviets eventually found at least 4,299 inmates unable to walk at Birkenau alone,<sup>449</sup> who had been left alive by the Germans, and interrogated just over 200 of them.

In another study I described in detail the progression of Soviet “knowledge” about the alleged Auschwitz Extermination Camp, beginning with the fantasies of the Soviet journalist Boris Polevoi, which was the pen name of Boris Nikolajevich Kampov (1908-1981), who on 29 January 1943, in his first report on the camp, spoke of the killing of prisoners with electricity in a room whose floor opened up, so the corpses could fall down onto a conveyor belt underneath, which carried the corpses to blast furnaces almost half a kilometer away, where they burned within eight minutes. In the next, better-known report, he wrote that the Germans “blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of people had been simultaneously killed with electric current; the corpses fell onto the slow-moving conveyor belt and were carried by it to the blast furnace, where they were completely burned” (Mattogno 2021, p. 294f.)

On 19 March 1945, Major Pakhomov, deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, wrote a long report on Auschwitz based mainly on tes-

---

<sup>449</sup> GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 13. Statistics for 2 February 1945.

timonies, of which he presented more than 90 quotations.<sup>450</sup> It was then re-worked into the well-known “Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices,” later published by *Pravda* on 7 May 1945 and presented at the trial of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg as Document USSR-008. These were the interpretive models – a “historical reconstruction” based essentially on false or hyperbolic testimonies – that was later followed by the various Polish postwar tribunals and then by Czech, the worthy heir of Soviet atrocity propaganda.

---

<sup>450</sup> Conclusion of the Investigation into German-Fascist Misdeeds at the Auschwitz/Os’vientzim [Oświęcim] Concentration Camp. GARF, 7021-108-29, pp. 1-55.

## Conclusion

In 2002, the National Association of Former Political Deportees to Nazi Camps (Associazione Nazionale Ex Deportati Politici nei Campi Nazisti, ANED) sponsored the online publication of an Italian translation of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, following the German edition as examined in the present study, under the title *Kalendarium. Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*; a printed edition with the same title followed in 2007, published by Mimesis (Milan). In a review, Lucio Monaco, vice-president of ANED of Turin, wrote the following on the Association's website (my emphasis).<sup>451</sup>

*"Given the chronological and day-by-day structure, the exposition is extremely concise and essential. It is thus possible to grasp, despite the intricacy of the events, an overview and an overall sense even for rather long periods (the crucial month of July 1944, for example).*

*Each event is described in a limited number of lines (sometimes one or two), and is sealed by the reference to the source. The source is usually archival (mostly the APMO, the Archives of the Auschwitz Museum) and, to a much lesser extent, reference is made to essays, history books or memoirs. It is worth underlining the scientific nature of the procedure, which allows us to check not only the validity of the event, but also to relate it precisely to the type of documentation that transmits its memory. The facts of the Auschwitz Chronicle are presented, more than as 'true,' but as 'verifiable,' which is perhaps not the least reason for the denialist attacks."*

In the present study, I have undertaken to "verify" the "facts" claimed by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the alleged extermination of Jews and Gypsies (and others). I have carefully tested the "scientific nature of the procedure," documenting and demonstrating, precisely by virtue of verifying its sources

---

<sup>451</sup> Taken from <https://arengario.net/memo/memo16.html>.

from archives, testimonies, memoirs and historical literature, that the “events” described therein are a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, a fable that is the result of an intentionally deceptive and pathologically mendacious method.

This mythopoiesis, which merely transmits the imagery of Czech’s obsessive exterminationist fantasies, should therefore not only be “attacked,” but should indeed be completely rejected by every honest scholar of the history of Auschwitz.

## Death-Toll Statistics

Considering that Czech is unable to document even a single gassing, it is opportune to expose, at the end of this study, a numerical tally of the presumed extermination resulting from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the following table I report month by month and year by year the figures of the alleged gasings listed by her, which I comment on later:

	1941	1942	1943	1944
January	/	/	45,753	5,688
February	/	/	18,753	5,327
March	/	/	24,159	6,342
April	/	/	20,444	4,837
May	/	6,700	13,512	5,031
June	/	4,886	6,203	2,900
July	/	4,152	440	14,429
August	/	30,672	42,564	7,840
September	1,750	20,476	7,243	9,427
October	/	19,078	8,734	51,342
November	/	20,926	8,365	
December	/	16,799	5,676	
Totals	1,750	123,689	201,846	113,163
of whom "selected" prisoners	/	10,459	12,039	48,826

The overall total of gassing victims alleged by Czech is therefore 440,448. However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has several gaps. For 1942, Czech does not give the number of the claimed gassing victims of eight deportation trains with Jews from Slovakia, and for four trains with Jews from Yugoslavia. In the first case, I assumed the data put forth by Franciszek Piper in his tables of Jews deported to Auschwitz (Piper 1993, pp. 182-199), and subtracted the number of registered inmates reported in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the second case, Piper only cumulatively mentions the number of Jews deported in the four above-mentioned deportation trains (all in the month of August 1942): 3,500 persons. Subtracting the total number of registered prisoners given by Czech (587), we obtain 2,913 alleged gassed victims.

Much-more-significant are the gaps contained in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the year 1944. In the months of May-July, the number of claimed gassing victims from transports of Hungarian Jews is never recorded, and for the months of August-September 1944, the number of alleged gassing victims from transports from the Łódź Ghetto are not listed.

From the orthodox perspective, these gaps can be filled by using Piper's statistics. For Hungary, he assumes 437,685 deportees (in round figures

438,000; *ibid.*, p. 182), of whom, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 29,971 were registered, in round figures 30,000. The claimed gassing victims would therefore be about 408,000. In reality, however, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2007), the maximum number of Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz is only 398,400, but the most-probable number is, in round figures, about 360,000, since 107,200 Hungarian Jews who were able to work<sup>452</sup> were registered or sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, from where most of them were later transferred to other camps.

For the transports from the Łódź Ghetto, Piper mentions 55,000-65,000 deportees. Since the number of registered deportees mentioned by Czech is 2,168, the number of presumed gassing victims (assuming the average number of 60,000 deportees in total) would be 57,832, of which 2,350 are already listed in the table above (entry for 18 September 1944), so this gap would be some 55,500 gassed deportees in round figures.

To sum up, the total number of alleged gassing victims would be about 906,900.

Of these, about 71,300 are attributable to imaginary “selections” of registered prisoners, and about 30,300 come from fictitious transports, in total about 101,600.

But, even if one wanted to maintain in the orthodox perspective, the real number of prisoners who were transferred to other camps should be subtracted from the above figure.

The historian of the Auschwitz Museum Andrzej Strzelecki states that from May to October 1944 up to 100,000 inmates were interned at Birkenau without being registered (Strzelecki 1995, p. 352). For my part, I have documented that this number includes at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews and about 11,500 Jews deported from Łódź (Mattogno 2007, pp. 10-20), a total of 90,700 inmates. Czech only accounts for about 27,600 Jewish inmates transferred from the Birkenau Transit Camp, so she omits (100,000 – 27,600 =) 72,400 who were not registered but definitely not killed either.

Therefore, the figures regarding the Hungarian and Łódź Jews must be corrected cumulatively as follows:

	Hungary	Łódź Ghetto
total deported:	408,000 + 60,000	
minus total registered:	–29,971 – 2,168	
	378,029 + 57,832	
Total unregistered:	435,861	
minus total unregistered, not killed:	–72,400	
Total in round figures:	363,500	

<sup>452</sup> According to known records, those fit to work averaged 30-33% of the total. Mattogno 2007, p. 21.

Adding this to the approximately 440,500 resulting from the first table yields 804,000 alleged gassing victims. From this figure must be subtracted the number of Jewish prisoners transferred until April 1944 (according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, about 5,000), the ridiculously low number of those released plus those taken off from the deportation trains at Cosel (according to orthodox sources, about 6,100).

Given that one may well believe the fable of the 71,300 “selections” of registered inmates, but certainly not the fictitious transports, one must still deduct 30,300 fictitious gassing victims.

Consequently, from an orthodox perspective, the number of alleged gassing victims should be approximately 763,000.





# Appendix

## Archive Abbreviations

- AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw
- AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)
- APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archive in Katowice)
- APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum)
- FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York
- GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
- GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetat, Israel
- NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.
- NARB: *Narodniy Arkhiv Respubliki Belarus* (National Archives of the Republic of Belarus), Minsk
- RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow
- ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
- TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, formerly *Public Records Office*
- TWC: *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*, 15 vols., Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.
- YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem



## Bibliography

- Adler, H.G., *Theresienstadt 1941-1945. Das Antlitz einer Zwangsgemeinschaft*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2005.
- Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry. An Account of the Martyrdom of Polish Jewry under the Nazi Occupation*. Roy Publishers, New York, 1943.
- Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Auschwitz, 2015.
- Batawia, Stanisław, “Zagłada chorych psychicznie,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Warsaw, 1947.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 1991.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisy członków Sonderkommando*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz, 1971.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1972 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos. Hefte von Auschwitz, Sonderheft I*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1972.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1973.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1996 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1996 (© 1972, *Hefte von Auschwitz. Sonderheft I*).
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 2007 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 2007 (© 1973/1984).
- Blanke, Richard, *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland 1918-1939*, Lexington 1993.
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946.
- Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Krakowie, No. 1. Kraków, 1945.
- Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry: A Documentary Account*. World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
- Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
- Braham, Randolph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961a, “Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-45.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961b, “Ziemia zapomniana,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 5, 1961, pp. 75-85. (German translation: “Vergessene Erde,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 5, 1962, pp. 83-95).

- Breitman, Richard David, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*. The Bodley Head, London, 1991.
- Broad, Pery, “KZ Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1958.
- Buchowska, Anna, “‘Te dzieci są moje!’ Losy białostockiego transportu dziecięcego z 5 października 1943 r. w relacjach świadków,” in: *Studia Podlaskie*. Uniwersytet w Białymstoku Instytut Historii. Vol. XVI. Białostok, 2006.
- “Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci,” in: *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*, Vol. 1, No. 248, 19 October 1944, p. 1.
- Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea di Milano (ed.), *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza*. Tipografia Giuntina, Florence, 1974.
- Ciechanowski, Konrad et al., *Stutthof hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny*. Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw, 1988.
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
- Czech, Danuta 1959, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” 1940-1941, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2, 1959.
- Czech, Danuta 1960, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” 1942, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, 1960, pp. 47-110.
- Czech, Danuta 1961, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” first half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 63-111.
- Czech, Danuta 1962, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” second half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 6, 1962, pp. 43-87.
- Czech, Danuta 1964a, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” first half of 1944, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 7, 1964, pp. 71-103.
- Czech, Danuta 1964b, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” July 1944-January 1945, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, pp. 47-109.
- Czech, Danuta 1968, “Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Contribution à l’histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d’Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 169-219.
- Czech, Danuta 1974, “Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974.
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
- Czech, Danuta 2007, *Kalendarium: Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Mimesis, Milan, 2007.
- Rudorff, Andrea et al. (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. 16. *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942 - 1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018.

- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
- Drywa, Danuta, “Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami,” in: Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, *Stutthof Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9, 1990, pp. 5-37.
- Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof, “Żydowski Więźniowie KL Stutthof,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 63, Warsaw 1967, pp. 3-37.
- Eisenbach, Artur 1946, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. III, “*Ghetto Łódzkie*.” Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
- Eisenbach, Artur 1961, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
- *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*. 2nd ed.. USES. Edizioni Scientifiche, Florence, 1973.
- Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, “Das Nebenlager Golleschau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
- Friedman, Filip - Hołuj, Tadeusz, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza “książka,” 1946.
- Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
- Gedenkstätte Buchenwald (ed.), *Buchenwald Concentration Camp 1937-1945. A Guide to the Permanent Historical Exhibition*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2004.
- Gilbert, Martin 1985, *The Holocaust. A History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.
- Gilbert, Martin 1988, *Atlas of the Holocaust*. 2nd ed., William Morrow & Co., New York, 1988
- Gilbert, Martin 1995, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
- Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin, 1949.
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
- Hałas, Kazimierz, “Die Arbeit im ‘Revier’ für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht,” in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift “Przegląd Lekarski” über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung/Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim 1987, Vol. I.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz. Deel I: Het dodenboek van Auschwitz*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1947.

- Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1948, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*. 's-Gravenhage, 1948.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952a, *Auschwitz. Deel III: De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode (28 August tot en met 12 December 1942)*. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952b, *Auschwitz, Deel VI, De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz. Deel IV: De deportatietransporten in 1943*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
- Hilberg, Raul 1981, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981.
- Hilberg, Raul 1985, *The Destruction of European Jews. Revised and Definitive Edition*. Holmes & Meier Publishers. Inc., New York/London, 1985
- Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Third Edition. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
- Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
- IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949.
- Kárný, Miroslav; *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.
- Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*. Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
- Kempner, Robert M., *Edith Stein und Anne Frank, zwei von Hunderttausend. Die Enthüllungen über die NS-Verbrechen in Holland vor dem Schwurgericht in München. Die Ermordung der "nichtarischen" Mönche und Nonnen*. Herder, Freiburg, 1968.
- Kermisz, Józef, (ed.) *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, tomo II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia." Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
- Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi. Fünf Jahre Auschwitz*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979 (original edition: *Anus Mundi*. Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakow, 1972).
- Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy Židovský transportů z Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: Tóth *et al.* 1992, pp. 139-166.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1982 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1982.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1994 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim," in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.

- Kolb, Eberhard “Die Errichtung des Lagers Bergen-Belsen und seine Funktion als “Aufenthaltslager” (1943/44),” in: *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960.
- Konieczny, Alfred, “Chronologia transportów i numeracja więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen” in: Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii, *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka*. Yearbook XXXII (1977), No. 1.
- Kranz, Tomasz 2007, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
- Kranz, Tomasz 2008, “Konzentrationslager Lublin-Majdanek,” in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*. Vol. 7. C. H. Beck Verlag, Munich, 2008.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi*. Naše Vojsko SPB. Prague, 1957.
- Kubica, Helena, “Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
- Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, “Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskiej w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982, pp. 52-86.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*. Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987.
- Laqueur, Walter, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence. The Story of Eduard Schulte, the German Industrialist Who Risked Everything to Oppose the Nazis and Was the First to Tell the World of the Fate of the Jews in Hitler's Europe.* Simon and Schuster, New York, 1986.
- Lasik, Alexander, “Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, “Transporty wychodzące z obozu w latach 1942-1944,” in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Wellers e i “gasati” di Auschwitz*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an earlier version see “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944,” Dec. 2001; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/>.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.



- Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Le mythe de l'extermination des tsiganes*. La Sfinge, Rome, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019b, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022 (in preparation).
- Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories—Genesis, Missions and Actions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen. Graf, *The Extermination Camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt."* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
- *Memorial Book. The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Edited by State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1993.
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
- Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
- Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
- Müller, Otward, "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156.
- National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948.

- Nyszli, Miklós 1966, *Pracownia doktora Mengele, Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu*. Warsaw, 1966.
- Nyszli, Miklós 1996, *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele. Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu*. Wydawnictwo Trio, Warsaw, 1996.
- “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj.” *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, State Museum, Auschwitz, 1968.
- Orth, Karin, “Rudolf Höss und die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage.’ Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941,” in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Ostańkowicz, Czesław, “Isolierstation – ‘Letzter’ Block,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 16, 1978.
- Picciotto Fargion, Liliana (ed.), *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992.
- Piper, Franciszek 1967, “Das Nebenlager ‘Blechhammer’,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 10, 1967.
- Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Auschwitz, 1993.
- Piper, Franciszek 1994, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157-182.
- Piper, Franciszek 2000, “Mass Murder,” in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III.
- Poliakov, Léon (ed.), *Le procès de Jérusalem. Jugement-Documents*. Calman-Lévy, Paris, 1963.
- Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNSR Éditions, Paris, 1993.
- *Proces ludobójcy Amona Leopolda Goetha przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna. Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1947.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Beechurst Press, New York, 1953.
- Rudolf, Germar 2003, “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 1,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 115-118.
- Rudolf, Germar 2019, “The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of ‘Truth’ and ‘Memory’*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 83-127.
- Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
- Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York, 1993.
- Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral*. Frankfurt/Main, 1957.
- Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) na podstawie dokumentów i źródeł*. Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw, 1956.
- Seidel, Robert, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Polen. Der Distrikt Radom 1939-1945*. Ferdinand Schöningh Paderborn/Munich, 2005.

- Setkiewicz, Piotr, *Wysiedlenia ze strefy wpływów KL Auschwitz*, online paper: [http://www.oipc.pl/pliki/PIOTR\\_SETKIEWICZ.pdf](http://www.oipc.pl/pliki/PIOTR_SETKIEWICZ.pdf).
- Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*. Geneva, 1944.
- Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata, “Lazaret dla inwalidów-byłych radzieckich jeńców wojennych na Majdanku w latach 1943/1944,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 2001, No. XXI.
- Škodová, Júlia, *Tri roky bez mena*. Osveta, Bratislava, 1962.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G-Saur, Munich, 1995.
- Strzelecka, Irena 1972, “Arbeitslager Gleiwitz I,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 65-114.
- Strzelecka, Irena 1997, “Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa),” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 68-132.
- Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
- Strzelecki, Andrzej 2010, “Początkowy etap deportacji Żydów zagłębiowskich do KL Auschwitz w świetle dokumentów hitlerowskich,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 26, 2010, pp. 7-50.
- Świebocki, Henryk 1998, “Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung,” in: *Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz 1943-44. Vor dem Hintergrund ihrer Verfolgung unter der Nazi Herrschaft*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1998.
- Świebocki, Henryk 2000, *The Resistance Movement*. In: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. IV.
- Szmaglewska, Sewerina, *Dymy nad Birkenau*. Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza “Czytelnik.” Krakow, 1946.
- Szternfinkiel, Natan Elias, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.
- The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Vol. II: *Ghettos in German-Occupied Eastern Europe*, Part A. Martin Dean (editor). Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2012.
- Tóth, Dezider (ed.), *Tragédia slovenských židov: materiály z mezinárodného sympózia Banská Bystrica 25. - 27 marca 1992*. Issued by the Ministry of Culture of the Slovak Republic and the Museum of the Slovak People’s Uprising, Datei, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
- Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10. “The Ministries Case,” Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.
- “Unternehmen Zeppelin,” in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, 15 January 1992, pp. 115f.
- van Pelt, Robert J., “Auschwitz,” in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
- Wellers, Georges 1949, “Révolte du sonderkommando à Auschwitz,” in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 18, April 1949, p. 17.
- Wellers, Georges 1983, “Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d’Auschwitz,” *Le Monde Juif*, October-December 1983, No. 112, pp. 127-159.
- Wroński, Tadeusz, *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa*. Wydawnictwo Literackie. Krakow, 1974.

## Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes in italics.

- A —  
 Abasch, Joseph: 118  
 Abrahamson, Willy: 90  
 Adamczyk, Jan: 145  
 Adler, Hans-Georg: 177, 178, 216, 217, 274, 275  
 Agrestowski, Jan: 281  
 Ajdelman, Gania: 219  
 Altaman, Schlama: 139  
 Altmann, Judka: 139  
 Apenszlak, Jacob: 101  
 Attas, Isaak: 138  
 Aumeier, Hans: 124
- B —  
 Baer, Richard, SS-  
   Sturmabführer: 264, 265  
 Banach, Ludwik: 60-63  
 Banasiuk, Teofil: 60  
 Bartosik, Igor: 262, 264, 265  
 Batawia, Stanisław: 82, 83  
 Becher, Kurt, SS-  
   Standartenführer: 275, 276  
 Beek, Lion: 90  
 Benz, Wolfgang: 95, 202  
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 55, 71, 110, 112-114, 119, 151, 159, 183, 204, 205, 229, 254, 258, 259, 262, 264, 281  
 Bischoff, Karl, SS-  
   Sturmabführer: 111, 139, 153  
 Biskup, Władysław: 281  
 Blanke, Richard: 15  
 Blobel, Paul, SS-  
   Standartenführer: 110-112  
 Błotnicki, Edward: 107  
 Blumental, Nachman: 33, 233, 247, 250, 257  
 Boger, Wilhelm: 20  
 Borek, Mietek: 57  
 Borenstein, Bar: 125-127  
 Borenstein, Nojeh: 125-127  
 Borwicz, Michał M.: 155, 185, 234
- Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter: 91, 92, 94, 110  
 Braham, Randolph L.: 33, 207, 235  
 Brandhuber, Jerzy Adam: 133  
 Braun, Bina: 186-188  
 Braun, Lejzor: 220, 221, 251  
 Breitman, Richard David: 52, 94  
 Broad, Pery, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 66, 68, 71, 264  
 Broszat, Martin: 26, 66, 67, 210  
 Brück, August: 151, 152  
 Bucci, Alessandra: 285  
 Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 285  
 Buchowska, Anna: 178  
 Buki, Meilech (Milton): 123, 124  
 Burg, Josef G.: 18
- C —  
 Caesar, Joachim, SS-  
   Sturmabführer: 91  
 Chróścicki, Tadeusz: 80  
 Ciechanowski, Konrad: 244  
 Clasen, Hans, Lagerkapo: 256  
 Clauberg, Carl: 77, 181  
 Courtois, Stéphane: 105  
 Culea, Samuel: 124-127  
 Cyprian, Tadeusz: 233  
 Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 197, 257, 266  
 Czech, Danuta: *passim*  
 Czubaka, scribe: 107
- D —  
 Dawidowski, Roman: 62, 208  
 de Simone, Sergio: 285  
 de Vries, Hartog: 139  
 Dejaco, Walter, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 110  
 Delmotte, Hans, SS-  
   Obersturmführer: 238, 239  
 Długoborski, Wacław: 98, 125, 191
- Dragon, Szlama: 29, 84, 114, 123-125, 209-211, 261  
 Drywa, Danuta: 237  
 Dubiel, Stanisław: 248  
 Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof: 251  
 Dziopek, Jan: 80, 148, 248
- E —  
 Eichmann, Adolf, SS-  
   Obersturmbannführer: 26, 31, 52, 53, 55, 103, 110, 162, 209  
 Eisenbach, Artur: 166, 237  
 Eisner, Eward: 273  
 Emmerich, Wilhelm, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 182  
 Entress, Friedrich, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 59, 60, 62, 105, 107  
 Erler, Rudolf, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 265  
 Ertl, Fritz, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 111
- F —  
 Feinsilber, Alter: see  
 Jankowski, Stanisław  
 Fejkiel, Władysław: 106, 147  
 Ferenczy, Laszlo: 31  
 Ferri, Luigi: 283-286  
 Fischer, Adolf: 279  
 Fischer, Horst Paul, SS-  
   Obersturmführer: 253, 255, 256  
 Fitzner, Otto: 94  
 Frackiewicz, Jerzy: 98, 198  
 Frączek, Kazimierz: 96, 107, 148  
 Freese, Willi, SS-  
   Unterscharführer: 265  
 Frei, Norbert: 55, 120, 265, 275  
 Friedman, Filip: 247  
 Fritzsch, Karl, SS-  
   Hauptsturmführer: 52, 54-56, 60

## — G —

Gachkov, Vasili: 137  
 Gallagher, Charles J.: 276  
 Gawalewicz, Adolf: 70, 75, 76  
 Gehring, Willi, SS-  
 Oberscharführer: 61  
 Gilbert, Martin: 77, 95, 143, 162  
 Giua, Michele: 76  
 Giua-Lollini, Clara: 76  
 Gliński, Bogdan: 49, 56, 58, 60, 62, 63  
 Głowa, Stanisław: 146  
 Glücks, Richard, SS-  
 Brigadeführer: 72, 73  
 Goeth, Amon Leopold, SS-  
 Hauptsturmführer: 157, 233  
 Goldman, Roman: 283  
 Göllner, Gerhard: 42  
 Gorbachev, Mikhail: 19  
 Gordon, Jakub: 135, 146, 284  
 Göring, Hermann: 53  
 Görög, Dénes: 279  
 Grabner, Maximilian, SS-  
 Untersturmführer: 58, 137  
 Grabowski, Kazimierz: 249  
 Graf, Jürgen: 110  
 Greis, Lazar: 223  
 Grothmann, Werner: 91  
 Grünfeld, Joseph: 103  
 Gutman, A.: 275, 276

## — H —

Haaseg, Willi, SS-  
 Sturmbannführer: 157  
 Hałasa, Jan: 145  
 Hałgas, Kazimierz: 49  
 Hałon, Edward: 247, 253  
 Halphen, Philip: 103  
 Harff, inmate: 283, 284  
 Hartemberger, Richard, SS-  
 Untersturmführer: 235  
 Hauser, Karl: 200  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 53  
 Hilberg, Raul: 24, 25, 135, 142  
 Hillmann, Friedrich: 103  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 26-28, 50-53, 73, 74, 77, 83-85, 90, 92-94, 110, 111, 117, 169, 209, 249, 274-277  
 Hitler, Adolf: 15, 16, 22, 100  
 Hofuj, Tadeusz: 247

Honsik, Gerd: 255  
 Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-  
 Sturmbannführer: 244  
 Hori, Elbert: 104  
 Höss, Rudolf, SS-  
 Obersturmbannführer: 20, 24-28, 33, 35, 50-55, 58, 63, 64, 66-68, 71, 74, 83, 84, 90-93, 103, 104, 106, 110-112, 119, 122, 123, 146, 179, 208-211, 230, 249  
 Hössler, Franz, SS-  
 Untersturmführer: 50, 51, 110, 113, 119-122, 187  
 Houstek-Erber, Josef, SS-  
 Oberscharführer: 174  
 — I —  
 Ilczuk, Józef: 281  
 — J —  
 Jaari, S.: 275, 276  
 Jakubowicz, Jan: 185, 234  
 Jakubowicz, Witold: 185, 234  
 Jankowski, Stanisław: 120, 121, 158, 159, 183, 203-205, 229, 230, 258  
 Janowski, Władysław: 145  
 Joachimowski, Tadeusz: 158, 226  
 Josten, Heinrich: 208

## — K —

Kaduk, Oswald: 286  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 275  
 Kampov, Boris Nikolajevich: 289  
 Kárný, Miroslav: 269, 270  
 Kartuz, Hanka: 273  
 Kastner, Rezso: 276, 277  
 Katyn, Benjamin: 200  
 Katz, Leo: 276  
 Kempner, Robert M.: 109, 118, 202  
 Kermisz, Józef: 166  
 Kersten, Felix: 91  
 Kielar, Wiesław: 59-63, 72, 105, 106  
 Kiermaier, Josef: 91  
 Kirschnek, Hans, SS-  
 Untersturmführer: 152, 153  
 Kladiwová, Vlasta: 270

Klarsfeld, Serge: 38, 101-104, 108, 166  
 Klehr, Josef, SS-  
 Oberscharführer: 42, 97, 106, 139  
 Kleiner, Iva: 273  
 Klibanski, Bronka: 178  
 Kłodziński, Stanisław: 44, 108, 168, 187, 241, 242, 247, 250, 262  
 Knopp, Ladislaus: 124-127  
 Koczorowski, Józef: 56, 58, 62, 79  
 Kolb, Eberhard: 182, 184  
 Konieczny, Alfred: 273  
 König, Ernst August: 23  
 Konrad I of Masovia: 10  
 Korfanty, Wojciech: 13  
 Korherr, Richard: 95  
 Körner, Józef: 279  
 Kotikov, Major: 262  
 Kowalski, Stanisław: 50, 51  
 Krakauer, Bronisława: 233, 250  
 Kranz, Tomasz: 190, 205  
 Kraus, Ota: 216, 218  
 Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-  
 Obersturmführer: 29, 44, 109, 113-115, 122  
 Krokowski, Jan: 56, 57, 59, 60, 62  
 Kubica, Helena: 238, 239  
 Kues, Thomas: 110  
 Kula, Michał: 56, 57, 59, 61-63  
 Kulka, Erich: 216, 218  
 Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 233, 273  
 Kuroczkin, Pawel, General: 286

## — L —

Lachmann, Gerhard: 58  
 Landau, Dr.: 146, 147  
 Landau, Giza: 272, 273  
 Langbein, Hermann: 20, 158  
 Langfus, Leib: 266  
 Lankheit, Klaus: 68  
 Laqueur, Walter: 94  
 Lasik, Alexander: 239  
 Lasocka, Teresa: 168, 241, 242, 247, 253  
 Lebowits, Armin: 139  
 Leszczyńska, Zofia: 205, 219

Lewental, Salmen: 253, 254, 258

Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 103, 141, 249

Lipca, Wacław: 280

Longerich, Peter: 67

#### — M —

Małeck, Leon: 284

Mandel, Maria, Oberaufseherin: 168

Mandelbaum, Henryk: 261-264

Mansfeld, Geza: 286

Mattočno, Carlo: 24, 28, 30-33, 36, 44, 45, 52, 63, 69, 74, 81, 87, 88, 91, 110, 111, 114, 119, 120, 124, 126, 138, 139, 150, 152, 160, 161, 168, 169, 172, 182, 184, 188, 191, 226, 233, 239, 242, 248, 264-266, 279, 289, 294

Meinert, FrL.: 276

Menasche, Albert: 173

Mengele, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 215, 216, 218, 238-240, 272, 273, 279, 280

Mirbeth, Johann, SS-Oberscharführer: 198

Mix, Tom: 57

Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 119, 209, 210, 253

Monaco, Lucio: 291

Morawa, Mieczysław: 151, 281

Moskowitz, Norbert: 154

Mulka, Robert, SS-Obersturmführer: 23

Müller, Filip: 25

Müller, Otward: 17

Myłyk, Feliks: 56, 58, 62, 63

#### — N —

Napoleon Bonaparte: 11, 12

Nyiszli, Miklós: 239, 240, 279, 280

#### — O —

Obojski, Eugeniusz: 60

Orth, Karin: 28

Ostańkowicz, Czesław: 69, 73-76

#### — P —

Paczuła, Tomasz: 50, 51

Pakhomov, Major: 289

Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 57, 59, 60, 62, 144, 147

Pańszczyk, Mieczysław: 147, 148

Pflaum, Guntram, SS-Sturmbannführer: 140

Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 215, 286

Piłsudski, Józef: 16

Piper, Franciszek: 29, 84, 98, 101, 104, 125, 191, 206, 276, 282, 293, 294

Plagge, Ludwig, SS-Oberscharführer: 58, 121

Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 73, 92, 169, 275

Polevoi, Boris: 289

Poliakov, Léon: 31, 272

Popiół, Motek Żeronim: 251

Pressac, Jean-Claude: 25, 28, 208, 254, 255, 289

Prüfer, Kurt: 111, 152, 153

Puchała, Reinhold: 121

Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 265

#### — Q —

Quakernack, Walter, SS-Oberscharführer: 183

#### — R —

Rachwałowa, Stanisława: 149, 174, 184, 280

Rajewski, Ludwik: 49

Rayski, Adam: 105

Reiss, Luba: 154

Reitlinger, Gerald: 173, 181, 275

Rosin, Arnošt: 121, 122, 125, 126

Roubíčková, Hana: 218

Rowecki, Stefan: 266

Rudolf, Germar: 20, 21, 61

Rudorff, Andrea: 240, 262, 266

Ruski, Wacław: 57

Rust, Bernhard: 240

Rycaj, Mieczysław: 147

Rycyk, Tadeusz: 147

#### — S —

Sabat, Rozalia: 223

Sander, Fritz: 111

Sasson, Mario: 162

Saur, Karl Otto: 72

Schaich, Amalie: 229

Schellenberg, Walter: 138

Scherpe, Herbert, SS-Unterscharführer: 144, 147

Schillinger, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 182-184

Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich, Obergruppenführer: 91, 110

Schnabel, Reimund: 112, 225, 226

Schulte, Eduard: 93, 94

Schulz, Kapo: 283, 284

Schumann, Horst: 50, 51

Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 233

Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 183, 216

Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 56, 58, 62, 81, 106

Sehn, Jan: 36, 69, 84, 86, 92, 103, 104, 108, 112, 128, 133, 157, 171, 180, 194, 202, 204, 206, 257

Seidel, Robert: 221, 222, 224, 232

Semionov, Yakov: 137

Setkiewicz, Piotr: 165

Silberschein, Abraham: 183

Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata: 190

Škodová, Júlia: 25, 92, 123, 274

Slezak, Stanisław: 281

Smoleń, Kazimierz: 24, 100, 110, 116, 118, 128-130, 132, 140, 141, 157, 166, 167, 175, 219, 242, 244, 260, 266

Smużewski, Zygmunt: 56, 59, 62, 63

Sommerfeld, Hermann: 199

Sonnenfeldt, Richard: 276

Stalin, Joseph: 15

Steinbacher, Sybille: 67

- Steinberg, Maxime: 102, 108, 166  
 Stessel [Stössel], Alfred: 146  
 Strzelecka, Irena: 37, 139, 140, 176, 177, 196, 207, 274  
 Strzelecki, Andrzej: 100, 101, 153, 157, 294  
 Stuhr, Oskar Tadeusz: 106  
 Świebicki, Henryk: 43, 98, 146, 158, 173, 241, 250  
 Szerszant, Rozalia: 174  
 Szerszant, Zophie: 174  
 Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 190  
 Szorenyi, Arianna: 286  
 Szozda, Bolesław: 145  
 Sztarnfinkiel, Natan Elias: 77-79, 99, 100, 163, 165  
 Szymkowiak, Jerzy: 146, 147
- **T** —  
 Tabeau, Jerzy: 88, 182, 183  
 Tajtelbaum, Szlama: 199  
 Tatarka, Isaak: 199  
 Tauber, Henryk: 151, 155, 156, 209, 210, 254, 255  
 Taul, Roman: 56, 58, 62  
 Tenzer, Jakob: 200  
 Thieberger, Rosa: 186-188
- Thilo, Heinz, SS-Obersturmführer: 256, 257, 259  
 Timföld, Alfred: 127  
 Tintner, Eduard: 127  
 Tondos, Władysław: 81, 106, 147  
 Tóth, Dezider: 87
- **U** —  
 Uhlenbrock, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 105
- **V** —  
 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 28, 248  
 Veesenmayer, Edmund: 207  
 Vogel, Heinrich, Obersturmbannführer: 91  
 Voigt, Albein, SS-Rottenführer: 139  
 von Bodmann, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 81  
 von Verschuer, Otmar Freiherr: 240  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 155
- **W** —  
 Wachsmann, Abusch: 155  
 Wargon, Jakob: 199  
 Wąsowicz, Tadeusz: 79, 251  
 Wasserberger, Josef: 103
- Weissgerber, Walter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 137, 138, 140  
 Wellers, Georges: 31, 259  
 Wesolowski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 155  
 Wilson, Woodrow: 12, 13  
 Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 238, 255  
 Wolken, Otto: 35-40, 87, 88, 90, 92, 127, 171, 172, 176-181, 183, 186, 189, 193-197, 201-206, 217, 218, 223, 229-231, 252, 256, 259, 260, 273, 274, 277, 283, 284, 286, 287  
 Wolman, Jakub: 147, 230, 285  
 Wolny, Stefan: 69  
 Wrona, Edward: 249  
 Wroński, Tadeusz: 82, 83  
 Wulf, Józef: 272  
 Wüst, Walther: 91
- **Z** —  
 Zabłudowitsch, Noah: 178  
 Zielonka, Chaim: 199  
 Zielonka, Dawid: 199  
 Zwillineg, Abraham: 194

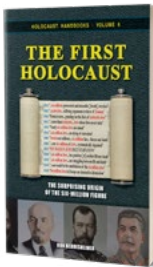
# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE:

### General Overviews of the Holocaust

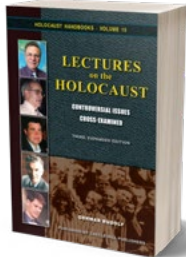
**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually fun-

neled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how



many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

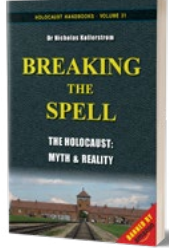
**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

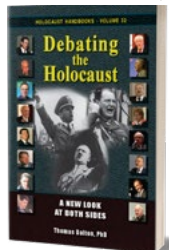
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

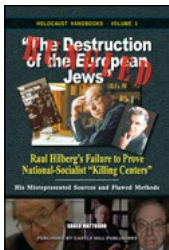
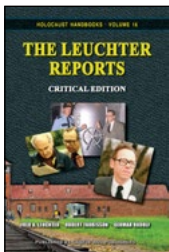
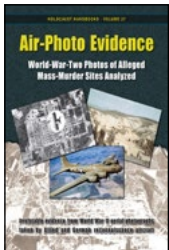
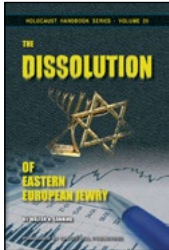
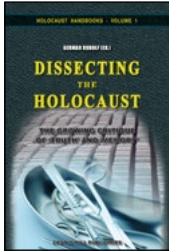
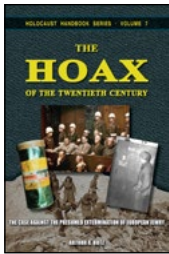


**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it

does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.







4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.'** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”. Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.”** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

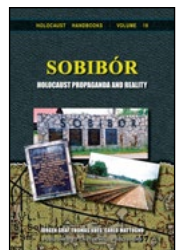
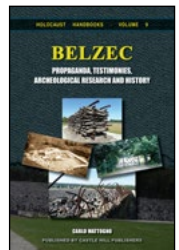
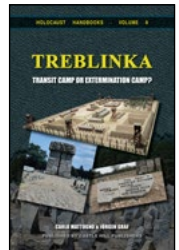
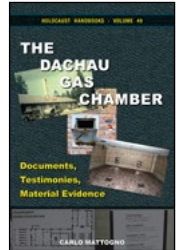
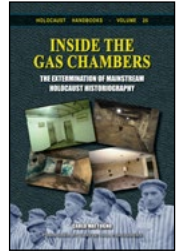
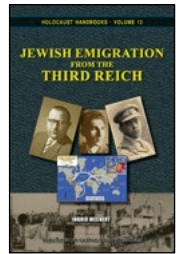
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

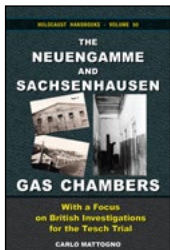
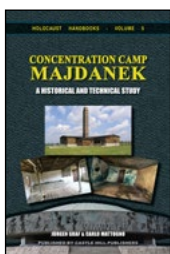
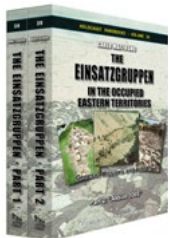
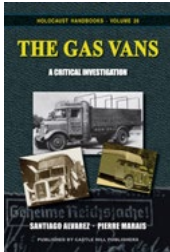
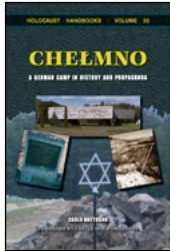
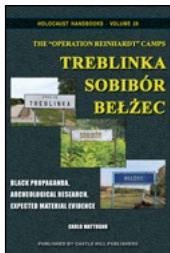
**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)





**The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archaeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among



them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

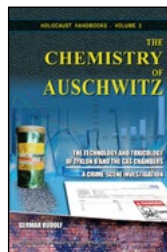
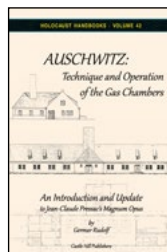
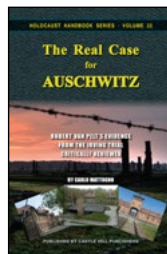
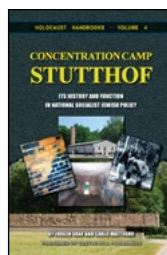
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and

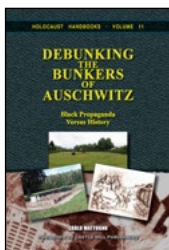
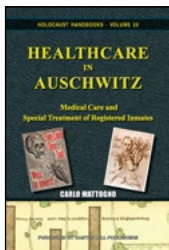
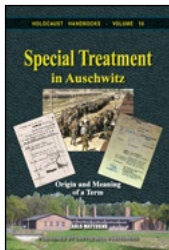
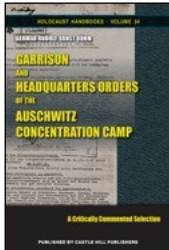
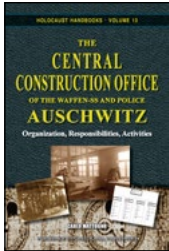
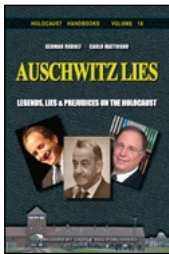
scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)





**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

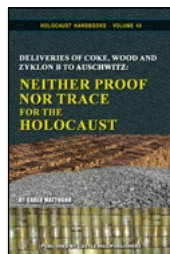
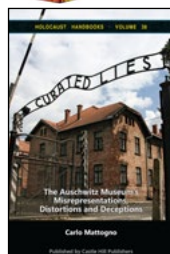
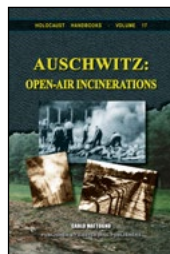
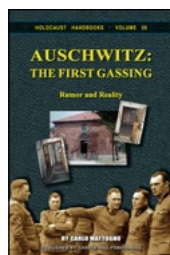
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

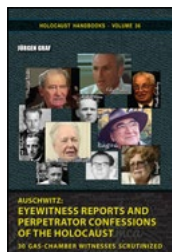
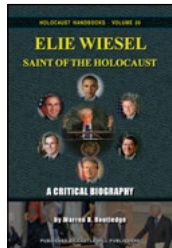
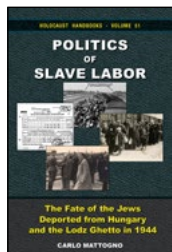
**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz







Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Rudolph. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

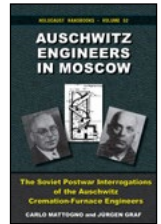
**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.

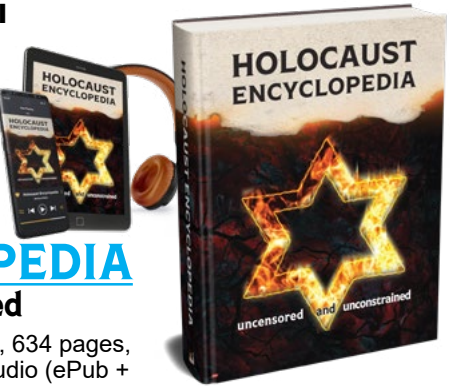




**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

# BOOKS ON THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"x9", ill., bibl., index.

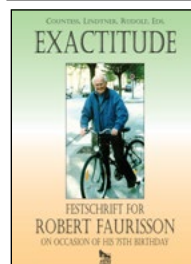
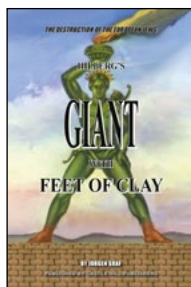
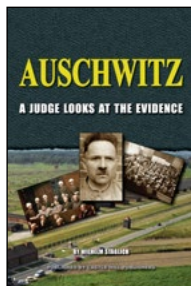
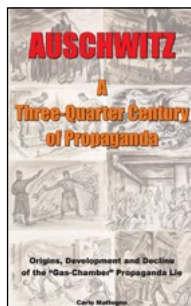
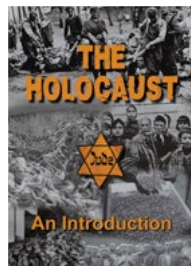
**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"x9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else.

The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.



### **Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.**

By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

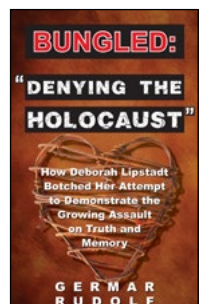
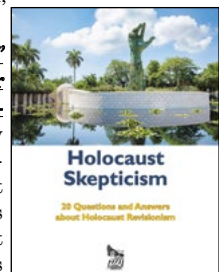
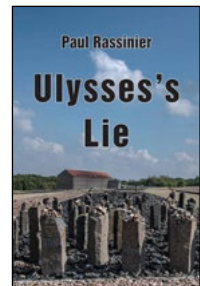
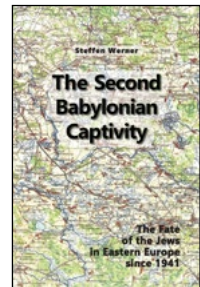
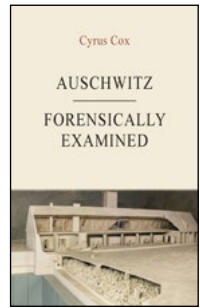
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassinier. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"x9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to

propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com), Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell... 20 pp., stapled, 8.5"x11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific





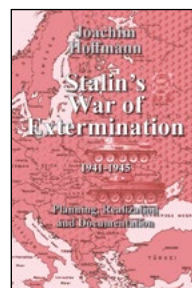
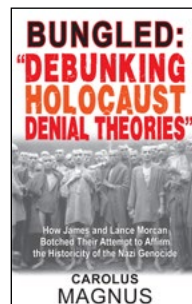
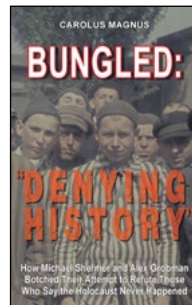
arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.



**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

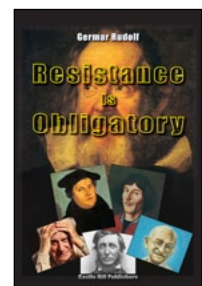
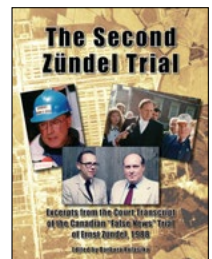
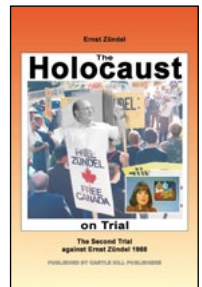
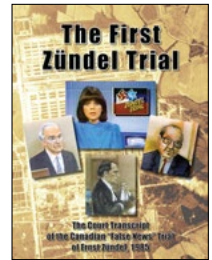
**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly

spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made



him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a “Western democracy”... 304 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Love: The Pursuit of Happiness.** By Germar Rudolf. Rudolf’s autobiography on the sensual and emotional aspects of his life: love, affection, romance and erotica, as well as the lack of it. It tells about his human relationships with parents, siblings, friends and girlfriends, wives and children – and with a little puppy called Daisy; about his trials and tribulations as a lover and husband, and most importantly as a father of five children. This book might assist many readers to understand themselves and to help resolve or avoid relationship conflicts. It is an account filled with both humility and humor. Ca. 230 pp. pb, 6”x9” (to appear in late 2024)

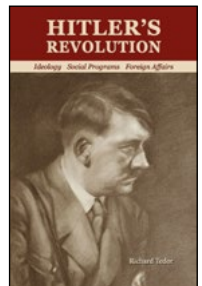
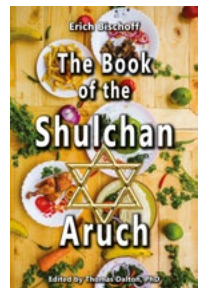
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6”x9”.

**Hitler’s Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany’s most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler’s exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler’s take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler’s analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler’s dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the





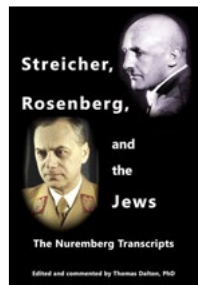
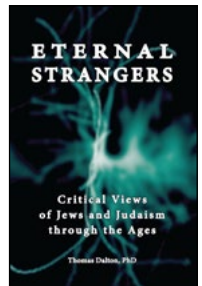
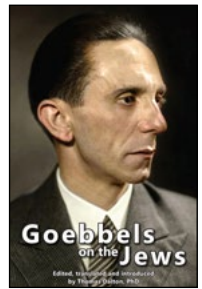
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk)

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)  
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK